

# THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE



- ★ A POWERFUL RELIGIOUS CREED AND PROGRAM FOR THE SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE.
- ★ OUR FOUR DIMENSIONAL PROGRAM: A SOUND MIND IN A SOUND BODY IN A SOUND SOCIETY IN A SOUND ENVIRONMENT.
- ★ THE TOTAL PROGRAM, THE FINAL SOLUTION, THE ULTIMATE CREED BASED ON THE ETERNAL LAWS OF NATURE.

By **BEN KLASSEN, P.M.**  
Founder, Church of the Creator



# THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

BY  
BEN KLASSEN, P. M.

FOUNDER, THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR

**This book together with NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION  
constitutes the official faith and creed of CREATIVITY, the basic  
religion of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR.**

Published by

**THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**

**P. O. Box 5908  
Lighthouse Point, Fla. 33064**



**Dedicated towards developing the tremendous potential of Nature's  
Finest—the WHITE RACE. May this book give our great race a religion  
of its own that will unite, organize and propel it forward towards a Whiter  
and Brighter World.**

**Copyright 1981 by Ben Klassen.**



# CONTENTS

1. Goals of Creativity: The Four Dimensional Religion.....	11
2. Never Again Through the Serpent's Eyes.....	19
3. Recognizing Your Enemies—A Matter of Life and Death.....	27
4. The Hoax of Medicine.....	33
5. Salubrious Living—The Creative Way to Super Health.....	38
6. Frugivora—Finding Our Category in Nature's Dietary Scheme.....	41
7. Natural Nutrition—The Key to Creative Super Health.....	46
8. Most Ailments Stem from Toxemia.....	50
9. Fasting—Nature's Most Effective Means of Restoring Health.....	54
10. Sugar—The Most Damaging Narcotic in the History of Civilization.....	61
11. The Medical-Drug-Chemical Complex—A Powerful International Network that has Sabotaged the People's Health and Poisoned our Planet.....	65
12. Breaking the Bonds of Medical Tyranny.....	73
13. A Sound Environment—Getting Back to Organic Farming and Living Soil.....	77
14. Recovering our Precious Topsoil—Organic Farming.....	82
15. On A World-Wide Scale: The Encroaching Desert.....	86
16. Human Cells Organized into a Body: Nature's Model for Organized White Society on a Global Scale.....	94
17. Only a Homogenous Society Can Be Governed and Can Endure.....	102
18. The Melting Pot—The Ugly American Dream.....	108
19. Civilization Without a Racial Religion—A Self-Destructive Process for the White Race.....	110
20. The Glory and the Catastrophe That was Rome—A Lesson For All Time.....	116
21. Colonization—A Basic Urge in Every Creature of Nature's Realm.....	124
22. The Magnificent White Race.....	132
23. The White Man's Criminal Negligence in Protecting the Survival of His Own Kind.....	139
24. The Will to Live—The Underlying Basis of All Life.....	144
25. Goal and Soul.....	148
26. We Have the Genes.....	151
27. Protecting our Gene Pool.....	155



28. Creativity and Eugenics.....	158
29. Who Needs Niggers? or, Elimination of the Black Plague.....	165
30. The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo—A Forerunner for White America.....	176
31. The Racial Spectrum—From Primates to the White Race.....	184
32. We Shall be Masters of Our Own Manifest Destiny—Winning of the West: Prototype for Winning of the World.....	191
33. The War with Mexico 1846-48—An Unfinished War.....	194
34. Parasites and Predators—The Majority in Nature's Scheme.....	216
35. Unrelenting Warfare Between The Parasitic Jews and Their Unfortunate Victims.....	220
36. World Jewry Declared War on Germany Long Before Germany Took Action Against Jews.....	233
37. The Six Million Lie.....	239
38. Russia, Israel and the United States.....	245
39. Israel's Dastardly 1967 Attack on the U.S.S. Liberty.....	256
40. The Brutal Truth About Inflation and Financial Enslavement. The Federal Reserve Board—The Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World.....	259
41. The Jewish Program for the Mongrelization of the White Race.....	273
42. Henry Ford and the Jews.....	282
43. Confessions of a Jew—The Devastating Ramifications of Paul of Tarsus and Christianity in Destroying Roman Civilization.....	286
44. The Story of the Emperor's New Clothes.....	295
45. Superstition and Gullibility—The Achilles Heel of the White Race.....	300
46. Gullibility Rating Quiz.....	307
47. The "Christianity" Hoax—No Spooks in the Sky, No Christ, No Historical Evidence.....	310
48. Fear and Terror as Christianity's Ultimate Weapon.....	315
49. Hell—The Ultimate Horror Concept of A Depraved Mentality.....	317
50. Observations About the Devil and Hell.....	321
51. Thumbscrew and Rack.....	326
52. The Spooks in the Sky Swindle.....	330
53. The Curious Relationship Between Father, Son and the Devil.....	333
54. The Lonesome Ghost Blunders from Blooper to Blooper all at the Expense of Suffering Humanity.....	339



55. A Concocted Old Testament—The Foundation of Jewish Solidarity.....	343
56. A Few Obvious Questions We Would Like Christians to Explain with Some Sensible Answers.....	347
57. Why We Indict Christianity So Strongly.....	350
58. Our Frame of Reference in the Universe.....	354
59. Life, Death and Immortality.....	358
60. Quo Vadis? Racial Loyalty, Racial Treason.....	371
61. The Guilt Complex and the "Fairness" Neurosis—Two Fatal Foibles in the White Man's Make-up.....	379
62. Love and Hate.....	384
63. The Self-Destruct Relationship Between Helper and Recipient.....	388
64. Law and Order vs. Violence, Terrorism and Self-Preservation.....	397
65. Additional Creed of Our Church—Enabling the White Race to Protect Itself from a Hostile Government—Articles for Defense of the White Race.....	404
66. The Sixteen Commandments.....	408
67. In the Name of the White Race—A Declaration of Independence from Jewish Tyranny.....	410
68. Creativity and Creators—What We Are and What We Are Not.....	412
69. Creativity and Government.....	416
70. Two Chapters Continued.....	420
71. Questions and Answers About Creativity.....	427
72. Our Organizational Goals.....	443
73. Fight or Die! "We Can't Win!"—The Most Common Alibi of the Cop-Out Mentality.....	447



## FOREWORD

This, our second publication, is a companion book to our first, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, first published on February 21, 1973. In the first book we laid down the fundamental creed and program of our religion, CREATIVITY and thereby founded the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. In this second book we build on the creed of the first, reinforce that creed, amplify and expand it into new dimensions.

Whereas NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION was basically concerned with race and religion as it applied to the White Race, in this, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, we expand this concern to our physical health and well being, as well as the protection of our soil and environment on a worldwide basis. We believe these areas of concern are extremely important to the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race—especially so since we consider the whole Planet Earth as the one and only home of the White Race. We can therefore say that in CREATIVITY we have a truly all-inclusive religion, a four dimensional religion based upon the philosophy of **A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.**

THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR was founded with the publication of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in February of 1973. It was incorporated as a non-profit religious organization later that year and we received a charter from the State of Florida on August 16, 1973. We applied for and received a letter of Tax Exempt Status from the I.R.S. on May 30, 1974. Because of the animosity of the Jew-controlled government that status has been under attack for the last year, in violation of the First Amendment Rights under the Constitution. As we go to press we still have that tax exempt status. With your support, we mean to exercise our First Amendment rights, Jews or no Jews, at all costs. Anyone who denies us those rights is violating the Constitution and thereby themselves become arch-criminals, to be hunted down and brought to justice the same as any other common criminal.

Since publishing NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION this book has gone out all over the world and we have supporters and correspondents all the way from New Zealand, Australia, South Africa to Alaska and Hawaii. The intervening years since 1973 have been extremely productive in the response and feedback I have received from our thousands of readers, supporters and church members. To my surprise, 99% of that response has been favorable, most of it extremely enthusiastic. I now know we are on the right track and that we can build a worldwide religious movement for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race such as our race has never ever even dreamed of before. I am now convinced that in CREATIVITY we have **the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed.** The response from our White Racial Comrades has thoroughly confirmed my conviction that in the creed and program of CREATIVITY lies the road



to the resurrection and redemption of the White Race.

From the traditions of Ancient Rome, not the Catholic Church, we have adopted the title of **Pontifex Maximus** as head of our church. Just as it was once the time honored title of the head of the state religion in Ancient Rome, so are we now picking up the threads of history from that grand and glorious White civilization and marching forward to new heights, leaving the Dark Ages of Christianity and superstition behind us to build a finer race, a more beautiful civilization, and a better world.

Each chapter illuminates a fundamental part of our creed and program and together they form the building blocks of our religious dogma. They thus constitute the body of our religious doctrine, and instead of calling them chapters, we have designated each as a **Creative Credo** with an appropriate number.

Our insignia was designed to reflect our emphasis on racial polarization. The "W" of course, stands for the great and noble White Race. The crown indicates that we are the aristocrats of Nature's creation. The halo reaffirms our vow to guard and sanctify our precious blood lines as the most sacred value on the face of the earth. Let no man stand in our way in accomplishing our goal—the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. This is the ultimate, the highest, the loftiest, and to us the most sacred cause in the universe.

Members of our religion are called **CREATORS** whether men, women or children, and the religion itself is known as **CREATIVITY**.

Since the English language is devoid of a suitable word that includes both men and women (except perhaps the word "person" as used by the E.R.A. libbers) I repeatedly use the term White Man as an alternate to the White Race. In so doing, I want it understood I am using this word to include equally both White Men and White Women, and that I deem White Women of at least equal importance to our race.

Many of the ideas expounded in this book are so totally unfamiliar to most of our White Racial Comrades that I have deliberately used repetition and utilized it extensively, as I did in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**. Just as in our early school days we were repeatedly drilled first in the alphabet, then in words and spelling, in the multiplication tables as well as other key tools of learning, so too have I repeatedly hammered away from different angles at the key ideas, key issues, the natural laws that must become part of us, if the White Race is to survive. In fact, both this book and **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION** should be read and reread several times until the innermost creed of this movement becomes so thoroughly ingrained it becomes a living part of each of our White Racial Comrades.

If there is one thing that sets **CREATIVITY** apart from all other religions it is the fact that we go directly to the Eternal Laws of Nature as the supreme authority for the formulation of all our creed and for the answers to all our questions, including our moral values. It is one of the



strange anomalies of history that the White Race, the most intelligent of all creatures, has in the past ignored the wisdom of Nature in its social and moral laws, and for this we have paid dearly. Tragically, the White Race has instead looked to some man-made Jew-concocted "bible" riddled with lies, superstition and ignorance as the supreme "authority" in this tremendously important segment of its life.

The White Man has made astounding, yes fabulous, progress in the field of science and technology in the last few centuries and especially so in the last few decades, all due to the process of "experiment", that is, probing Nature with set questions and accepting her answers, and then using reason and common sense in fitting together those answers into an ever widening mosaic of knowledge. This the White Man has done, superbly well in what started as an extremely slow process after the Dark Ages of Christianity slowly eased its grip on his shackled mind. Gradually, and piece by piece, the White Man's knowledge in science and technology burgeoned until today it has become a runaway process far outstripping his social apparatus to either utilize or even cope with this vast array of knowledge.

In contrast his social and moral progress has been at an absolute standstill since the days of the Ancient Greeks and Romans. In fact, in this area we have gone backwards, and are not even as well equipped as were our ancient forefathers of two thousand years ago.

In CREATIVITY we have changed all this. In questions of morality, in questions of values, and in social organization, we have gone directly to Mother Nature with our questions and come up well rewarded with sure and bountiful answers. We feel certain that by so doing we now are at the dawn of a great new age in which we can now progress as rapidly in the field of morals, genetics and social advancement as we have done in science and technology. And we mean to capitalize on all these multiple advancements for the benefit of Nature's Finest—the White Race.

We don't ask anyone to take anything we say on faith. We ask you to check it out against the real world as it is. Check it out against history. Check it out against the realities of Nature. Check it out against your own personal experiences in life. Then think about it with an open mind and come to your own conclusions.

One thing more. This book is not meant to be a scientific discourse, nor an historical review of the White Race. I make it very clear throughout: this book and NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION are conceived as a religious creed and program written for the masses, clearly and simply, so that anyone with an open mind and a modicum of common sense can understand it and grasp its import. It is meant to awaken, to clarify, to give direction and to arouse men to action. Our goal, I repeat, is the survival, expansion and advancement of the great White Race, in short, the resurrection and redemption of our people.

The need for hard and decisive action by the total forces of the White Race is great indeed, and it is extremely urgent. We have no more time to



lose. Aroused, organized and united we are ten times more powerful than all the Jews and other mud races combined. Divided and disorganized as we now are, we are heading for certain destruction and total oblivion. The Jews are feverishly accelerating their program of mongrelizing the White Race here in America, and everywhere else in the White Man's domain. They are importing (at the initiative of the United States government) Vietnamese, Haitians, Cubans, Mexicans and other mud races by the hundreds of thousands and by the millions. No civilization, no race can stand such an onslaught for long. Unless we take urgent and decisive action we will soon be reduced to a **mongrelized mass of miserables**, as in Haiti, or in India.

Now that we have the foundations of our creed and program completed, we must build from there. We now have the powerhouse to do the job. First of all we must have the widest and fullest dispersion of our creed. This means that every reader, supporter and member must become a zealous distributor of this, our sacred book. Secondly, we must organize and expand, until we embrace the Planet Earth. Thirdly, as we do so, we must wrest control of our total destiny from out of the hands of our enemies, into the strong and firm hands of our own race, the White Race.







## GOALS OF CREATIVITY: THE FOUR DIMENSIONAL RELIGION

**Building a beautiful New World.** We CREATORS are builders. We are dedicated to the idea of building a beautiful world so different and so superior to the present one that we CREATORS of this generation will go down in history as the revolutionaries who ushered in the Golden Age of Mankind.

**A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.** This, in one simple phrase sums up the heart of our program. That is why we call CREATIVITY a four dimensional religion.

**Far-reaching.** Whereas this all may sound simple, in its ramifications our program is so far-reaching, so thorough and so revolutionary that its full implications will not be totally comprehended for some time to come.

Whereas the idea of a sound mind in a sound body was already entertained in the philosophy of the Ancient Greeks, we are rounding out that basic idea into including a sound society, a sound race and a healthful world environment on this Planet Earth. This sum total embodies the whole philosophy as the basic dogma of our religion. Furthermore, our thinking in all matters is on a global scale and embraces the total Planet Earth.

**Our Golden Rule.** Whereas we are tremendously proud of the accomplishments of the White Race throughout the span of history and civilization, we are not particularly proud of the cowardly and idiotic position the present generation has allowed itself to degenerate into. Nevertheless, the White Race is Nature's Elite, the highest living creature it has produced in all the eons of time. We CREATORS, being members of this Elite, are supremely interested in the welfare and future of the White Race. We are interested in saving the White Race not so much for what it is today, but what its brilliant future potential can be if it will proceed on a deliberate program of upbreeding itself and improving its world. Our program and our creed are designed to promote those best interests of the White Race so that it can achieve the tremendous potential that is its true destiny. Therefore the heart of our creed is this: **What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** We call this our **Golden Rule**, and have emphasized this basic creed several times in our first book, **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.**

**Resurrection and Redemption of the White Race.** The White Man is tremendously creative. He is the greatest builder the world has ever known. He is the builder of world civilizations and world empires. Unfettered and unhampered, what the White Race can accomplish collectively when properly organized is truly phenomenal and



earthshaking. It is the goal of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** to develop and bring about this tremendous potential. Bringing out this prodigious potential is what we mean by the resurrection and redemption of the White Race. Our supreme goal is advancing the best interests of the White Race. No cost is too high, no struggle too hard. We gladly intend to pay the price to accomplish this noble goal, whatever the price.

**A World Revolution brewing.** Whether we like it or not (and we **CREATORS** accept it) a far reaching revolution is now in the making. Whether we like it or not, the impending upheaval is going to turn upside down the immediate affairs of mankind completely and irrevocably. The coming revolution is either going to totally degenerate mankind into a horde of miserable misfits, or could usher in the beautiful Golden Age of the Superman and a brilliant future beyond. We **CREATORS** are riding the wave of the future, and by foreseeing and planning that future we are determined to help mold it in such a way that we, our children and future generations can look forward to a **Whiter and Brighter World** of such magnificence as to stagger the imagination.

**The Future World we intend to build.** Briefly, here are just a few of the broad outlines of the better world we are determined to build.

**A Bright World of beautiful, healthy people.** A world without cancer. A world without heart disease. A world in which there will be much more emphasis placed on **building health** rather than curing disease, and in which excellent health will be the norm rather than the exception. This we intend to accomplish by a program we call Salubrious Living. We will have several chapters on this subject. We foresee a future world in which the intelligence of the average individual will be significantly raised in each ensuing generation. A world free of insane asylums, idiots, or morons. A clean world in which there will be very little pollution of the environment. A world virtually free of crime in which any man, woman or child can walk the streets any time of the day or night without fear of assault; a world of law and order; a world free of poverty; a world in which every person will be creatively and gainfully employed, in one way or another during their total lifetime, a lifetime that will be prolonged beyond that of the present world. However, let me quickly emphasize we are not nearly as much interested in prolonging life as increasing the individual's health and quality of life as long as it lasts. Longer life is only a secondary benefit as a result of superior well-being.

**Racial problems solved.** The future world as we envision it, will have no racial problems, no language barriers and no fratricidal wars. It will be well fed, but will have no problems of over-population or crowding. Nor will it have scarcities of food, energy supplies or resources. There will be abundance for all. A happy, affluent and well rounded life will be within easy reach for everyone.

**Superstitions gone.** We see a world in which superstition, fear of hell, and "spooks in the skies" will be buried with the superstitions of our



barbarian ancestors. No longer will superstition be exploited for profit by con-artists to torment and dominate the minds of the gullible. We look forward to a world where a man and woman can join in raising a family of fine, beautiful, healthy, intelligent children in economic security. They will have the guaranteed prospects of a stable future world in which they can expect that their children, too, can look forward to having that same opportunity when they grow up.

**Bringing Dreams to Reality.** This is the future world of Creativity that we envision. A tall order, you say? Fantastic? An impossible Utopia only contemplated by dreamers? Perhaps. But we not only envision it, we are determined to do our best to bring it into being. We are not merely dreamy visionaries, but on the contrary, we have the **specific plans, realistic programs** and a **militant creed** to bring it about. You are part of that program, my dear White Racial Comrade. With your help we not only can do it, we **must** do it and we **will** do it. It is our **religion, our faith, our reason for being.** Just stay with us to the very last page and the very last word of this, the **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**, and you will learn **how** it will be done, and **why** it must be done, and **how** you can be a major participant in history's most exciting and creative enterprise.



**Today's World in Upheaval.** We have already stated that a drastic revolution of the whole world is now in the making, a revolution not of our doing. The trouble with most revolutions in history has been that usually they have been highly destructive, and left an aftermath of death, destruction and anarchy. It is to prevent such a major catastrophe from happening to your children and mine, and their future descendants, that the hopes and plans of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** have evolved. It is a religious program such as the White Race has never before imagined in all its brilliant but tragic history for the last 6000 years.

**Sick World.** If we look at the world of today in the last quarter of the 20th century we find it is a very sick world. It is bodily sick, mentally sick, spiritually sick, socially sick, economically sick. It is racially and eugenically sick. Not only is it sick in all these aspects, but it is seemingly getting worse each year with no visible solution in sight. This is especially so in the "civilized" portion, which basically encompasses the White Race.

**Bodily sick.** Cancer is now the number one killer not only of adults, but also of children. Heart disease, cancer and other degenerative diseases are killing more people than ever before at an alarmingly increasing rate, with no visible solution in sight. Hospital and medical costs are spiralling at an impossible rate and no one knows where it will all end. People are swallowing billions of pills and ingesting poisonous drugs at a rate never contemplated before, but they are not getting healthier, they are getting sicker. Mental hospitals and insane asylums are overcrowded and burgeoning as never before in history. People, as we



have said, are sick in mind, in body, and in spirit, and getting sicker.

**Failure of Medical Science.** "Accepted", "orthodox medical methods" have not been solving the problem. In fact, as we shall show later, they have been compounding the problem and making it worse.

But do not despair. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** have a thorough and total solution. It is well worth your while to hear us out to the very end, and then dedicate yourself to bring about the Golden Age we mentioned earlier. Just keep an open mind and read on. And above all, **think**.

**Economically sick.** Let us now look further at the problem. We said the world is also sick economically, and getting sicker. Let us look at America in particular, which at this point in time is still the richest, most affluent country in the world and still the dream and hope of all the backward mud peoples of the world. Not only is it still the hope and envy of the world, but through its largesse, it is now (foolishly) subsidizing over one hundred and twenty other countries and helping (a) to compound the population explosion of the backward mud races, and (b) wrecking and mortgaging its own future into bankruptcy. But although it is No. 1, in America, as in the rest of the world, the economy is sick, sick, sick, and getting sicker. Our national debt is skyrocketing into astronomical figures. That increase is not stabilizing, but on the contrary, accelerating at an impossible rate that can only spell economic collapse and a worthless currency. Unemployment and welfare rolls are growing at a rate that can't go on. This is further exacerbated by a treacherous government which encourages the parasites and freeloaders to increase and multiply by making it easier, and in some cases, (especially among the blacks) more profitable to breed and not work. Our fuel shortages are becoming more acute, and our dependence on imports from hostile foreign sources is increasing dramatically each year. Prices and inflation are rising and no end is in sight.

We could quote reams and pages of statistics, but they would be out of date long before this book is published. It is our objective here not to dwell on such but to state as briefly as possible a situation that exists. It is a situation of which you are undoubtedly already acutely aware, and it is this—that the economy of America and the rest of the world is sick—and getting sicker every year. In fact, a third of the world is already starving while the population keeps exploding beyond the four billion mark and still doubling at ever increasingly shorter intervals. It cannot go on this way much longer. There is already the rumble of a world upheaval and it is coming as surely as the sun will rise in the east tomorrow morning.

**Educationally sick.** If we next look at the field of education we find that never in our history were our schools, colleges and universities in such a state of turmoil as they are today. With the Supreme Court and our alien government establishment enforcing a tyrannical program of school busing and forced integration of the races as a whole, our total educational program is in a shambles. Instead of schools being a serene



place where children may learn the finer things in life and prepare themselves for a better future, our schools have become cesspools of strife, crime, narcotics and in general, **a compulsory compound of misery** for both teacher and pupil. From the parents' point of view, they have become mandatory prisons to which they are forced to send their children five days a week at a tremendous and ever increasing expense. At such state controlled prisons they can expect their children to learn very little that is either good or useful, but know their children will be introduced to crime, drugs, foul language and an ever increasing horde of hostile and semi-savage niggers.

**Colleges ruinous to our Young People, expensive to Parents.** On the college and university level, parents can expect to pay for a program of mis-education that will bankrupt them over a period of four to eight years. What can they expect their now grown children to learn at college? For one thing, their children will be subjected to a massive brainpollution program of race mixing. Their receptive, but not too discriminatory young minds will be told over and over that they should mix with the niggers, intermarry with the niggers. They will be told that the niggers are not only the equal of the White Race, but in many ways superior. They will be told to be ashamed of their proud and glorious White heritage and will be saddled with a tremendous guilt complex, since it will be hammered into them time and again that the White Race is responsible for all the wrongs of the world, and that the niggers and the mud races are the "emerging" heroes. They will be taught to hate their parents, to hate their White heritage, and to hate their own race. They will be told that the ideas, manners, modes, customs and traditions of their parents and ancestors are old fashioned, behind the times and heap scorn and derision upon them. In short, they will be taught to love the Jews, niggers and mud races, and to hate their own precious White Race.

**Moral codes destroyed.** But this is not the end of the damage the parents can expect, when, at a tremendous sacrifice they send their offspring to college. They can expect that the moral codes in which they nurtured their children a lifetime will be badly battered, if not broken and discarded altogether. They can expect their personal habits and appearance to degenerate towards that of the long haired hippie, the ultimate slob. They can expect that their offspring will most certainly be introduced to the use of drugs, with chances high that they will succumb to drug addiction and be ruined for the rest of their life.

The parents can expect that a good percentage will graduate from college without even being able to properly read, write or speak the English language.

**Exorbitant price.** For all this the parents will pay a tremendous price in economic hardship, emotional stress and strain, and in damage to their most precious possessions—their children.

Truly, education today is extremely malignant and getting more so all the time. Again, "orthodox" "accepted" approaches have not solved



the problem. On the contrary, they have compounded the problem and made it worse.

**Eugenics and Dysgenics.** Alarming as the aforesaid sicknesses may be (and it is considerable), the most vicious, permanent damage of all is being heaped upon us, the White Race, in the area of race and genetics. If the present trend continues, the White Race, Nature's highest creation, will be biologically wiped out and exterminated in another one or two generations. We have been told over and over about the tremendous population explosion that is now going on. But the most significant factor that has been conspiratorially kept from us is this: while the mud races are exploding by leaps and bounds, the White Race is not only shrinking rapidly, but being mongrelized into extinction. In the meantime, the niggers, the Mexicans, the Hindus, the Chinese, the Indonesians, the mixed breeds of South America, and hundreds of other mongrelized species of mud races are expanding at a fantastic rate, a rate never before witnessed in history.

**Explosion of the Mud Races.** And why are the mud races suddenly exploding? Because of the White Man's **benevolent policies of subsidizing them** with food, with medical technology, industrial technology, and outright aids of money, grants and gifts, all these at the expense of the White Race, all to the detriment of the White Race and to the benefit of the rapidly expanding mud races. As we will see later, such idiotic policies are spelling the suicide of the White Race and the proliferation of the subnormal mud races. The consequence of such a suicidal policy will be the breakdown of civilization and a **world of starving, clawing mud-races, a world of chaos, hunger and anarchy.** A foreshadowing of such a world can already be seen in stark outline in many places in the world today for anybody that cares to look with their eyes open. A few examples are Haiti, India, the former Belgian Congo where the White Man was driven out by the treachery of his own (Jewish) government in Belgium, just to name a few. In general, all of Africa north of Rhodesia and South Africa is seething with anarchy, hunger and racial degeneration. Even South Africa and Rhodesia are doomed to collapse and return to the jungle, if the present insane course is pursued. At this writing Rhodesia, aided by treachery from within, from England and the United States on the outside, has already been taken over by the niggers.

**Steady Genetic Degeneration.** There is one more factor that must be mentioned in the racial degeneration of mankind as a whole and the White Race in particular. Even in the White Race itself there is a steady attrition and degeneration of the genetic health of the race. Even among those of the White Race that haven't been contaminated by race-mixing with the mud races, the genetic pool is degenerating and going down hill. Why? Because of the insane policies we have been accepting in medicine, in politics, in education and especially in religion.

So now we come to the crux of the problem. The world is malignant in all the prime areas we have mentioned because basically our thinking



has been, and still is, sick. The mind of the White Man has become extremely malignant and in fact, suicidal.

**Sick Minds the Crux of the Problem.** We will now state a basic premise which we will repeat and emphasize again and again throughout this book: **most of our problems originate in the mind. All solutions to those problems also originate in the mind.**

Remember that we stated right in the beginning that our prime objective is: **A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.** Only if we **treat the whole** will we be able to solve our multitude of problems. In so doing, we **CREATORS** contend that we **have to start with the mind.** We have to first of all **straighten out our thinking** and bring our minds into the area of health and sanity. Before we can do this we have to cleanse the mind of the pollution and contamination that now paralyze and becloud its thinking. Until we do so, we are unable to think logically. For example, in the centuries before Columbus, almost all the people **believed** that the earth was flat. Until that erroneous idea was purged from their minds, the idea that the world is round could not be entertained in the same brain. And until the idea that the world was round was universally accepted, little progress could be made in navigation, exploration, discovery and further expansion of the White Man's horizons.

**Clogged with Suicidal Ideas.** Similarly in the field of race, religion and eugenics, as long as our minds are cluttered with a mass of sick and suicidal ideas, ideas that are basically false, little if any progress can be made in those areas, areas that are most vital for the survival of the White Race and civilization itself. Again, we emphasize that the "accepted" and "orthodox" ideas about race and religion have not solved the problem. On the contrary, they have confused and compounded the problem and are the very cause of it.

**Detoxification of the White Man's Mind.** It is one of the purposes of this book to first of all decontaminate the White Man of all the garbage, rubbish and poison that has accumulated in his mind due to the sick religion and sick education with which his mind has been indoctrinated over the many milleniums. It is then our purpose to replace those ideas with healthy, constructive and **creative thinking**, ideas that are based on the ultimate of all truths: **the eternal and unchanging Laws of Nature.**

**Our Four Dimensional Religion.** We have said that our goal is the building of a bright and beautiful world by achieving **a Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.** We have also said that the real place to start is with the mind. However, in order to do so we are going to go about it in a roundabout way and start in the middle—namely how we can achieve a sound body.

**Poisonous Drugs basis of modern "Medicine".** We all want to have a sound, healthy body, don't we? We want to have a body free of cancer, free of heart disease, free of most of the degenerative diseases that plague "modern" civilization, don't we? In the first part of this book we will



explain and explore how this is already possible without the use of drugs, surgery or radiation, in short, without their "orthodox" program of "cut, burn and poison" that modern medicine is so fond of using as a "cure". We will also expose how the American Medical Association (A.M.A.), the Food and Drug Administration (F.D.A.), and American Cancer Society (A.C.S.) and a host of their auxiliaries, in collusion with the Jew controlled news media have for years joined in a vicious conspiratorial campaign to suppress all such information from either reaching you, or discrediting it if you should accidentally stumble onto it.

**Salubrious Living—our Health Philosophy.** In the first part of this book we will have a number of chapters not only on the subject of health, but also on the related subject, a clean and salubrious environment. The two go together and are an integral part of our philosophy for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. We call this, our philosophy of total health, **Salubrious Living**.

But before we go into CREATIVITY'S philosophy of Salubrious Living and super health, I want to devote the next two chapters in first laying down a few fundamental principles derived from Nature concerning all life. This will be our point of departure for many more such principles later.



## NEVER AGAIN THROUGH THE SERPENT'S EYES

**Consider the following situation.** A young pioneering mother living in a primitive cabin in the early west with her husband and three children. The youngsters are aged six, four and two respectively, and another is on the way. The children are all asleep in the same small room.

**Eternal enmity.** One morning to the mother's horror, she finds a rattlesnake with a newly-delivered brood under one of the beds of the children. There is not the slightest doubt in the mother's mind as to what she must do. She immediately gets her children out of the area, contemplates getting the biggest club in the woodpile by the fireplace, and clubbing to death the rattlesnake and her infant brood.

**Irreconcilable conflict.** Now obviously there is a sharp conflict of interest here. Obviously the two conflicting parties, namely, the mother and her family on the one side, and the rattlesnake on the other side, have immediate, direly opposing points of view. The two viewpoints are forever irreconcilable. They are extremely hostile and laden with emotion. They are, in fact, a matter of life and death. The two parties cannot survive in the same bedroom, and in fact, from the mother's point of view, the rattlesnake is, per se, an evil threat to herself and her family, no matter where it exists. There can be no negotiation, no compromise, no reconciliation, only survival of one or the other.

**Snake's viewpoint.** But before we go further into the mother's point of view, let us look at it from the rattlesnake's point of view. Let us for a moment look at it through the snake's eyes. In fact, let us present it from the typical bleeding-heart liberal's point of view and embellish it with some of the tear-jerking, sympathy-evoking cliches that these same bleeding-hearts have become so expertise at in tugging at your heartstrings.

**Liberal Humanitarian version.** Here is this poor rattlesnake in danger of her life. She, too, is one of God's creatures, with a right to life, liberty and happiness. She, too, is entitled to survival and the right to raise her family in peace, comfort and security. Furthermore, she is a mother. She is a good mother trying to protect her young offspring. She found a nice warm place under the bed and considered it her home. And why not? It seemed more warm and sheltered from the elements than the more hostile, cold exterior. The fact that someone else had built the house was of no particular interest to her. This was her nest! This was her home! This was where her children were born!

After all, the snake could reason that she and her ancestors roamed that prairie land long before these White intruders came along and started ploughing up their land, uprooting their nests, and in general, killing and decimating their kind. These White settlers were their most



bitter detested enemies! Kill them! Strike out at this White mother! Strike her with poisonous fangs and inject the deadly venom into her bloodstream as quickly as possible! Rid the earth of her, her children and her kind!

These would be the thoughts that would be flitting through the rattlesnake's mind if it could express itself. Since it can't express itself in words, a bleeding-heart liberal opinion molder would gladly do it for her and spread her point of view throughout the news media of the world, especially if thereby he could discredit, weaken and undermine the position of the White Race.

**The Mother's viewpoint.** So much for the snake's point of view. At this point, we were looking at it purely as seen through the serpent's eyes. Looking at it from the mother's point of view, the snake represented an immediate and present danger to herself, her children and her husband. It was a dangerous reptile, equipped with poisonous fangs, a species of varmint that was of no earthly use to her or anybody else. It was ugly, reprehensible, instinctively fear-inspiring, and a terrible danger to her family. Almost instinctively, she clubbed the rattlesnake and her brood to death as quickly as possible and threw the remains out of her house. Instinctively she did that which Nature tells each species to do—**protect your own kind and destroy that which is a threat to you, your family and your kind.**

In the case of the pioneering mother "her kind" was the White Race. It did not even include the whole "human race". It did not even include the hostile savage redskins who roamed the land, and who too, were a threat to her family and her White Racial Comrades.

**Eternal Conflict of the Species.** This, in clear outline, presents the conflict that each species of Nature is confronted with today and has been from time immemorial. It will be so eternally in the future. The mealy-mouthed liberals and the bleeding-hearts would have us believe that things are different now and that we all have a larger, overall common interest that we all share. We must learn to live and let live, they tell us. They even go further and say that we must help preserve every species, no matter how harmful to us or how useless. This applies not only to the world of animals, birds, fishes and insects, but also the preservation and proliferation of the inferior species of that great catch-all: the "human" race. This includes cannibals, Australian bushmen, remnant savages that live in the trees in the Philippine Islands, or head-hunting cannibals in New Guinea, or in the jungles of the Amazon. No matter how backward, stupid or useless such tribes are, it is the "Christian duty" of the White Race to protect, to feed, to nurture them, and if necessary, to keep them breeding, even **baby-sit for them** as we now do for many of the American Indians who would soon die out if left to fend for themselves in competition with the White Man's civilization.

**Suicidal Christian Philosophy.** The Jews and Christians even go further. They not only tell us we should "live and let live" but they tell us



we should love our enemies and do good to them that spitefully use us. Since Christianity basically is indulging in a world of fantasy and make-believe, such philosophy is, of course, one of suicide and stupidity. To voluntarily collaborate in the suicide of your own Race, it going far beyond the idea of "live and let live"!

**No concern for the White Race.** Throughout this whole idiotic bleeding-heart philosophy, there strangely seems to be one vital piece missing. Curiously, whereas these do-gooders' hearts bleed profusely for the alligators, the rattlesnakes, the Indians and the niggers, there never seems to be the slightest concern for the survival of Nature's most wonderful species of all—the White Race. Whereas reams of propaganda have been written about how important it is to preserve the last 50 whooping cranes, no bleeding-heart do-gooder has ever publicized that the great White Race itself is a declining and shrinking species, that it is truly an endangered species on its way to extinction.

**Liberal Philosophy Suicidal.** This is singularly peculiar and strange, since a large proportion of these liberals, bleeding-hearts and do-gooders who are doing all the shouting, are themselves members of the White Race.

How does it happen that the White Race, whose intelligence in the matter of science, civilization and culture is so far ahead of any of the colored mud races, that it is completely unaware and **unconcerned about its own survival**, yet will make such a big to-do about the survival and welfare of not only the scum of the earth, but even the welfare of its out and out enemies?

**Must get our thinking straight.** In order to answer this strange dilemma, we must first of all get our thinking straight. There are a number of factors that have brought the White Race to the verge of suicide and self-destruction and not the least of which is the confused philosophy which is debilitating the White Man's brain. Somebody has been tampering with the White Man's thinking process. Whoever that somebody is, they are not interested in the White Man's welfare, but rather his destruction.

**White Race our only concern.** So let us analyze the situation as to how we got so confused as to **aid our enemies** and **totally lack concern for our own survival**.

When I say "our" survival, I am talking about the White Race, since I am not a bird, or an alligator, or a nigger, or an Indian. I am a member of the White Race and as such I am first and foremost concerned about the welfare of the White Race, its survival, expansion and advancement.

**Survival necessarily at expense of other creatures.** Now let us state clearly one overriding fact of life: the interest and welfare of one species of life on the face of this earth can be, and usually is, in dire conflict with that of another. There is no such thing as "**a common good**" for every creature on the face of this earth. When a coyote brings home a rabbit to his



family, it makes a good meal for the coyote family, but it spells death and tragedy for the rabbit family. When a pride of lions in the African Veldt manages to pull down a zebra, it temporarily spells food and plenty for the lion pride, but it is death and destruction for the zebra. When a horde of locusts invades a farmer's field of corn, it spells destruction for the corn, disaster for the farmer, but food and good nourishment to the locusts. The interest of the locusts, and the farmer are not the same. They are diametrically opposed.

**Survival of its own kind.** And so it is throughout Nature. One creature's death is the other creature's tasty dinner. Coyotes are not interested in the welfare of rabbits, and suffer no pangs of conscience in bringing them home for dinner. Nor should they. Nature tells them that this is what they should do if they are to survive. On the other hand, rabbits are not the least interested in the welfare of coyotes and it is a matter of life and death to prevent getting caught by a coyote and becoming a coyote's dinner.

The obvious conflict of interest extends to practically all other species and even between the sub-species. Nature tells each species to look after its own kind.

**Eternal Struggle is the Price of Survival.** Those who are too weak or too sluggish to competently wage that struggle, fall by the wayside and are eliminated in the grim battle for survival.

This dictum applies to whole species as well as individuals. Darwin summed it up with the phrase "survival of the fittest".

**Nature's Laws Immutable.** This implacable Law of Nature also applies to the species as well as the individual. Not only is Nature continually upgrading each species by culling out the weak, the sluggish, the misfits, the deformed, but over a longer span of time, Nature also culls out whole species that could not meet its test in the competition for survival. The dodo is no longer with us. Neither are many huge species of the dinosaur family who fifty million years ago dominated the landscape in massive numbers. Certain species of the dinosaur family, such as iguanas, however, which have adapted to changed circumstances, environment and competition, still survive to this day. On the plus side, the shark family with some 250 sub-species has survived competition, ice ages, and a changing environment for over two hundred million years, a long, long time indeed.

**Survival of the Fittest.** The same harsh law of "survival of the fittest" also applies to the "human" species. Unfortunately the term "fittest" does not necessarily mean the most capable and intelligent, nor the most productive. "Survival of the fittest" means the **fittest to survive**, which has an altogether different connotation. The cockroach as a species inhabited the earth at the time of the dinosaurs and is still with us. This does not mean it was better, bigger, stronger, or more desirable than the dinosaur. **It does mean it has proved itself more capable of surviving.** As a result it



survived, and the big dinosaurs did not. It is important to make this distinction when we are talking about the "survival of the fittest".

**White Race Creator of Civilizations.** It is important to keep this distinction in mind when we consider the "human" species as such. Undoubtedly the White Race is by far the most intelligent, capable, industrious, productive race of all the races that now live, or ever have lived, on the face of this planet. When it comes to producing civilization, practically all known civilizations were created by the White Race. Even those such as the Hindu or Chinese civilizations of four thousand years ago were created by an invading White conqueror and foisted upon an inferior mud race. When through intermarriage the White conquerors were finally diluted and submerged into oblivion, then those same civilizations froze at the initial level or retrogressed into decay. This subject is explored in further detail in several chapters of our first book, **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**.

**White Race an Endangered Species.** Despite the fact that the White Race is overwhelmingly superior to all the mud races of the world in creativity, productivity, intellect, culture, civilization and just about every other category, the White Race is not holding its own in the battle for survival. It is shrinking, while the mud races of the world are multiplying and breeding like rats.

Strangely, most White people are tragically unaware of this catastrophe. Many of the White liberals whose hearts are bleeding about the survival of the last 50 whooping cranes are stangely indifferent about the disappearance and extinction of their own species.

**White Race Programmed for Extinction.** And the fact is—the White Race is on a collision course with disaster and extinction. Whereas it has taken millions of years for Nature to evolve this crowning glory of her creation, unless the White Race soon changes its attitude and its course of action the White Race as we know it today will be mongrelized into another stupid, incapable mud race within two generations at most. It will be submerged in a flood tide of colored masses, from which it can never again extricate itself. Once the White Race is mongrelized it can never again reverse the process, no more than a fried scrambled egg can again be returned into the original egg.

Let us make no mistake about it—there is a powerful deliberate crash program in force to niggerize America! **The niggerization of America** is undoubtedly the most important ominous fact of contemporary history and strangely one of the least realized by the victims themselves—the White Race.

**Jews our Mortal Enemy.** Working towards the niggerization of America is the Jewish race. Pushing, clawing, propagandizing with a fury unparalleled in history, the Jews are working towards their ultimate historic goal—total enslavement of all the races of the world—and every Jew a king. Why do they want to reduce the White Man down to a



mongrelized moron in order to rule the world? The question almost answers itself. Morons are easier to control than an intelligent, aggressive and belligerent opposition, such as the White Race has always been.

Whereas the Jews are pushing for the niggerization of America and the mongrelization of the White Race throughout the world as a whole, their program, of course, does not include the mongrelization of the Jews. On the contrary, the Jews are extremely race conscious and have been so for thousands of years. They are the most fanatically racist-minded of any on the face of the earth. Their one fanatic loyalty is towards their own race. Their one unbendable law is: what's good for the Jews is good—what's bad for the Jews is bad—period.

**Everything from Jewish viewpoint.** They do not make the mistake of looking at the world through the snake's eyes or anyone else's eyes. They look at everything through the Jew's eyes—everything is examined, explained, promoted and considered from the Jewish point of view. As a result of his racial solidarity which is polarized around their Judaic religion, the Jew today is in control of the money, the propaganda media, and the governments of the world.

**White Man playing the Defenseless Fool.** Here lies the significant difference between the Jews and the White Race. Whereas the Jew makes no bones about being unswervingly dedicated to the interests of the Jewish race, the White Man, through massive application of propaganda, is mesmerized into being a charitable do-gooder, busily breaking his neck in an attempt to save the rest of the world. He is continually being told that it is "his duty", his responsibility, to subsidize the Hindus in India, the Indians in America, the niggers in Biafra, in Uganda or in the U.S.A., or wherever they are. He is continually, through Jewish propaganda, being told that he must consider the "needs" of every scum on the face of the earth. He is told to look at life and the world through everyone else's eyes but his own. He is being programmed, in short, to look at the world through the snake's eyes—through the eyes of his deadly enemies.

**Prejudice and Discrimination.** There are two key words the Jew uses extremely effectively as weapons against the White Race. Those two words are **prejudice** and **discrimination**. They are always used against the White Man, never against the Jews or the niggers. They are used to make the White Man feel guilty and thereby batter down his defenses.

**Everybody is prejudiced.** Now let me say this about prejudice: everybody who has an ounce of brains at all is prejudiced and uses discrimination in their selection of everything—associates, neighbors, clothes, food, cars, housing, etc. Niggers are extremely prejudiced in favor of niggers, Jews are the most fanatic of all in cheating, lying and stealing if it will favor Israel and the Jews as a whole. Judges are prejudiced, legislators and politicians are prejudiced, teachers are prejudiced, newsmen are prejudiced. Only an imbecile can go through life without being prejudiced, and even that is doubtful.



**Weapon against the White Race.** So what else is new? Nothing, except it is only the White Race who is always accused of being prejudiced, "racist" and stupidly cringes before this idiotic charge like a Pavlovian dog conditioned to salivate. The earmarks of any free society is the freedom to choose whom you want to associate with. This obviously also means the freedom to choose whom you do not want to associate with and thereby reject. Throughout history this freedom of choice has been extremely important to all people, and we CREATORS are determined not to let the Jews and niggers swindle us out of this extremely important right.

**Prejudice redefined.** In its true sense prejudice really means being selective in the manifold options and choices that are available in life. In being competent in making such choice, common sense would dictate that such a person exercised good judgment—an accolade of intelligence.

**Perverted into smear word.** However, the Jews and the niggers, in using "prejudice" as a weapon against the White Man have perverted it to an altogether different meaning. Through years of repetition they have cultivated its meaning into an ugly smear word, an epithet connotating a prejudiced individual is cursed with an odd quirk, hang-up, who hates people different from himself for no reason at all.

**Alert to clear and present danger.** Let us therefore set the record straight. We CREATORS are not obsessed with any particular hang-ups or quirks of any kind. In fact, it is our cold dispassionate logic that strikes fear and hatred into the hearts of our enemies. We CREATORS are not particularly concerned about what anybody believes or does as long as it is no threat to us. If 500 million people want to believe cows are holy and it is no threat to us, we couldn't care less. However, when a powerful group, such as the Jewish network has a creed and a program designed to destroy our family, our country, yes, and the White Race itself, then we spring to attention. We not only take notice, but we take action. It then behooves us to become extremely energized, to organize and to defend ourselves at all costs. It is then a matter of survival—a matter of do or die.

**Racial loyalty.** We CREATORS take this stand: Yes, we are proud to be racists. Yes, we are prejudiced in favor of the White Race at all times, in all things. Only we call this **racial loyalty**, and anyone who is not loyal to the White Race we designate as a despicable traitor to his or her own race. We will have more to say about this in later chapters but I want to make this issue indelibly clear right from the beginning.

**Conclusion.** The foregoing leads to the following inescapable conclusions:

1. Nature decrees that each species look after its own exclusively and guard against its enemies. We will call this philosophy to **each his own**, or **racial loyalty**, in reference to people.

2. We must never again look at issues from anyone else's point of view, not through the snakes, not through the Jew's eyes, not through the



niggers' eyes, or any other enemies' point of view.

We must measure everything from our point of view. **We must consider every issue from the White Man's point of view, and no one else's.**

3. The third conclusion logically follows the second and it will be the bedrock of our religious thinking: namely: **what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** We have already decreed this as our Golden Rule in the first chapter, and we repeat it here.

**Never Again must we be Traitor to our Own.** As we proceed to build the philosophy of our religion for the survival of the White Race, let us never again look at the world through the serpent's eyes. We are not interested in the serpent's point of view. **We have only one consideration: The White Man's point of view, The White Man's best interest, The White Man's welfare.**

To do otherwise is playing the traitor to our own race and an affront against the Laws of Nature itself.

In the next chapter we will take a closer look at each creature's instinctive ability to recognize its natural enemy, and what has happened to that instinct in the case of the White Race.



## RECOGNIZING YOUR ENEMIES— A MATTER OF LIFE & DEATH

**Basics for survival.** The second dumbest creature on the face of the earth is the one who cannot recognize its enemies. The most stupid of all is the one who will defend and collaborate with the very enemies that are destroying it and its own kind.

In the early 1960's, I saw a science program on television that I have never forgotten. At that time, it had not especially dawned on me that the Sermon on the Mount, advocating such advice as "love your enemies", "turn the other cheek", "resist not evil", was a real bad, suicidal message.

**Nature Lesson.** The program that has stuck in my mind demonstrated a flock of newly hatched baby chicks, not more than a few days old. They were contained in a circular pen, probably about 20 feet in diameter, with the walls not more than a foot in height. At the center of this circular pen, was a vertical pole probably 8 feet in height, with a horizontal arm extending out from the top of the central pole so that the arm could sweep horizontally over the pen in a rotary motion.

The first scene showed the little chicks peacefully feeding in the pen. Then a wooden bird, having the outline of a flying duck, was attached to the end of the arm. The arm with the duck on the end of it was then swung round and round over the young chicks, simulating a duck flying over their heads.

Completely unperturbed, the little chicks went on pecking at their food. When a wooden bird, with the outlines of a flying goose was substituted for the duck, the same results ensued. The little chicks couldn't care less.

Next, a wooden bird having the outlines of a hawk was similarly passed over their heads. Immediately the little chicks screamed with fright and scuttled for cover in a hutch in the center of the pen. This, despite the fact that there was not even a mother hen to warn them, or relate her experience to the little chicks.

**Instinct inborn.** Inborn in those little chicks was the instinctive recognition of the hawk as its natural enemy, instinctive fear and instinctive reaction to flee and take cover. Without any training, without any conscious thought processes, even a dumb chick, a few days old, recognized a clear and present danger—the chicken hawk—even though it was only a simulated wooden outline of their enemy passing over their heads.

This lesson impressed me considerably, and although at that time I had not recognized its full significance, I never forgot it.

**Natural Enemies.** Since then I have noted, from other forms of



animal, bird, insect, or reptile life, that just about every creature has one or more natural enemies, and that each and every one of them instinctively can recognize them almost as if they were picking them up on radar. A newly born fawn not only instantly recognizes the presence of a mountain lion in close proximity, but also knows what to do to avoid being detected. It will, therefore, lie still and low in the grass and try to blend into the landscape. Since the fawn has no odor, it hopes it will not be detected by its predatory enemy.

Similarly, practically every other creature, through sight and sense of smell, instinctively recognizes its enemies in short order and usually knows what to do to protect itself. Failure in this tremendously important function is fatal. A ground squirrel recognizes coyotes, dogs, hawks, eagles and several other natural enemies in a flash, and will usually dive for cover into its hole in the ground. Other birds, animals, fish, etc., use camouflage, a cover, and basically, **fight or flight**, as some of the many ingenious ways in protecting themselves from their enemies.

**White Man's Instinct Subverted.** So now we come to the species with which we are most concerned—the noblest and most intelligent of all creatures—the **White Race**. It, too, was born with natural instincts to recognize and protect itself from its enemies. However, when we examine the history of the White Race over the last two thousand years, its record in this area is so sorry that it is absolutely shameful. If you were to ask the average White Man who his natural enemies are, he wouldn't even know what you were talking about, much less know how to protect himself.

**Our Natural Enemies.** And who are his natural enemies? Number one on the list is the International Jew, the whole Jewish network, the Jew as an individual. Number two is the mass of colored races, whom we shall designate simply as the **mud races**.

**Dumb and Confused.** About the dumbest creature in the world is the one that will not only refuse to defend itself against its enemies, but will rally to the defense of the very enemy that is actively engaged in a program to destroy it. As a famous doctor (about whom we will have more to say in a later chapter) said: "Alas, no fool is a bigger fool than the fool that fools himself".

The present generation of the White Race fits this description to a "T". Whereas, the Jew, for thousands of years, has waged conscious, deliberate, planned, effective warfare for the destruction and/or the mongrelization of the White Race, the present generation of the White Race has been so confused, so befuddled, so indoctrinated with bad, erroneous ideas about race and religion, that the White Man himself is the Jew's best and most effective ally in his own self-destruction.

**Origin of our Confusion.** How did this come about? Well, it's a long story, and that, mostly, is what this book is all about. Briefly, let me say here that when the Jew sold the ancient Romans, the epitome of the White Race of that era, on Christianity, it was then that the big



breakthrough was made. When the Jew convinced the Romans to buy the poisonous advice contained in the Sermon On The Mount, namely to "love your enemies", "turn the other cheek", "resist not evil", then the Romans became ripe for destruction.

**Death of the Romans.** We all know what happened to the Romans shortly after they were "converted" to Christianity. With their instincts deadened and their thinking perverted into worrying about the spooks in the sky instead of struggling for their own survival and advancement, they soon shrank into oblivion. They faded from the scene of history. They paid the penalty of allowing themselves to be mongrelized and not recognizing their eternal enemy, the Jew.

Such are the consequences of not recognizing your enemy, and, of course, you can't defend yourself against an enemy you can't, or won't, recognize.

**Our Avowed Purpose.** It is the purpose of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to again revive the healthy instincts with which Nature endowed even the White Race and to bring it back to sanity so that our people will not only recognize their enemies, but also learn to exercise their instinctive urge to overcome them. With all the remarkable attributes of intelligence, creativity, productivity with which Nature has so generously endowed the White Race, it will then have no problem promoting its own survival, expansion and advancement.

**White Race must Regain its Senses.** But first, the White Race must, like all the other creatures, again learn to recognize its enemies, or it is certain that it will soon be as extinct as the dodo and the dinosaur.

Let us again make this clear: our every position is and must be from the White Man's point of view. **From the White Man's point of view the Jews, the niggers, and the mud races are his eternal natural enemies.** This is as basic and unalterable as the conflict between the pioneering mother and the rattlesnake.

**Either Or.** At this crucial stage of world history, **either the White Race will survive, or the Jews and their enslaved mud races.** It will be one or the other, and this, too, is a grim unalterable fact of life, whether we like it or not.

**It is the supreme purpose of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to see to it that it will be the White Race that shall survive.**

\* \* \* \* \*

**Must also know how to defend ourselves.** There is one more basic idea that I want to make abundantly clear at the outset. Looking at every issue from the White Man's point of view and clearly recognizing our enemies lays a firm basis for our philosophy, **but it is not enough.** We must now also know how to **successfully defend ourselves** from our enemies and overcome them. The key word is **successfully..**

**White Teamwork.** The answer to that problem, too, is simple and basic. The answer to it is **Teamwork.** We must employ Racial Teamwork.



Next we must **organize**. We must be dedicated to Racial Loyalty organized into White Teamwork.

**Basic to even the most ignorant.** This is so obvious and so basic that even the most ignorant nigger is aware of it. The Cubans are aware of it. In May of 1980 and first two weeks of June they risked their necks and hauled more than 115,000 of their mongrelized brothers across the Straights of Florida in small boats, regardless of rough weather and in defiance of our immigration laws. The Jews have been intensely aware of racial teamwork for thousands of years and have made a highly sophisticated science of it. Strangely enough, the White Race, the most intelligent of all races, has never deliberately practiced it on a racial level, and has in fact been programmed to shun it lest they be accused of being "racists". The White Man is highly skilled in teamwork in sports, in music, in science, in Christianity, in medicine and in any number of other fields, but on a racial level, never.

**Must learn this lesson.** So let me explain the basics of this principle to my White Racial Comrades so that they may learn this lesson and learn it well.

When a rookie joins a major football team, (or basketball team, or baseball team) the first lesson that is thoroughly drilled into him is that **he is not an independent individual, but a member of a team**. This basic idea is drilled into him relentlessly so that he not only plays by the game rules but more importantly, he plays by the team rules. He either learns and practices teamwork or he is kicked off the team, no matter what other talents he may have. It is not enough that on the football field he may be a good runner, a good passer, a good receiver or a good blocker, he must do his given part in a carefully orchestrated team play. He must be aware of the other players' moves, the team's strategy, the opponents moves, when he must block, when he must let someone else carry the ball, and dozens of other intricate maneuvers, all of which add up to teamwork. And teamwork adds up to victory.

**Team Players are Winners.** If a team were composed of the best individual players in the country but all played as independent prima donnas they could easily be clobbered by a mediocre team which had learned the basics of team play. And so it is in life, in business, and even more so with our own racial survival.

Let me illustrate one more example where there is no room for indulging in idiotic theories, and where coming out second best means catastrophe.

**Army warfare another example.** Let us picture two armies, approximately equal in size, in opposition to each other, squaring off for battle. The one army is well trained, well disciplined, has a strategic battle plan worked out in advance and is ably led by a top command who not only knows what its battle plan is, but has the nerve, the ability and determination to carry it out.

On the other side you have another army similar in size that strongly believes in democracy, believes in freedom of choice, believes each



individual soldier is entitled to his own opinion and the freedom to do as he pleases. Each foot soldier is strongly aware of this philosophy and supremely jealous of exercising his prerogatives to damn well do as he pleases. Comes the day of battle, and each recruit has his own ideas about how this battle should be fought, or if it should be fought at all. You have, in short, a disorganized mob. As their well organized opponents moved in on them they would be slaughtered. All their theoretical phantasies of freedom, of individual dissent, etc. would be wiped out with them.

**Racial survival at stake.** And so it is with racial survival. **We must learn Teamwork as lesson Number One.** We must quit playing silly games about how damn individualistic we all want to be. Whatever abilities and talents we have must be contributed to the best interests of the survival of the race. If we don't we will be wiped out by inferior races who have learned the lesson of teamwork better than we have.

**Unqualified Freedom a Myth.** No one is absolutely free in life and the Jews have learned to repeatedly bait and hook the goyim with some of the same deceptive catch words. The idea of liberty and freedom come foremost in this category. In the Protocols of the Elders of Zion they brag about how they used the slogan "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" as the catch phrase with which to launch the French revolution, noting that the goyim was too stupid to notice the built-in contradictions in the phrase. They boast further they have used the same idea, basically the idea of Freedom and Liberty as a means of sowing ferment and confusion in numerous prior revolutions and also subsequent revolutions, using this idea as bait with which to first undermine authority, then overthrow it.

**Responsibility, duty come first.** The facts of life are such that nobody is free to drive on the left side of the road in the name of freedom of choice, to run through red lights when the impulse moves them, or to cause children to be brought into this world to starve because he feels free to either work or loaf. The fact is everybody in life has a multitude of responsibilities which he is obligated to not only accept, but must also be capable of discharging efficiently throughout the span of his lifetime. **A good White Racial comrade must think in terms of duty, responsibility, honor,** not only towards himself but also his family, his community and his race. The very ideas of responsibility and unlimited freedom to do as one damn well pleases are in direct conflict with each other, and **freedom as an unqualified entity does not exist for any creature or species on the face of the earth,** much less for members of a highly complex society such as any responsible member of the White Race would prefer to live in.

**Racial Socialism: Racial Teamwork.** In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION I have tried to explain this partially under Racial Socialism, in which I try to explain first of all the importance of teamwork amongst our White Racial Comrades if they are to survive, and secondly, that **socialism** as such is nothing more or less than **Organized Society.** I further point out that despite all the idiotic stigmas that the misguided Kosher Conservatives have placed on the word "socialism" that every organization, per se, whether it be



a church, a school, or a Boy Scout troop, is inherently socialistic. I repeat: **socialism is organized society**, and as such, like the weather, it can be good, bad, or indifferent, depending on its individual nature. Cicero, the great Roman philosopher and writer summed it up succinctly: "We are servants of the law in order that we may be free."

**Anarchy the cruelest tyrant of all.** I repeat: there is no such a thing as unqualified freedom—there is only anarchy. A classic example of morons who believe they have the freedom to do as they please is the recent example (May, 1980) of the niggers in northwestern Miami, looting, burning, beating and killing as they saw fit. Such destruction can last only temporarily. Then comes the heavy price of retribution for such insanity. We must remember our theory of freedom to do as we please is also the anarchist's freedom to do likewise to us, and this might include looting your house, burning it down, and killing you and your family.

**Creativity is White Teamwork.** In CREATIVITY we follow the experience of history. Eternal struggle is the price of survival. The winners of such struggles are those who organize, who have a battle plan, who practice racial teamwork. In CREATIVITY, as we unfold our creed and program, we endeavor to furnish the White Race with all these essentials, and more.

**Summary.** Let us sum up by saying the following:

1. **In Creativity we emphasize responsibility and duty** over a libertine philosophy.

2. We favor the producer over the consumer.

3. We have learned from the hard experience of history that **all libertine societies end in anarchy**, and that anarchy is the cruelest and most destructive of all tyrants.

4. We believe in the fullest exercise of freedom within the context of organized society and responsibility toward that society.

5. We believe that the freest individuals are those within the framework of an organized White government, free from alien control and free from pollution of alien races.

6. We believe history and experience have shown that only on the basis of recognizing our enemies, destroying and/or excluding them and practicing racial teamwork can a stable lasting government be built for the progress, prosperity and advancement of the White Race.

\* \* \* \* \*

Having established these few basic ground rules, we will now return to the subject of restoring our physical and bodily health, as we promised two chapters ago. After all, in order to survive means to fight, and in order to be a good fighter you must be in excellent health. The sickly, the weak and the puny do not fare well in the struggle for survival. The Salubrious Health of each member of the White Race is also one of the Prime Goals of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. In the next several chapters we will explore how we can bring about this happy state of wellbeing—**Salubrious Living**.



## THE HOAX OF MEDICINE

**Naive.** Up until the time I wrote NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in 1972 my attitude towards the Medical profession was similar to that of the average layman—high respect for their “scientific knowledge”, and hopefully expecting new “scientific breakthroughs” as time went on. I was as naive as the average yokel about “medicine.”

**Slow disenchantment.** My disenchantment came about slowly. Like the discovery of the religious hoax regarding the “spooks in the skies” mythology, it took years to unravel the hoax perpetrated on a confused and befuddled public in the field of “medicine”. My disenchantment probably started or at least given a further boost in about 1975 when I read a book by a British doctor called “The Medical Go Around, or why Doctors are so Useless”. In it he told the story of his own experiences in futility. When patients came in with an ailment, they expected the doctor to “do something”. Since in practically every case that came in he was unable to know what to do, the obvious “do something” was to prescribe a pill, a tranquilizer, potion or patent medicine. It wouldn't cure anything, but the patient felt he had gotten something done.

**Medicine injurious.** In most cases the “medicine” was worse than useless. Not only did the “medicine” not cure anything, but usually it made the patient sicker with continued use, and often a habitual dependant on a drug, sometimes a doctor induced drug addict.

That was the beginning. But that doctor did not, by any means tell me the whole story. Since then I have read probably a hundred more books on the subject of “Modern Medicine” and come to some profound and far-reaching conclusions, mostly very disturbing conclusions.

**Medicine a Fraud.** To sum it up in a nut-shell, it is my irrevocable conclusion that modern medicine is a huge multi-billion dollar fraud. There is no “medicine”. There are only drugs, alien and unnatural to the human body that addict, poison and often kill. There are no “miracle drugs”. The whole drug approach is fundamentally wrong. The orthodox medical approach of surgery, radiation and drugs, which we will call by its proper name of cut, burn and poison, does much more harm than good.

**Iatrogenic.** Did you know that 40% of all illness and deaths in the United States are iatrogenic, that is, caused by the treatment dispensed in the hospital or by the doctor? Did you know that when doctors went on strike in Canada, the number of deaths fell sharply? That when the doctors went on strike in Israel the same thing happened? Did you know that doctors themselves are sicker than the average person that never goes near a doctor? That the number of drug addicts among doctors is disproportionately high, as is the number of suicides?



**Dominated by Jews.** It has also come to my attention that the medical profession, like the legal profession in this country, is totally dominated by Jews. Not only are they in charge of the A.M.A. at the top, but, practically every medical association at the local, state and county level is dominated by Jews. Not only is the number of Jews in the medical profession (as in the legal profession) disproportionately large, but the ethics and thinking are Jewish. This Jewish thinking is permeated and perpetuated through the medical schools themselves, where it all begins. Needless to say, the medical schools themselves are heavily weighted with Jews.

**Money not the answer.** As in the Jewish approach to solving inflation, the problems of "poverty", the educational crisis, crime and the many other political and economic foibles foisted on us by the Jewish establishment, the more money we spend on solving the "health problem", the worse it becomes. The more money we spend on "research", on drugs, or cancer, or hospitals, the sicker becomes the population.

**Fighting Effects, Not Cause.** Why is this? It is because the typical Jewish approach to most problems is fighting the effects instead of going after the cause. Let me illustrate. Suppose you had a gang of pyromaniacs loose in a city setting fires at random. The city then decided to spend more money on the fire department, doubling, tripling, or quadrupling the force and the money. But the pyromaniacs are not sought after and they merrily go on their way setting ten times as many fires as the firefighters can ever hope to put out, and the city continues to burn, no matter how much money is spent on firefighting. The final epitome of the fire department solving its problem of having all those phones ringing to report fires, would be to cut the incoming lines. That would solve the problem of ringing phones.

This, in substance, is the typical approach of suppressing effects rather than eliminating the cause.

**Suppressing symptoms, Aggravating the Malady.** The same attitude prevails in the medical profession. If you have a headache, take a pain killer. It does not solve the problem as to what is causing the headache, but it will smother the symptoms, temporarily, that is. In the long run the pain killer will further poison your system, and contribute to more severe headaches. So the patient takes more and stronger pills and the headaches get worse and the patient becomes more sick, more poisoned.

**Go to the cause.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR in our whole approach to all our problems go to the root of the problem. We first of all want to find the cause and then eradicate the cause of a problem, whether the problem is one of race, or economics, or health, or whatever. We are past the stage of playing games with symptoms, and being hoaxed into the belief that if you can ameliorate the symptoms you are contributing to the cure. Usually in all phases of life just the opposite is true.

**Drugs never cure.** Yet this is exactly the approach on which the



whole philosophy of "Medicine" is based. Find a "medicine", a drug, a poison, that will "cure" the ailment. The truth is there are no such drugs, and there never will be. No matter how many billions of dollars the profession spends in "scientific research" trying to find a miracle drug to "cure" cancer, or arthritis or heart disease, or whatever, none such has ever been found and none ever will.

**All drugs are poison.** Let me repeat all "medicines" are drugs, are chemicals alien to the human body, are poisons. It doesn't make much sense that if a perfectly healthy body will become sick from taking these drugs (cancer chemotherapy drugs or any other) that a sick body which is already overloaded with toxins, will become well from taking these same drugs.

**Only the body can heal.** We take the position that only the body (a wonderfully constructed mechanism) can do the healing. All we have to do is give it a reasonable chance, instead of poisoning it further with drugs. The chance the body is seeking is (a) a rest to enable it to throw off its overload of toxins. This is accomplished by **fasting** about which we will say more in a separate chapter, and (b) building up its resources (once it has thrown off the toxins) with nutritious foods. This is basically accomplished by eating raw fruits and vegetables, with modest amounts of nuts and grains. We will also elaborate more on this in a later chapter.



**Search endless and futile.** The search for "cures", for the elixir of life, for the fountain of youth, for miracle medicines, is older than recorded history. In all that time not a single "cure", "miracle drug" or elixir has ever been found. None will ever be found. Yet the belief and the search goes on, just as the superstitious belief in "spooks in the skies" goes on. The strange thing about these "cures" that were heralded with great acclaim ten years ago or twenty years ago have been replaced by new "cures" which will be replaced by others.

**Valium top addictive drug.** Remember the excitement and fanfare about tranquilizers twenty years ago? Remember how it was advertised as the "wonder drug" of the century? Remember how it was hailed as a great breakthrough—a blessing to mankind, allaying the stress and strain of living, alleviating nervous disorders and in general making mankind happier?

Well, let us look at what one of these wonder drugs, **valium**, the most prescribed, has accomplished. Here are a few of its achievements.

1. It has sent more addicts to the hospital than heroin. In a survey of more than 800 hospital emergency rooms and 94,000 drug abuse incidents, the Drug Enforcement Agency found Valium the No. 1 drug of abuse.

2. It is the most prescribed drug in the country (1975), wholesale sales totalling 132 million dollars a year. The overwhelming number of abusers and addicts were the result of doctors' prescriptions, many of them



middle-class housewives.

3. Valium is addictive and establishes a dependency. Withdrawal symptoms are similar to those produced by barbiturates and alcohol. Convulsions, tremors, abdominal and muscle cramps, vomiting and sweating may result if the addict abruptly stops taking the pills.

4. Taken with a martini (which many a middle-class husband or wife may do) it compounds its effects and becomes highly dangerous.

Such are the results of just one of the thousands of highly touted "wonder drugs". It has cured nothing, but has addicted hundred of thousands, yes millions, and sent many to their deaths.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Drugs never cured anything.** Let me analyze a little further this basic approach of "medicine", the orthodox mainstay of the medical profession.

Besides numbing the pain, just what is a drug supposed to "cure"? Has any drug ever been found that "cured" constipation? Indigestion? The common cold? Boils? Gastritis? Hives? Pimples? Cancer? Or "cured" anything? Has any drug ever been found that was any more effective than the hocus-pocus of the first African voodoo doctor? Not that I can recall. Will any honest physician anywhere claim that he has knowledge of a single "medicine" that is a cure for even the simplest ailment from which mankind suffers?

Yet the drug stores of the world are groaning under the load of "cures" that do not cure. Doctors across the nation every day are writing millions of prescriptions for "medicines" that are not worth a tinker's dam, most of them harmful, dangerous and poisonous. I remember when our daughter was a year and a half old, had gotten up early and consumed the better part of a bottle of "baby" aspirins. We almost lost her and had to have her stomach pumped.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Search goes on.** Despite the fact that a dispassionate analysis of the medicine racket reveals that no drug has cured anything, that yesterday's "wonder drugs" are relegated to today's scrap heap, the frenzied search for new drugs goes on at a multi-billion dollar pace.

**Money, Greed, Jews.** The gullible public wildly believes in "cures" and drugs more frantically than ever. Many still have the same religious faith in their doctors as the primitive savage has in his witch doctor, and for equal reason. It is totally unfounded. But the world is still thickly dotted with multi-billion dollar research institutions whose business is not only to come up with fraudulent new drugs, but more to the point—to put up a "scientific" front and sell the gullible public on their fraudulent hocus-pocus.

Behind it all lies the same major motive as selling the "spooks in the sky" idea, or any other racket—money, money, money. Drugs cost little



to produce yet sell at a high price per milligram. And behind most drug companies, pharmaceutical companies are Jews, Jews, Jews. They would sell strychnine, arsenic and cyanide in pill form to the general public and recommend they take one with each meal if they could make money and get away with it. In fact, not only the drug business, but the whole medical profession, county, state and national, is top-heavy with Jews.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Summation.** There is much more to be said on this subject of debunking the fraud of medicine and we will return to parts of it in other chapters. But for now let us sum up.

1. **All medicines are drugs**, are chemicals hostile to the human body, are poisons.

2. **Drugs do not cure anything.** At best they paralyze, numb or sedate, offering only "temporary relief" from pain or discomfort.

3. **All drugs have "rebound" effects** or harmful side effects, poisoning the body and overloading it with toxins, usually worsening the very malady they are claimed to help.

4. **Many drugs are addictive** or cause a state of dependency.

5. The mystical belief in "**modern**" medicine is as unfounded as that of a savage in his voodoo approach.

6. The mystical belief in today's doctors is as unfounded as that of the savage in his witch-doctor.

7. **The basic approach of orthodox medicine today**, founded on the fraudulent belief that drugs cure, is an unmitigated hoax.

8. **Only the body itself can heal**, given a proper chance.

9. The age-old frenzy of finding "new cures", "miracle drugs", etc. are a treacherous snare and a lucrative racket. The main driving force behind it is money, and behind this greed and avarice in large part, are the Jews.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Clearing the ground.** As I have stated previously, before we can go on to building a constructive philosophy, it is first of all necessary to demolish all the superstitions, garbage, clutter and shibboleths that have derailed us in the past. This we have attempted to partially do in this chapter and we will return to it later. Since we CREATORS are more interested in constructively building than in demolition, we will proceed directly to what the answer is to "orthodox" medicine, a philosophy that has failed utterly and miserably, and left our people sick and degenerate.

**A Better Answer.** Since we CREATORS are intently dedicated to building a better world, a better race and a better society, we are intently interested in the health of our White Racial Comrades, for only with healthy, energetic members can we build such a society and a better world. In the next chapter we will plunge directly into the subject on building super health. It is called **Salubrious Living**, Nature's way.



## SALUBRIOUS LIVING THE CREATIVE WAY TO SUPER HEALTH

**Coining Our Own Phrase.** For lack of a better term in the health sciences we are herewith coining a phrase of our own—**Salubrious Living**. What do we mean by Salubrious Living? Let me make it perfectly clear. What we **CREATORS** have in mind is an effective, systematic program for the upgrading of the health and vigor of our precious White Race. We call this program **Salubrious Living**.

“Salubrious” comes from the Latin word “salubris”, meaning “healthy; wholesome; sound; useful; vigorous”. Webster’s dictionary defines salubrious as: “1. favorable to, or promoting health or well being; invigorating; 2. spiritually wholesome; conducive to good results”.

**First Become Aware.** In **CREATIVITY** we have a more specific meaning in mind, a life style that is conducive to the best in bodily health and spiritual well-being in rounding out our concept of “a Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.” We want every **CREATOR** to follow a life style that will result in the optimum of health, happiness, vigor and productivity. We want to spell out the directives by which this can be achieved without necessarily going into too much detail, for once our members are conscious of the Salubrious Living program, there are now any number of good books that go into further detail about various aspects of Salubrious Living. Our church will see to it that we have such books available to our members at all times.

**Similar to Natural Hygiene.** Our program parallels very closely the philosophy known in certain health circles as Natural Hygiene. There is, in fact, an American Natural Hygiene Society that has been in existence for many years. I agree wholeheartedly with practically all their concepts, except I do not particularly like their terminology. “Natural” can mean almost anything, and a pot smoker, for instance, can argue that he is doing his “natural” thing. Also the word “Hygiene” implies the subject of cleanliness, and whereas we are all for cleanliness, that is not what Natural Hygiene is all about. One further distinction between our terminology, Salubrious Living, and Natural Hygiene is that the latter does not at all include racial hygiene (or eugenics) whereas we **CREATORS** strongly emphasize **Eugenics** as an integral part of our program of Salubrious Living.

**Indebted to Dr. Shelton.** Dr. Herbert M. Shelton was an early pioneer in Natural Hygiene and has contributed probably more than any other individual in establishing this art or science in modern times. He stands out as a giant of a man in this vital movement. We, the White Race, are greatly indebted to him for the dedicated research, promotion and voluminous amount of literature he has contributed to this extremely important aspect of our life.



**A.M.A. Hostile.** Who invented Natural Hygiene? I certainly didn't. Dr. Shelton didn't. To ask such a question is to ask who invented breathing, or exercise. Certainly the A.M.A. and the orthodox medical profession didn't. They are, in fact deadly foes of Natural Hygiene, because primarily, if everyone practiced it there would be little need for hospitals, clinics, drugs, "medicines", x-rays, and **most devastating of all** to the orthodox medical profession, **very little need for doctors.** It would, in fact, reduce the fraudulent business of "medicine" from a 250 billion dollar a year racket to complete impotence and insignificance. Not only that but if everyone understood and practiced Natural Hygiene our people would be much healthier, happier and more energetic.



**Salubrious Living.** Having acknowledged our considerable indebtedness to the Natural Hygiene movement and delineated what difference there is between it and Salubrious Living we are now going to drop the term Natural Hygiene and talk about **Salubrious Living.**

What do we **CREATORS** understand by **Salubrious Living**? Briefly we can spell it out in a few dozen sentences.

1. We believe in living in accord with our human biological heritage and in harmony with the Laws of Nature.

2. This means eating fresh wholesome food in its natural state as Nature has given it to us. It must be uncooked, unprocessed, unpreserved and not tampered with in any other way. This further means it must be organically grown, without the use of chemicals.

3. Availing ourselves of a clean, wholesome environment—fresh, unpolluted air; clean water; and the beneficial therapy from the direct rays of the sun, every day.

4. Some form of strenuous physical exercise several times a week.

5. Rest and relaxation, both mental and physical, including sound and efficient sleep.

6. A form of recreation that is gratifying to our sense of accomplishment.

7. A sense of purpose, security and confidence to fuel our goals for accomplishment and living the good life. We must have goals and we must be motivated.

8. Deliberate self-mastery of our life and our work.

9. Gregarious living within the framework of our **CREATIVE** religion, our White society and social intercourse with our White Racial Comrades. We are social animals.

10. Healthy expression of our sexual instincts.

11. Living in a pleasing and healthful environment.

12. We do not believe in the use of any "medicines", drugs or chemicals as having any healing or therapeutic value. In fact, all



medicines, drugs, narcotics and chemicals are poisonous and toxic to the human body. Furthermore, and for the same reason, we do not believe in the use of vitamin, mineral, or enzyme supplements, nor the use of artificial food coloring, preservatives, nor refined or fragmented foods.

13. We strongly believe in **the practice of fasting** as the best means of ridding the body of accumulated poisons and toxins. We are convinced that fasting is the most natural and effective means the body has of overcoming all forms of disease, and restoring itself back to health.

14. Living in, and promoting a eugenic White society. This means that we take particular care in not only assuring the perpetuation of our precious White Race, but we take deliberate care that the misfits are culled and that each generation advances to higher and more salubrious levels, physically, aesthetically and mentally.

**Differing from Natural Hygiene.** This fairly well sums up our concept of Salubrious Living. Except for No. 2, the first 11 categories are fairly well recognized by the average individual, although not necessarily practiced.

In No. 12 we radically part company with the orthodox medical profession, and even with the "health faddists" who slavishly patronize our so-called "health food" stores dispensing vitamin and other supplements, and other unnecessary processed and refined pills and potions.

In No. 13 we strongly advocate a health practice which is far more effective in bringing the body system back to health than all the drugs and medicines put together, but unfortunately few people are familiar with.

On the subject of Eugenics, of course we have a great deal to say in this book, since it is the heart of our religious doctrine. We will therefore not go into it again in this segment of the book, but will have separate chapters on the subjects of fasting, and the subject of drugs and medicine.

However, if there is one particular subject that sets Salubrious Living apart from the "health faddists", it is eating wholesome natural foods in its raw, uncooked state. This is very important, and we will devote a whole chapter to this subject.

But first let us examine what kind of animal are we, and what category of foods Nature has designed us for. For this we must study our own digestive system in comparison to other species. This we will do, and the next chapter determines once and for all what our rightful food category really is.



# FRUGIVORA

## FINDING OUR CATEGORY IN NATURE'S DIETARY SCHEME

**To each his Own.** Every creature in Nature instinctively knows what is the proper food for it to eat. Cows eat grass. Certain birds eat seeds and insects, others like hawks and eagles eat meat. Some creatures are extremely selective, others eat a wider variety. Whatever their food line, they know what it is and stick with it. They eat what nature designed their digestive system for over the millions of years of their development. Should they do otherwise, they would soon be in dire trouble. For instance, zebras eat grass, lions eat meat, though they both might live in the same Serengeti Plains of Africa. Should they reverse their diets, both the zebras and the lions would soon die. But they don't. They instinctively eat right.

**White Man Confused.** The one exception in Nature's realm that doesn't seem to know what its natural food category should be strangely enough is the most intelligent creature of them all, the White Race. **No creature, not even the most primitive savages, eats a diet of more unsuitable food than the White Man.** And the more civilized and the wider the selection, the worse becomes the diet, and consequently, the worse their health. No one abuses their digestive system more flagrantly than civilized man.

**Carnivorous vs. Herbivorous.** For years the argument has raged: is man carnivorous like the lions, or herbivorous like the cows? Medical writers, it seems, have consistently made the mistake of dividing us all into only two categories—these: The carnivore school points out that we are not herbivorous like the cows, sheep, etc. We don't have four stomachs, can't chew our cud and rightfully point out any number of other differences. The herbivores point out that the lions or the dog's digestive system is proportionately much shorter, their stomachs produce up to nine times as much acid for quickly digesting meat and moving it on out.

Both arguments are correct and logical. The human digestive system is neither like that of a cow designed for eating grass, nor like that of a dog designed for eating meat. We are neither carnivores nor herbivores. We belong in a different category.

**Actually Five Categories.** Actually there are roughly five well defined categories among animals: besides the carnivora and the herbivora there are the graminivora, omnivora and the frugivora. We already know what the carnivora and the herbivora eat. The **graminivora** are animals which live mainly on grains and the seeds of grasses. This takes in mainly certain types of birds, although they may also eat insects.



The **omnivora** are animals that thrive on a mixed diet, eating both meat and many kinds of plants. Bears are an example. The **frugivora** are animals that live mainly on fruits, nuts, tender shoots, roots and leaves of plants. Their main diet is a fruitarian one, or close to it.

**Man is a Frugivora.** Now we come to the main question. What is our natural category? At first glance it might seem that we belong in the omnivora category, that we eat everything. But a more scientific look at our digestive system refutes this. Our digestive system is not like that of the carnivores, the herbivores, the graminivores, or even the omnivores. **Our category** is distinctly with that of the higher apes, in the **fruitarian** or **frugivora** group. Let us examine why.

**Meat harmful.** Without going into great detail we can plainly see we don't have the digestive system of the grass eaters with four stomachs, called the herbivora. Many people however claim that we are meat eaters, at least partially, and do belong in that category. I contend that we are not designed to be meat eaters, and that meat is harmful to us (although heaven knows I've eaten tons of it during my lifetime).

**Carnivora designed different.** If we examine the digestive system of meat eaters such as dogs, wolves, tigers, etc., we find that their digestive tract is approximately three or four times the length of their body, whereas that of man is twelve times the length of its body. These differences serve specific purposes. The shorter the tract the more rapidly the food is disposed of, and the less time it has to putrefy. The longer the tract, the longer it remains in the body, and not only begins to putrefy but create poisonous toxins that pass into the blood stream, thus contributing to toxemia. This is exactly what happens when man eats meat. Before the end products of a meat diet are eliminated, the process of putrefaction is well advanced and the offensive odor of the feces of meat eaters is only one indication of such putrefication.

**Nine times more acid.** There are several other major differences in the digestive tracts of meat eating animals and man, although we don't really want to go into the subject that thoroughly. But one other major difference is that the stomach of carnivores produces approximately nine times as much hydrochloric acid as does that of man, enabling the carnivora to digest meat more quickly and more thoroughly and pass it on and out of the system in short order. Thus the carnivora avoids most of the putrefication of meat that takes place in the longer and slower digestive system of man.

**Putrefication and Toxins.** One characteristic of meat is that it already has **built-in toxins** even when alive. After the animal is slaughtered (as beef, for instance) and rigor mortis sets in, the production of toxins through decomposition is rapidly increased. Therefore when man eats meat he is ingesting ready made poisons that are toxic to him (of which uric acid is one) and the lingering putrefication in his own digestive tract greatly increases the amount of toxicity. And here we have **one other major difference** between man and carnivora. **The liver of the carnivora is**



capable of destroying or detoxifying fully ten times as much of this poison as is the liver of man. Therefore the carnivora, with the shorter and more rapid digestive system, is subject to much less toxin from the meat in the first place, and secondly is ten times more capable of disposing of the lesser amount than is man. All this goes to point up the fact that meat is not a suitable food for man.

**Teeth indicate Category.** There are several other differences that point to the fact that Nature designed carnivora to be meat eaters, but not man. One major indicator is the dental equipment of dogs, wolves, etc., all of which have prominent canine teeth for the tearing of flesh. Man's dental equipment is much more in line with the higher primates such as baboons, gorillas, chimpanzees, and orangutans, all of which have a dental arrangement of 32 teeth, which include 12 molars, 8 bicuspid, 8 incisors and 4 cuspids, exactly in the same order as man. All these primates in their natural state eat what Nature designed them for and that is the fruitarian diet of fruits, vegetables and nuts, some grains.

**Cooked Food Harmful.** One important note that I want to mention here is that primates in their natural state are long-lived and practically free of all the degenerative diseases that afflict civilized man. When in captivity, however, these same primates are fed cooked food, they develop cancer, ulcers, constipation and a host of the same pathological diseases that afflict civilized man. We will have more to say about cooked foods in the next chapter.

**Not Omnivora or Graminivora.** Let us now proceed and dispose quickly of the two other categories, namely omnivora and graminivora. The latter category, which are largely eaters of grains and grass seeds is chiefly restricted to the bird kingdom, to which man's digestive system bears little resemblance. The omnivorous animals use a mixed diet consisting of both animal flesh and many kinds of plants. An example is swine and bears, and their dental structure and their digestive systems, too, differ widely from that of man. Besides, we have already examined what an injurious effect including meat in man's diet has in the toxification of his system. This is largely due to man's inability to handle either its proper digestion, or the throwing off of its inherent resulting toxins.

**Protein requirements overrated.** There is one other argument that the meat-eaters put forth that I feel should be answered here. "Meat is needed to get enough protein!" they loudly protest. This just isn't true. For some reason the "health" industry in the last several decades has been over-promoting the amount of proteins the body needs. In the first place the body only needs 20 to 30 grams a day, not 50 or 100. Secondly, too much protein and undigested proteins are a major cause of toxemia in the body. Thirdly, proteins from meat carry in themselves certain toxins that are harmful to the body. Fourthly, by following the frugitarian diet, the body can obtain all the protein it needs.

**Body can convert.** There is another argument the meat-eaters pursue



and that is: only by eating meat, eggs, etc. can you obtain "whole" proteins, and if you pursue a vegetarian diet the body will be shortchanged in certain "essential" proteins. This too, is unfounded. In the first place, we are not recommending a vegetarian diet but a frugitarian diet which besides fruits and vegetables, includes nuts and seeds, many of the latter having a goodly supply of proteins. Furthermore, the body is capable of manufacturing the essential proteins it needs though they may not be in the diet itself. An example of this process is the cow, which eats nothing but grass, yet is the best example of producing hundreds of pounds of protein on the hoof. Whereas the human body is not as efficient in converting vegetable matter into protein as is a beef, nevertheless it, too, has this ability, and the process is the same.

**High Protein Diets Dangerous.** The high-protein liquid (and other) diets that have been in vogue during the 70's and early 80's for weight reducing are not only harmful but dangerous. A number of deaths have been caused by them. I thoroughly discourage them. Instead, **fasting**, as we have described in a future chapter, is much safer, better and more permanent, besides having several other health-restoring attributes.

**Diet of Primitive Savages.** There is one other area we should examine while trying to determine our proper dietary category. That is the dietary habits of our lower relatives between the White Race and the higher primates. That is the dietary habits of primitive man, who more or less is still living in the mode for which Nature designed him. Furthermore, the primitives in their natural life style are, like the baboons and the gorillas, relatively free of cancer, heart disease, diabetes, ulcers and all the other degenerative diseases that plague civilized man.

**Primitive Diet Superior.** Let me say at the outset that it is my judgment that the primitive niggers living in the jungles of Africa or New Guinea, or the Polynesians in the South Sea islands, eating their primitive foods, still eat a much more nutritious and much less harmful diet than does the highly civilized White Race. In a scale of 1 to 10 I would rate the primitives at about 5 or 6 (depending on which savages we pick) and the White Race receiving a shameful rating of a lowly 2.

**Serious Indictment.** This is a serious indictment of the dietary and eating habits of the highly civilized White Race, but nevertheless, this is the disturbing situation we find ourselves in. Civilization and bad information are the culprits.

**Civilized Diets the Worst.** It is interesting that scientists who have made a study of the diets of most primitive races largely untouched by civilization find their diets are actually far superior to ours. They have found the diet of the primitives contain at least four times the minimum requirement of most vitamins, minerals and enzymes, whereas our cooked and highly processed diets fail to provide even the minimum requirements. Add to this all the toxic additives and chemicals, (including coffee, alcohol, preservatives, additives, etc.) that civilized man ingests



with his processed food, and you can perhaps understand why I have rated our dietary habits at a lowly 2.

**Our Goal: A 10.** If we, the White Race used our brains, our technical knowledge and the tremendous food resources at our disposal, surely we could do a lot better than the primitive savages. Since the health and vigor of the White Race is of utmost importance to the goals of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** we want to apply all the intelligence and technology at our disposal and raise our dietary effectiveness from the lowly 2 to the ultimate 10. It would be a tremendous **boon to the health and happiness of the White Race.**

**We have the means and the intelligence to do it with.** That, in part, is what the next chapter is about.



## NATURAL NUTRITION THE KEY TO CREATIVE SUPER HEALTH

**Nutrition is The Key.** Both positively and negatively, it is what we eat, and what we avoid eating that has a tremendous impact on whether we are a sick, walking zombie, or a dynamic, healthy CREATOR, brimming with energy and optimism, and feeling on top of the world. It is proper nutrition and the avoidance of the junk foods, artificial additives and chemical poisons that makes the difference.

**More study needed.** This subject is of tremendous importance for the future survival and well-being of the White Race. Since our approach is based not only on the Laws of Nature, but also the results from exhaustive scientific studies, we are certain that we are on the right track. But I want to add that the study of nutrition, thanks to the **road blocking tactics of the huge drug-chemical-medical complex**, is still in its infancy, and much study and research need still be done to refine the art for our future full utilization.

**Changeover will take time.** Similar to our goal of conversion from all the polyglot languages of the world in which the White Race of today is fragmented to the ultimate goal of a universal Latin language, so too the nutritional change-over may take a generation or two. But regardless of how long it takes, the ultimate benefits will be so tremendous, we must plunge full speed ahead. Fortunately for our Creative Super Health program, which we call Salubrious Living, **each CREATOR can start now and gradually modify his or her own eating habits at their own speed.** Unlike the transition to Latin, we do not need to wait until the White Race has grasped the reins of power and its own destiny into its own hands. You can start today and within six months be in vibrant super health, and thereby not only help yourself, but also speed the day when we will regain total control of our own destiny.

**Basic Rules.** In the past whenever I visited a doctor, not once was I ever asked what I ate, nor advised what I should eat. Yet the answer to maintaining excellent health is really extremely simple. Three short rules give the essence:

1. Eat only raw foods in their natural state, basically fruits, vegetables, grains and nuts.
2. Get plenty of physical exercise, preferable the kind that rev up the heart and lungs. Among these are jogging, tennis, swimming and similar activities.
3. Stay away from man-made chemicals of all kinds. This includes alcohol, nicotine, caffeine, sugar, preservatives, insecticides, narcotics and drugs of all kinds, whether prescription or non-prescription.

(For the Total Program, review again the 14 points under Salubrious Living.)



**Raw Foods.** It has been said, and correctly so, that man is the only animal that, before eating, first ruins his food by cooking it. It is strange indeed that of the millions of species of animals, birds, fishes and insects, man is the only creature that applies intensive heat to his food, thereby ruining in large measure the nutritional value of the large varieties of food Nature makes available to us. Yes, it is strange indeed that man, Nature's most intelligent animal, should be so stupid in this most essential factor affecting his health.

**Cooked is Unnatural.** To most people it will seem strange not to cook our food. Eat it raw? Yes, that's what every other creature does, and there is nothing strange about it. Somehow we have gotten into this abnormal habit of cooking everything to death, and it is not good for us. As I said earlier, we ruin the nutritional value of our food.

**Every Creature eats Raw Food.** Nature through the milleniums designed our ancestors to eat raw foods, like every other animal, bird, fish or whatever. Somehow we got off onto this harmful tangent, and we have been bringing our children up to do likewise ever since, believing it is the only way to live. If we had been brought up the natural, healthful way of dining on raw foods, I'm sure that we would think it bizarre and ludicrous to go to so much trouble to ruin the taste of our food, ruin the nutritional values, and eat a dead, cooked ersatz of the original. It has been habit, custom and early training that have steered us onto this unnatural aberration, not common sense, or even good taste.

**Live Foods Best.** The best foods you can eat are live foods, fresh and uncooked. Modern technology has devised a number of other harmful processes of destroying food and making it an attractive looking piece of junk by means other than heat. Some of these are: pickling, smoking, shredding, homogenizing, pasteurizing, freezing, salting, grinding, adding preservative chemicals, adding artificial colors and a host of other artifices and devices, every one of which renders the raw natural food into a mere shadow of its former self, often making it a completely useless piece of junk, and sometimes outright poison.

**Has all the Nutrients.** When we eat a raw fruit like an apple or a banana, or a raw vegetable like a carrot, or a raw nut like a walnut or pecan, it has in it all the nutrition that we need, carbohydrates, minerals, proteins, fat and other goodies that we haven't yet even analyzed. More important, it has all these in the proper **organic form** that our digestive system can digest and our cell metabolism can utilize. But that is not all. It also has all the vitamins in it in live form, the natural form that our bodies can make the most of. Furthermore, every **live food** has built into it its own enzymes, a very important factor in its proper digestion, so that our digestive system can properly process the nutrition we are eating.

**Has the Right Combination.** Nor is this all. In its raw natural form these all come together, and they all come in their proper proportion. We never need worry whether we have too much potassium driving out the zinc, or whether some of the B vitamins are missing and sabotaging the



other B vitamins, or a hundred other imbalances that artificial foods inherently have.

**Nature has Whole Foods.** In Nature we always have whole foods, and we have them in balance. This is of vital importance. Any further "processing" we do, such as cooking, shredding, homogenizing, canning, etc., only reduces the nutritional value of the food from its original raw state into nothing more than junk food.

**An illustrative example.** Let me illustrate this with a rather far-out example. Supposing you were to buy an expensive luxury car, say a Cadillac. Its primary purpose is to give you transportation, and hopefully in comfort and luxury. Now supposing an essential part is missing, say one wheel. Or supposing the key is missing, or the distributor. Or supposing the whole motor is missing, or it has no steering wheel. Or supposing there is no gas in the tank.

Under any of these conditions, it is an incomplete package, and it will not run. It will not give you transportation. For all practical purposes an incomplete Cadillac is a piece of junk. **It is the same thing with food.** An incomplete food is not useful to the body.

Now let's take that same Cadillac again and start out with a completely functioning, smoothly running car. But let us "process" it like we do our complete raw foods. We can "cook" it, shred it, compress it, pulverize it, homogenize it, etc.

**Apply heat.** Supposing we applied heat to the Cadillac and melted it down. We would still have all the original materials, more or less, but what good would a melted down Cadillac be? It certainly would not provide transportation. It would be a heap of junk.

**Compress it.** Or supposing we shredded it. Or pulverized it. We would still have the original "ingredients" but it would certainly no longer be a working model of a luxury car.

**Ruin foods the same way.** And so it is with our complete natural foods with which Nature supplies us originally in such excellent form. When we cook them, can them, shred them, pulverize them, homogenize and pasteurize, we destroy an intricate, ideal working combination that Nature has put together. We turn it into junk. Our bodies have the utmost difficulty processing the junk, and the cells have great difficulty metabolizing the incomplete "nourishment" when it reaches them via the circulatory system. As a result we have an increasing number of metabolic diseases—cancer, diabetes, ulcers, hypoglycemia, heart disease, and host of others.

**Must use Proper Fuel.** Let us go back again to the analogy of the Cadillac. Suppose its motor is designed for the use of high octane gas only. But supposing we fill the tank with diesel fuel instead. Will the motor run smoothly? Would the motor stay in good shape for long? No. It wasn't designed for diesel fuel. Let us consider one more variant. Suppose we fill the tank with proper octane gas and then also add a cup of sugar to it. What would happen? We would have a badly gummed-up



motor in short order. The motor was not designed for diesel fuel nor could it tolerate sugar in the fuel.

**Bodies, too must have Proper Fuel.** And so it is with our bodies. True, Nature in her infinite wisdom has made our bodies much more flexible in the fuel we use and much more resilient in getting rid of incompatible poisons and other garbage we stuff into our digestive systems. But there is a limit to the extent we can abuse our bodies, and we pay the price for it. Like the Cadillac, our bodies function best when we supply it with the proper fuel, and keep out harmful additives and poisons.

**What the proper fuel is.** And that proper fuel or food is this—raw fruits, vegetables nuts and grains. Any processing destroys much of the nutritive values and converts it into something else. Any additives like preservatives, artificial coloring and a host of other chemicals to “enhance shelf life” are poisonous and our body has great difficulty throwing them off.

**Poor nurishment.** For years America has prided itself in displaying the wealth of choice in our plush “super-markets”. We have patted ourselves on the back that we are the best fed and the best nourished country in history. This simply isn’t true. Outside of the fruit and vegetable stands, most of the rest of the food is highly processed, adulterated, loaded with chemical poisons to extend shelf life and enhance its eye appeal. It is by and large junk food, not fit for human consumption.

**Poisonous Sprays.** Even with the raw fruits and vegetables you are not “home safe”. Most of these have been sprayed with poisonous insecticides, or waxed to give better eye appeal, and/or grown with artificial fertilizer, which, as we have explained in another chapter, produces a product of inferior nutritive value. The best answer to the fruits and vegetable problem as we have pointed out in the Chapter on Organic Farming is to raise organically grown produce.

**Frugitarian Diet Our Goal.** These are the goals we are striving for in order to have a healthier more energetic White Race. Some of these goals are short term and some are long term. One thing I want to emphasize is that we must not lose any time in training our children in the habit of eating raw, organic fruits, vegetables, nuts and grains. For those of us older people whose habits are more inflexible, the least we can do is to revise our eating habits in such a way as to approach nearer to the ideal. The more we do so, the better we will feel, and the longer we will live.



## MOST AILMENTS STEM FROM TOXEMIA

**Body Abused.** The human body is a most marvelous mechanism. It is wonderfully capable of functioning extremely well, of keeping itself in excellent health and restoring itself even after it has been subjected to considerable abuse. If this is so, why is the greater part of our population in such bad health? The answer is that there is a limit to the abuse with which the body can cope. In our civilized society the abuse to which most of us subject our bodies far exceeds that which is found in even the most primitive societies on the African continent.

**Toxemia the Result.** Unwittingly this abuse stems largely from the poisons we ingest from our chemicalized food, air and water. Secondly, the damage is further aggravated by the drugs, medicines, alcohol, tea, coffee and other outright concentrated poisons we ingest, which we know are harmful. Thirdly, it is further aggravated by the overly processed foods we eat, foods that have been stripped of most of their nutrients and vitality. The result is **toxemia**, a condition in which the body is overloaded with toxins and poisons, and does not have the strength or vitality to throw them off. Let us remember the word **toxemia** because overcoming it is vital in understanding our whole program of **Salubrious Living**. Toxemia, in short, is an overload of toxins, and is, in one way or another, the prime cause of practically all our ailments, from the common cold to cancer.

**Dr. John H. Tilden.** In understanding toxemia, we owe a large debt to Dr. John H. Tilden (1851-1940) who was also the son of a physician. Dr. Tilden was blessed with an analytical and inquiring mind, and fortunately, he lived to a ripe old age. It was during the latter part of that long life span he was able to develop his theories on toxemia and thereby make great contributions to the health science of Natural Hygiene and Salubrious Living. In fact, Dr. Tilden, who was born a generation or two before Dr. Sheldon, might well be considered as the Father of Natural Hygiene.

Dr. Tilden practiced orthodox medicine for many years. But in so doing he was increasingly disturbed by the fact that "orthodox" medicine pretended to dispense "cures" when in reality it had no cures at all but was at best only suppressing symptoms. He began to question the use of "medicine" to remedy illness. Being of a creative mind, Dr. Tilden was determined to pursue the deeper meaning of disease, understand its cause, and focus the treatment on removing the cause, if possible. His own thinking, combined with his past experience in treating patients, led



him to the conclusion that there should be some way to live so as not to build disease. From this period on his ideas on toxemia began to develop.

**Drugs and Medicines Useless.** From the beginning of the time when he moved his practice to Denver in 1890, Dr. Tilden no longer used any medicines, but practiced his theory of cleansing the body of toxic poisons and then allowing the inherent healing powers of the body to restore health. He followed this up by teaching his patients, once restored to health, to live in such a way as to not recreate a toxic condition and thus keep free from recurring disease.

He published several magazines and practiced medicine for 68 years up to the time of his death. Fortunately for mankind and for the White Race, Dr. Tilden had the privilege of devoting the last 50 years of that practice towards promoting the benefits of Natural Hygiene. We therefore consider him as truly a giant of a man and one of the basic founders of Salubrious Living.

**Medical Establishment Hostile.** Needless to say, the great doctor's immense contribution to health and well-being received no support from the ingrained medical establishment, but only the strongest opposition and condemnation.



**Germs not the Cause of Disease.** We want to pursue Dr. Tilden's ideas further.

Dr. Tilden says "Medical science is founded on a false premise: namely that disease is caused by extraneous outside influences and that this affliction may be permanently "cured or palliated by drugs." He then adds, in referring to the medical profession, "Alas, no fool is a bigger fool, than the fool that fools himself." Well said, doctor.

Many years of experience had taught him that germs, bacteria, etc. were not the cause of disease itself, whether the disease was the black plague, or smallpox, or cancer. The best proof of that was that in the same environment some people might succumb to a disease, others did not. Even when the Black Plague ran rampant during the Dark Ages and in some areas killed off as much as half the population, why did it not, under the same conditions, affect others not at all and they survived?

**Enervated Body succumbs to Disease.** The answer is that germs, bacteria and viruses may be present in our environment at all times (which they are) but a healthy body's immune system can cope with them and render them harmless. It is only an enervated, weakened body that becomes a host to disease germs and offers a fertile culture in which they can grow, multiply and cause sickness, disease and even death.

**Nerve Energy and Enervation.** The systemic strength or weakness of a body in offering resistance to disease is best indicated by the availability of its nerve energy. When nerve energy is high, resistance is high. When nerve energy is low, the body is said to be enervated, and its resistance to disease is low. Under extreme enervation it is only a matter of a disease



appearing and manifesting itself at the body's weakest point, or several weak organs simultaneously.

The supply of nerve energy fluctuates from person to person, or from day to day, or hour to hour, in the same person. We expend nervous energy in all forms of activity, whether it be exercise or digesting our food. Stimulants such as alcohol, tobacco, coffee, etc. consume and reduce the reserve of nerve energy. Emotional stress and strain also contribute to enervation. During periods of sleep and inactivity we are able to recuperate and restore nerve energy.

**Must keep a Healthy Reserve.** The supply of nerve energy is similar to keeping up a bank account. When we keep putting more money into the bank than we take out, our account is in good shape. It is healthy. When we habitually keep withdrawing more from the bank than we put in, we exhaust our reserves and we go bankrupt.

It is the same with the body's reserves of nerve energy. When we keep expending more than we put in, the body goes bankrupt. It reaches a crisis and it becomes sick. The body itself will create a crisis such as a fever, etc., in a vigorous attempt to reverse the process. When it is in such a crisis it is a manifestation of what we call disease. But let us remember and note this well: the disease is not the cause—it is the symptom, the manifestation of the enervated and bankrupt condition the body was in before the crisis was induced.

**Toxemia causes Enervation.** What is the most formidable cause of enervation? It is **toxemia**, the word I pointed to in the beginning of this chapter as being of vital importance in our battle against disease and our fight for super health. Toxemia is the biggest cause of enervation. Toxemia itself is the **accumulation of metabolic waste** within the blood, the lymph and the tissues, **beyond the normal ability of the body to throw off and eliminate its toxins.**

**Chemicalized food.** These toxins resulting from the normal breakdown of tissues and their creation is a continuous process. **The sum total of toxins however is greatly increased when the body ingests or absorbs added amounts of alien poisons** from our chemicalized foods, and polluted air and water. When the nerve energy is abundant the bodily functions are efficient and these waste products are eliminated as rapidly as they are produced. But if elimination is impaired, or checked due to enervation, or the load becomes too great for the bodily functions to cope with, these toxins begin to accumulate in the tissues, and we have a state of toxemia.

**Excrete or Die.** Let us here state a rule of Nature: when an organism cannot, or will not, excrete its wastes, it dies. Let us remember this axiom. It also applies to societies, and I will have more to say about this in the latter part of the book.

**Enervation similar to Bankruptcy.** When a state of toxemia is reached the body fights an uphill battle and its health is on a down hill slide. Again we can compare it to the bank account from which more



money is being withdrawn than being put in, or to a foundering business corporation whose expenses are continually greater than its income. Toxemia is a state of enervation in which the body has depleted its reserve of nerve energy. It is, in fact, bankrupt.

**Stages of Toxemia.** Another financial comparison of the body in a state of enervation is comparing such to an individual whose financial reserves are exhausted and they resort to borrowing money. Not only do such loans have to be paid back but there is the additional burden of interest. Similarly when the body has exhausted its reserve of nerve energy, it not only has less energy with which to carry on its regular functions, but has to expend additional energy trying to throw off the overload of toxins. Illness is the result and if not reversed will proceed in a downward spiral in which cancer may be the final ending of this evolution. It is one of the endings of a chain of symptoms starting with irritation, and passing through inflammation, thickening and swelling (hardening or induration) ulceration (ulcer formation) and fungation (cancer).

**Disease Effects, Not Cause.** Dr Tilden explains the toxin philosophy as follows: Every so-called disease is a crisis of toxemia (self-poisoning). This occurs because toxin has accumulated in the blood (lymph, cells, etc.) beyond the toleration point. The crisis or so-called disease (call it cold, flu, pneumonia, headache, typhoid fever, etc.) has been precipitated by the body as an extraordinary means of elimination—a need precipitated because the overworked channels of elimination have been unable to handle the overload. Nature is endeavoring to rid the body of toxin. Any “treatment” which obstructs this effort at elimination complicates the problems and impedes Nature in her self-healing efforts.

**Drugs hinder Natural Healing.** An example of the latter is when the doctor advises the patient to take an aspirin to bring down the fever. The body has deliberately induced the fever in a special effort to eliminate the toxin overload. To burden it with extra toxin (aspirin) and thwart its healing effort is therefore doubly counterproductive.

**The Answer.** Fortunately there is something extremely constructive that we can do to help the body in its effort to unburden itself of the overload of poison. That something is called **fasting**, and we are going to devote the next chapter to this restorative healing process.



# FASTING

## NATURE'S MOST EFFECTIVE MEANS OF RESTORING HEALTH

**Fasting Effective.** In our program of **Salubrious Living**, the process of **fasting** is an extremely important adjunct. It is undoubtedly the safest, fastest and most effective means the body has of restoring itself back to health. It is not a cure-all, but it is amazingly effective for a wide variety of ailments that plague the human race. Strangely enough, the orthodox medical profession which takes the drug approach towards treating "disease", has been persistently stubborn in ignoring the evidence regarding Nature's most effective therapeutic remedy, fasting.

**Opposed and Ignored by Medics.** Strangely enough also, although its healing values have been known for centuries, the general public is largely unaware of fasting's marvelous powers of healing. This, in large part can be blamed on the medical profession in toto, who have made their **cut, burn and poison approach** to "curing disease" into what amounts to a religious cult; despite its repeated failures, despite the fact that it has proved to be totally ineffective and totally useless. I will go further than that. Statistics show that 40% of all deaths and ailments are iatrogenic, that is, directly caused by the dangerous treatments administered in hospitals and by doctors themselves.

**Nature's Therapy.** We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** reject the so-called orthodox medical approach of cut, burn and poison and turn instead to Nature's therapeutic and benevolent means of healing. **This means is the fast.**

**Civilization cause of Degenerative Diseases.** Civilized man today is beset with a wide variety of pathological, systemic and degenerative diseases that are practically unknown among primitive peoples. Among these are: senility, cancer, diabetes, atherosclerosis, heart disease, cardiovascular disease, ulcers of the stomach and elsewhere in the digestive tract, colitis, diarrhea, constipation, nephritis, asthma, the common cold, hay fever, high blood pressure, multiple sclerosis, migraine headaches, nervous disorders, insanity, arthritis, eczema, pimples, and a host of others.

Why is this so? Why does civilized man with his high technical skills of medical treatment and wide variety of foods to choose from suffer from a host of diseases of which the primitive savage is practically free?

**Processed Foods the Culprit.** The answer by and large lies in our way of life, but mostly in the overly-processed and chemically poisoned foods we eat. The truth of the matter is we here in America are the most overfed and undernourished people in history. Not only that but the



**burden of poisonous chemicals we carry** in our body is beyond the ability of the body to cope with. Our bodily system has developed over hundreds of thousands of years and changes extremely slowly. The onslaught of cooked, processed foods with all their inherent contaminants is something relatively new in the long history of our systemic development, something our bodies are not designed for, and therefore incapable of throwing off. The result is most of us are walking around with a **toxic overload** that is making us sick, miserable and destroying our health and energy.

**Drugs and Pills Aggravate the Situation.** And more pills, medicines and drugs are not the answer. In fact, they are a large part of the problem, only adding to the toxic overload, and further poisoning our already overburdened body. When you listen to all the highly touted medicines and palliatives advertised on television, you will note again and again the ever-recurring refrain “temporary relief from.” That is all they are—“temporary relief” (perhaps), only a palliative, **but they never cure anything**, never remove the cause of your headache, your constipation, your asthma, or whatever. In fact, after the supposed “temporary relief” they intensify your ailment by loading your body up with more toxins and poisons, and you are more sick, more overburdened with toxins and poisons, and more dependent on the sleeping pills, tranquilizers, nose spray, or laxative than you were before you started taking these nasty chemical poisons that are totally alien to the body. **The more you take of these palliatives, the more you need, and the sicker you get.** It is a vicious rat race ending in debility, broken health and finally death.

**Drug Approach Basically Wrong.** This whole “drug” approach that is the basis of the orthodox approach of today’s modern medical profession is fundamentally wrong from its inception. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** repudiate that concept in its totality. Of all the tens of thousands of pills, medicines, drugs and chemicals that have been so highly glorified, touted and advertised over the last hundred years, there is not one that has cured anything. But all of them, and especially collectively, have done a great deal of harm. They have poisoned our people to the point where most people, starting with the young, are walking around with a toxic overload, a load beyond that with which they are able to cope. The result is the host of systemic and degenerative diseases I mentioned earlier.

**All Medicines are Poison.** Let us never forget—a medicine is a drug, is a chemical, is a poison. Our bodies were never designed to cope with such chemicals. They are alien to the body—they are poison.

**Overfed, Undernourished.** How did we ever get into this vicious rat race? It all begins with the unnatural, highly processed food we eat. Whereas we pride ourselves on our glorious supermarkets, of being the best fed nation on earth, the fact is our highly processed foods have been largely stripped of all their natural vitamins, minerals and enzymes, leaving a barren mess of garbage that our bodies cannot use, leaving us



with a mess of empty calories that will make us fat, but leave us woefully undernourished. To add insult to injury most of these beautifully processed foods are not only stripped of essential nutrients, but are highly loaded with preservatives, additives, artificial flavoring, artificial coloring and a host of other chemicals. To mention a few: monosodium glutamate, calcium phosphate, gum arabic, sodium nicotinate, stilbesterol (in chicken and beef) and always sugar, sugar, sugar. The end result is we are fed foods that look great, taste good, are beautifully packaged, but are essentially stripped of their vital nutrients and loaded with chemical poisons. We are eating synthetic, plastic foods, foods that are crippled, and poisoned, resulting in crippled and poisoned people.

**Vitamin and Mineral Supplements are no answer.** We CREATORS shun all processed foods, pills or extracts. This includes the vitamin, mineral and enzyme supplements that health faddists love to buy in the so-called "Health Food" stores. All vitamin, mineral and enzyme pills are intensively processed, whether they be labelled organic or synthetic. As such the body cannot use them and they add absolutely nothing to the natural nourishment of the body. On the contrary, they add to the toxic overload that the body is working so hard to reduce. Therefore we reject all such compressed supplements as artificial, processed junk food of no value, but actually harmful to the body.

**A Good General Rule** is that any substance, whether it be onions, garlic, cod liver oil or Vitamin C pills, that you cannot sit down and make an entire meal of, enjoy and easily digest, is not a good food for the body, even if taken in small amounts.

This is purely an exclusionary rule, and by no means implies that every "food" that can be eaten as a whole meal, without digestive problems, is good food. For instance, you might be able to eat a whole meal of white bread, or of cheese, or chocolate bars, and enjoy it without immediate digestive problems. But they are not necessarily good foods. In fact, all three mentioned are the worst of junk foods.

**Even Savages Eat Better.** It is a shameful fact that the primitive savages, untouched by civilization, whether in the South Seas or in Africa, eat much better, more nutritious food than does the civilized White Man today. On a scale of 1 to 10, I would rate the primitives at about 5, whereas we are far down the scale at about 2.

So that is where it all begins—the cooked, overprocessed, plastic food we eat. As a result we are undernourished, overfed and loaded with toxins beyond the ability of the body to throw them off. It is a long recognized axiom that any organism that is unable to excrete its waste, dies.

**The Answer.** Since I have gone into the subject of nutrition, the hoax of medicine, and the evils of pollution in another chapter, I won't belabor this subject further in this chapter. Rather, recognizing the unhealthy mess we are in, the question is—what can we do to get back to normal, salubrious health? How can we unload the body of the burdensome



toxins?

### **The Answer Is Fasting.**

\* \* \* \* \*

Let us dwell on the word "cure" for a moment and further try to clarify its meaning.

**No cures for anything.** I have already stated that we make no claims that fasting is a "cure-all". I will go further than that and flatly state that it does not "cure" anything. In fact there is no such a thing as a "cure" for human ailments anytime, anywhere, other than death itself. As long as the body lives you can no more be cured of an ailment any more than you can be cured of being run over by a Mack truck. To be cured implies that you will never again be susceptible to that ailment, be it cancer, or heart disease, or whatever. The truth is there is nothing that can make you immune from future ailments. No matter how healthy you might be today, if you subject your body to abuses, wrong habits and bad food, you will become sick again and your old ailments will return in force.

**Fasting allows Body to Restore Itself.** Therefore we shun the word "cure" in our discussion. What we do claim about fasting is that it is the fastest, most effective natural way the body has of recuperating and restoring itself back to health from a wide variety of ailments, some of which I have mentioned, and many more that I have not. I do claim that it is far superior to the orthodox medical approach of cut, burn and poison. It is far superior to the drug approach that is the darling of the medical profession. Whereas the fasting approach to restoring health is a natural, therapeutic, healing process, the "orthodox" drug approach is harmful, devitalizing and in itself contributes to the poisoning and toxification of the body.

Yes, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR do not claim fasting to be a cure-all, but we do claim that it is a thousand times superior to the "orthodox" medical approach of cut, burn and poison.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Fasting Detoxifies, Revitalizes.** To the average layman, fasting is synonymous with starving. "Go without food for two or three weeks? I'd starve to death." Not true. Not true at all. There is a fairly clear line of demarcation between fasting and starving. Most of us could go for a month or more and not even begin to cross that line. If you are overweight you could go much longer. (All this should, however, be in a clinic under supervision). Most of us would come out of such a fast revitalized, rid of many of our pet ailments, allergies, headaches, constipation, or what have you. In fact, chances are excellent that you would come out of the fast stronger, healthier and much more energetic than you were before going into the fast, after a suitable period of eating and rebuilding.

**Relatively Safe.** Under proper supervision the danger of starvation or dying while fasting are minimal. It is, in fact, much less dangerous than



the average stay in a hospital.

Dr. Herbert M. Shelton, who has probably done more to advance the hygienist movement (which we call **Salubrious Living**) than any other man, states that over a period of more than 45 years he has conducted thousands of fasts and no one under his care has ever died of fasting. Some of these fasts ranged from a few days to as long as ninety days.

**Fasting means total abstinence from food** of any kind, drinking only moderate amounts of pure water, preferably distilled. We hear of people going on "juice fasts" or "water fasts" but these are misnomers. If someone is drinking only fruit juice they are not on a fast, but on a juice diet. If they are on a "water fast", it would imply they are abstaining from water, which they are not. In our terminology a fast means just what I said—abstaining from all food, but drinking distilled water.

**Fasting is a Natural Healing Process.** In the animal world animals fast not only when they are sick, or wounded, but also in many other instances of their natural life cycles. One example is during hibernation. Some animals fast during the mating season. Some during the nursing period. Some birds fast while their eggs are being hatched. Some wild creatures will fast when taken into captivity. Animals survive fasts during periods of drought, snow, cold or long periods when game or food is scarce without any harmful effects. Fasting is a natural process in the animal kingdom. Mankind too, has been practicing it for thousands of years. It is only in recent medical history that it has become less known, probably due in no small part to the efforts of the medical profession itself in suppressing this natural restorative.

When a person fasts, several constructive benefits result. **Weight reduction** is one of the most obvious, but it is only an added dividend to the many other beneficial effects.

**Draws on Reserves.** When the body fasts a process called **autolysis** takes place. The normal body provides itself with a store of nutritive materials that are put away in the form of fat, bone marrow, glycogen, muscle juices, lacteal fluids, minerals and vitamins. When a person goes on a fast, the body draws on these reserves to nourish its functioning tissues. As this reserve is used up, the body loses weight. The amount of weight it can lose before these reserves are used up is considerable. It is when these reserves are used up that starvation begins.

**Thorough House Cleaning.** The body is very selective in the order in which it uses these reserves, starting first with the fatty tissues. In so doing, it also begins a thorough house cleaning process during which it throws off all the accumulated poisons and toxins that have gathered in the cells over a long period of time. Because of the extra energies used in digestion during normal periods of eating, and because such foods continually load the body with more new toxins, the body has been unable to do its detoxification program efficiently.

**Body Detoxifies Itself.** During fasting all this changes. Rest is a



necessary adjunct of fasting. All the body's energies can now be concentrated in a cleansing process and detoxifying its entire system. In this process its healing powers are greatly enhanced. Tumors are absorbed, ulcers, sores and irritated tissues are healed. Toxins and poisons are excreted. During the rest and abstinence from food the body is relieved of its digestive drudgery. It can finally get around to using all its energies towards this cleansing and healing process and put its house back in fine order.



**Benefits of Fasting.** There are many good reasons for fasting, and restoring the body back to health from the numerous diseases we mentioned earlier in this chapter is reason enough. But even in the absence of specific diseases there are essentially four good reasons why it is beneficial for most people to periodically undergo a fast in order to build up their health, to ward off future ailments, and to just feel better.

1. One of the most obvious is **weight reduction**. Overweight is the most common problem in America today. It is the beginning of the cause of any number of ailments. As I have stated earlier, we are a nation of overfed and undernourished people.

Unquestionably, fasting produces the safest and most effective means available for weight reduction. But I want to add that weight reduction is by no means the sole reason for fasting. It is only an extra benefit derived in restoring the body to salubrious health.

2. The second benefit can be termed physiological compensation—conserving its energy for **the healing process**. When food is being taken in, a large amount of energy must be expended in its digestion. Much blood must be diverted to the digestive organs and the healing process is delayed or neglected. In fasting all this energy is now diverted to the healing process and the system can concentrate on getting its house in order.

3. The third reason is to secure physiological rest, a **recuperative process** not unlike a bear in hibernation. During the fasting process, there being no new food taken in that has to be digested and metabolized, the whole system gets a much needed rest, a reprieve, a chance to restore. The digestive system, the glandular system, the circulatory system, the nervous system, the respiratory system all get a reprieve, a chance to rest. All this has a therapeutic and healing effect, giving the body an opportunity to restore itself.

4. **The greatest benefit** of all is the extraordinary effectiveness of the fast in **the process of detoxifying itself**. Dr. J. H. Tilden, the founder of the famous Dr. Tilden's Health School in Denver and who has written several books, says, "After fifty-five years of sojourning in the wilderness of medical therapeutics, I am forced to declare without fear of successful contradiction, that fasting is the only reliable, specific, therapeutic eliminant known to man."

Dr. Herbert M Shelton says "Nothing known to man equals the fast



as a means of increasing the elimination of waste from the blood and the tissues.”

As the fast progresses, retained wastes are thrown out of the body and the system becomes purified. Relief of irritations occur. The body becomes rested and recuperated, and in short, the body is detoxified and restored.



When should a person fast? Basically there are two situations.

**Health broken down.** When the bodily health, for any number of reasons, is already broken down, a long fast becomes imperative. This may be anywhere from a week to six weeks or more. Such fasts should be taken in a clinic under the supervision of a Hygienist.

**Sluggish.** The other situation is when a person is not specifically sick, but feels sluggish and run down. A fast of four days to a week can work wonders. Such fasts should be undertaken after reading a good book on fasting, or consulting with, or under the guidance of, a Hygienist, at least, the first such attempt.

**Routine maintenance.** Many Mormons fast one day a week as a routine observance of their religious practice. This has good merit both for keeping down weight and also in its therapeutic value. Many people who are into fasting routinely fast one week a year, just in order to maintain good health. In any case, occasional fasting has many solid benefits of which weight reduction is only the most obvious added dividend.

**Breaking the Fast Important Step.** One very important aspect of fasting is breaking the fast slowly. Proper breaking of the fast can determine whether the fast will be beneficial or not. After a fast, food should be taken selectively, and at first in very moderate amounts. Many Hygienists recommend breaking the fast by drinking orange juice or other fruit juices in small amounts and at regular intervals, then gradually adding solid foods until the regular diet is resumed. This is where the expertise of the Hygienist is vital. As a rule of thumb, for every four days of fasting one day of gradual “breaking of the fast” is needed. For example, if a fast lasts for twenty days a period of five days of gradual dieting will be required to again resume a normal eating schedule.

**Wealth of information available.** However, this chapter is not designed as a comprehensive treatise on fasting, but only to point up the benefits to be derived from this most effective of all therapeutic and restorative processes known to man or animal in Nature. I strongly suggest that before entering into fasting for any length of time beyond a few days, our members thoroughly verse themselves in this process or place themselves under the guidance of a good Hygienic clinic.



# SUGAR:

## THE MOST DAMAGING NARCOTIC IN THE HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION

**Narcotics in food.** When we reflect on today's "drug-culture" and the flagrant increase in drug-abuse, we generally think in terms of alcohol, heroin, L.S.D., marijuana, tobacco, "angel dust", cocaine and a variety of other mind benders. Certainly all of them have been and are today the cause of an untold amount of misery, of wrecked lives and the rapid breakdown of the health and morals of our race and nation. Furthermore, the lasting damage to the gene pool of the White Race is staggering. Needless to say, behind all this is money—the greed for profits, and the deliberate, relentless program of the Jews towards the total destruction of the White Race.

**Sugar.** There is another narcotic that all of us have been using by the bucket ever since we were little babies that has undoubtedly done more damage to the White Race as a whole over the last three hundred years than alcohol, tobacco, heroin, marijuana, and all the other "hard drugs" combined. It is something that comes disguised as a most pleasant tasting food, that, like Christianity, even your sweet, loving mother would administer to you by the bushel. That narcotic is sugar—ordinary, refined, crystalline, white sugar you buy at any grocery store.

Sugar a narcotic? Yes, sugar is a narcotic—an unnatural substance produced by industrial processes (mostly from sugar cane or sugar beets) by refining it down to pure sucrose, after stripping away all the vitamins, minerals, proteins, enzymes and other beneficial nutrients. What is left is a concentrated unnatural narcotic which the human body is not able to handle, at least not in anywhere near the quantities that is now ingested in today's accepted life style.

**White Sugar, White Flour.** When I was a kid I grew up on a farm in Canada. Now you would think that anybody growing up on a farm would get an ample supply of fresh wholesome food. However, due to our ignorance about nutrition (shared by 99% of the White Race) we would ever so often load up with a 100 pound sack of white flour and a 100 pound sack of white sugar, and store them in the upstairs pantry. Both of these "foods" are extremely detrimental to anyone's health, and even rats, who are more hardy than humans, will die in short order if they are fed on a menu of white flour, white sugar, or both.

**Sugar Addictive.** The average American now consumes approximately 115 lbs. of sugar per year. This is per man, woman and child. The biggest reason sugar does more damage than any other poison, drug or narcotic is twofold (a) It is considered a "food" and ingested in such massive quantities, and (b) The damaging effects begin early, from



the day a baby is born and is fed sugar in its formula. Even mothers milk is contaminated with it. (c) Practically 100% of our civilized White Racial Comrades are addicted to it throughout their lifetime from the cradle to the grave. The only exceptions are those few (but growing numbers) who have become aware of what a deadly poison is common household sugar. We CREATORS intend to expose this deleterious narcotic and make such information common knowledge to every child from the time they learn to talk.

**Overloaded with sugar throughout our lifetime.** It has been said that the criteria as to whether a substance (any substance) is harmful or medically beneficial is the quantity in which it is used in the human body. To point to a dramatic illustration: we all know that the venom of a rattlesnake, a cobra, water moccasin, coral, and other venomous snakes is deadly to the human system. There are some snakes whose bite is so deadly it can cause death within a matter of seconds. Nevertheless, even snake venom, deadly as it is, has been used for therapeutic, medical purposes when used in minute quantities. (We are against it). Conversely, we all accept that water and sunshine are beneficial to our health, in moderate quantities. However, in the middle of Lake Superior the average person would soon drown from over-consumption of water, and in the middle of the Sahara desert a person could soon die from over-exposure of good old Sol.

So it is with just about any factor that affects our health and well being: It is the correct amount that is important. However, there are thousands of substances we ingest that are harmful, and doing away with them altogether would be best.

**Extremely Destructive to White Race.** Because of the quantities in which we have been consuming sugar is the main reason why sugar has been the most destructive culprit that the White Man's civilization has produced in all its history. It has all the right qualities for a destructive poison: it is sweet and attractive to the palate, you can never get enough of it. It is a narcotic and it is addictive. It takes years for the damages to become evident.

**History.** Whereas sugar had been around in minute quantities for several thousand years, it was practically unknown and formed an insignificant part of the White Man's diet in the Classical civilizations of Egypt, Greece and Rome. The Greeks (who had a word for nearly everything!) did not even have a word for it. Even in medieval Europe it was practically unknown and then only a rare delicacy in the royal courts. During the last major Crusade that ended in 1204 some of the Christian Crusaders were introduced to sugar freely used by the Saracens. The Moors when invading and colonizing the southern part of Spain grew sugar cane on Spanish soil and refined sugar. When Spain drove out the Moors, it inherited some of the cane plantations. It was during this time that Christendom took its' first big bite of the forbidden fruit and liked it. It was the beginning bite that was to lead to addiction, gluttony and a



slow and steady degeneration of the White Race, a degeneration that has become an epidemic today. It also left a trail of slavery, genocide and organized crime that made vast fortunes, especially for those parasites of the human race—the Jews.

**Sugar, Slaves and Rum.** Nevertheless it was after Columbus' discovery of the New World that King Sugar really came into its own. In this respect, the Portuguese led the race, soon followed and replaced by the Spaniards, who in turn were superseded by the English, French and the Dutch. The West Indies were the central locale of much of this drama, and soon that vicious three cornered triangle of sugar, black slaves and rum became the biggest and most profitable business in both the new world and old. Vast fortunes were made in England, France, Spain, Portugal, Holland and, last but not least, in the newly emerging New England colonies. For three hundred years sugar has run rampant and it has raised hell with the White Man's health, **sending its victims down a spiraling road of debility, degeneration and disease.**

**Sugar an Unnatural Chemical.** Why is sugar so devastating to our health? One reason is it is pure chemical and (like heroin) through refining has been stripped of all the natural food nutritives that it originally had in the plant itself. Heroin and sugar are arrived at by very similar processes of refinement. In producing heroin, the opium is first extracted from the poppy. The opium is then refined into morphine. The chemists then went to work on morphine and further refined it into heroin, proclaiming they had "discovered" a wonderful new pain-killer that was non-addictive. So they said.

Similarly, sugar is first pressed as a juice from the cane (or beet) and refined into molasses. Then it is refined into brown sugar, and finally into strange white crystals  $C_{12}H_{22}O$ , that are an alien chemical to the human system.

**Addictive.** A second reason that sugar is so harmful is that like heroin it is addictive, and being delectable and seductive to the taste, it is also habit forming (there is a difference). Starting with sugar in the baby's formula, people not only develop a strong taste for sugar but an insatiable craving for it so that they never seem to get enough of this poison.

**Slow but Insidious.** A third reason is that the damage sugar does is slow and insidious. I remember when I was in grade school my teacher made the statement that if tobacco were ten times as harmful it would not do one thousandth of the damage. It took me a while to figure that one out. It is the same with sugar. It takes years before it ruins your pancreas, your adrenal glands, throws your whole endocrine system out of kilter and produces the multifarious damages we have listed in this chapter.

**Foods loaded with Sugar.** A fourth reason is the outrageous amounts of sugar civilized nations consume. Americans in particular are told how they are the best fed and best nourished people on the face of the earth. If we are talking about processed junk food—this is true. The supermarket with its tremendous variety of processed packaged food is



the ultimate “we point with pride” exhibit of how well we supposedly are fed. If you examine the “foods” in any supermarket more closely and start reading labels, you will find just about everything contains sugar. Most of the foods are loaded with it—from cereals, to soups, to ketchup, to hotdogs. Even flue-cured tobacco can contain as much as 20% sugar by weight. Some cereals are as much as 50% sugar.

**List of Damages.** We have stated that sugar is deleterious to your health: that it is more damaging than all other narcotics combined; that it is a long term chemical poison. Just what damage does sugar do to the human body?

The list is endless, but we will cite a few of the insidious ways sugar creates havoc with the human body. When we talk about sugar, we are including bad nutrition as a whole, since anyone who indulges in sugar has bad dietary habits per se.

1. Sugar is by far the leading cause of dental deterioration—cavities in teeth, bleeding gums, failure of bone structure, and loss of teeth.

2. Sugar is the main cause of diabetes, hyperglycemia and hypoglycemia.

3. It is either a significant or contributory cause of heart disease, arteriosclerosis, mental illness, depression, senility, hypertension, cancer.

4. It has an extremely deleterious effect in unbalancing the endocrine system and injuring its component glands such as the adrenal glands, pancreas and liver, causing the blood sugar level to fluctuate widely.

It has a number of other extremely damaging effects on the human body. There are a number of books available on the subject, but I believe perhaps the most interesting one I have read is “Sugar Blues” by William Dufty. It is available in most Health Food stores. I suggest you read it.

**Must Reverse Damage Done.** Perhaps we have taken up too much space talking about sugar. But since we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are strongly health and nutrition oriented, we can hardly place too much emphasis on the evils of sugar. Anyone interested in pursuing a healthy and energetic life (and all true CREATORS are) will have to come to grips with the damage that has been done by sugar in the last 300 years.

**Medical-Drug-Chemical Complex.** This chapter on sugar will serve as an introduction to the vast influence and power exercised over our lives by the Medical-Drug-Chemical Complex, of which sugar is just a part. We want to expose the greed and hypocrisy that permeates this power establishment and show how they work hand in glove with the government and the news media. The driving force behind it all is money—all firmly in the hands of the Jewish network.



THE MEDICAL-DRUG-CHEMICAL COMPLEX  
A POWERFUL INTERNATIONAL NETWORK  
THAT HAS SABOTAGED THE PEOPLE'S HEALTH  
AND POISONED OUR PLANET

**Profit in Merchandising Poisons.** In reflecting back on the previous chapter on sugar we became keenly aware of how powerful financial forces can (a) make us sickly at a huge profit to themselves and (b) by means of their money power can subvert investigations and propaganda for centuries so that the victims never know the difference. But although sugar is a multi-billion dollar industry, it is only one product out of thousands that is making us sick, and only one product out of thousands that is tremendously profitable to the commercial interests that push and promote harmful drugs, chemicals and poisons to an unsuspecting public.



**Billions in Illicit Drugs.** There are other chemicals besides sugar that are tremendously profitable to the merchandisers of sickness and death. We are all aware of the tremendous expansion of the illicit drug traffic. Living in South Florida, I read every day of drug "busts" in tons of marijuana, or heroin, of quaaludes and a multitude of other hard drugs that are flooding America and destroying the White Race. Even so, the authorities admit that they are catching less than 5%, the rest goes through. So huge and so flagrant has this traffic become that it is not only a billion dollar "industry", but it now runs into the tens of billions. Nobody knows the full extent in dollars. In fact it has become so huge and powerful that it now exceeds in dollar volume practically any other major industry of long standing.

**Corrupted all Law Enforcement Agencies.** Such a major force has the illicit drug traffic in this country become that it has corrupted all law enforcement agencies, and practically all government, be they municipal, state or agencies of the Federal government. Our schools and educational institutions have been the major targets, until they have now become dens of crime and iniquity rather than halls of learning.

**Dope and Integration.** In fact it is hard to decide whether dope or racial integration has been more disastrous in the breakdown of our educational system. But there is no doubt that forced integration, mingling with the niggers and mud races, has contributed tremendously towards the proliferation of hard drugs, disease and the destruction of our youth.

**Destruction of the White Race Profitable to the Jews.** It is not, however, the object of this chapter to dwell on the hard drug traffic,



disastrous as it may be. I will make only this observation; The government is not trying to stop it. On the contrary. **The Jewish power establishment is wholeheartedly pushing and promoting the drug traffic and for two major reasons** (a) it is tremendously profitable, and (b) they want to irrevocably destroy the White Race. Therefore we can expect no solution, no reversal of this scourge until such time, through the program of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**, we drive the Jews from all phases of power and influence and again firmly wrest control of the destiny of the White Race into our own hands.



**The Legitimate Drug Racket.** Having said this much about the illicit drug traffic, let me now get back to the medical-drug-chemical complex which operates openly and legitimately but does even more damage than the illicit drug traffic because it reaches more people. In fact it reaches everybody, including people like you and me who would never go near a sleazy dope peddler.

**Three-Legged Combine.** The culprits of this complex are like the three legs of a tripod, all supporting each other. The three legs are (a) the Medical profession, (b) the pharmaceutical and chemical companies, and (c) the Federal agencies "regulating" the former. Actually they all work in collusion and none could function without the other to shore them up. All of these are highly legitimate and highly respected by the public. If the public only knew what this combine was doing to them!

**The Medical Profession.** Representing the medical profession basically are the **American Medical Association (A.M.A.)**, the **American Cancer Society (A.C.S.)**, and the **National Cancer Institute (N.C.I.)** although there are several smaller adjuncts. These are all under the control of Jews at the top.

**The Pharmaceutical Companies** are more diversified and vary from small national companies to huge international giants. Included in the chemical group is an even wider variety of manufactured products. These range all the way from chemical fertilizers, to industrial chemicals, to the huge petroleum and plastic giants. We must also include in the group the food manufacturers and processors, (of which the sugar companies are a part) since they too contribute mightily to the poisoning of our bodies and debilitation of our health. Together the commercial groups mentioned in this paragraph are the producers of the "legitimate" drugs and chemicals that are poisoning our bodies. They are, in fact, poisoning our whole planet, making it not only a place unfit to live, but, if continued into the future, will make it a planet in which it will be impossible to live. Almost without exception these huge trusts and monopolies are owned and controlled by Jews.

The third leg of this tripod is the **government itself** that polices the medical profession and the drug industries. Basically this is represented by the **Federal Drug Administration (F.D.A.)** and its various state



counterparts. Our government too, is **in the hands of the Jews.**

**News Media acts as Protective Umbrella.** So there we have the cast of characters. Spreading a blanket of respect and protection over this powerful tripod is the fourth estate—the **news media**. Without its benign support and protection the other three components would not be able to function. In fact, if the news media were honest and independent, it would readily expose and blow their whole shabby racket sky high in short order. With the press and news media running interference, however, and providing an all-pervasive cover, this unholy complex has the general public completely gulled and snookered, worshipping the hand that poisons them and takes their money.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Criminal Complex.** There is a tremendous amount of ground to cover on this subject, but I do not want to take the space. In order to understand how this criminal combination operates, peddling its poisonous merchandise all in the name of health, let us look at the cancer racket as a typical example.

**Milking the Gullible Public.** Every year the American Cancer Society (A.C.S.) puts on a high-sounding, tear-jerking, heart rendering campaign to collect funds from a gullible public. Its noble and commendable aims ostensibly are to raise money to carry on further “research” to find a “cure” for cancer. Its praiseworthy goals are undoubtedly credible to a credulous public because the A.C.S. is without doubt one of the most efficient fund raiser “charities” on the face of the earth. Every year, year after year, they manage to extract over one hundred million dollars from the same gullible public. Every year, especially before the campaign begins, news stories are spread in the press of the great work the Society is carrying on, and how Dr. So and So, or such and such a research institute is on the brink of a marvelous breakthrough, or testing a miracle drug that has fantastic promises for a long suffering public.

**Phoney Battle.** But it seems year after year it all remains just there, “on the verge”. Nothing but promises, promises, promises. Statistics show the following dismal picture over this century: In 1900-04 the death rate from cancer was 67.7 per hundred thousand population. In 1920-24 it was 86.9. Twenty years later it was 123.1. By 1950 it rose to 139.8. By 1977 it was 178.4 and in a single year (1978) it rose to 181.9. Is the Cancer Society winning the battle against cancer? Obviously not. The rate of deaths and disease is increasing despite the hundreds of millions they collect. In fact, it is now openly predicted that one out of four of the present generation will die from the disease.

How can the A.C.S. collect (and presumably spend) so much money on and for cancer research and have the situation get worse every year?

**Plush Racket.** The answer again is (as I pointed out in the previous chapter) money, money, money. The American Cancer Society **has not**



the slightest desire in the world to find a "cure" which it knows doesn't exist in the first place. The fact is it has a beautiful, lucrative racket. It has beautiful plush carpeted offices, a battery of telephones, a staff that is paid handsome salaries and a number of fringe benefits such as fund raising balls, and best of all, it enjoys extraordinary prestige. If they were to suddenly find a "cure" (horrors be!) it would wipe out their whole reason for being and with it would go the plush offices, secure salaries, fringe benefits, prestige and all.

**Closed Shop.** Not only are they not looking for a "cure" they know doesn't exist, but they want to make sure the deluded public never finds out the truth about the causes of cancer. If some small honest organization is working towards that end, they rapidly bring to bear all the prestige, money and muscle to discredit them, smear them and use the strong arm tactics of the A.M.A., the F.D.A., and government agencies to drive such do-gooders out of business.

**National Cancer Institute.** Whereas the A.C.S. is a so-called public philanthropic organization, the National Cancer Institute (N.C.I.) is a government agency funded with taxpayers money. It spends many times more than the A.C.S. In fact, its budget is approximately a billion dollars a year, dollars you pay, like it or not. It accomplishes exactly the same thing as the A.C.S. which is absolutely nothing positive, except to keep the people gulled from learning the truth about cancer.

**The A.M.A.** Working hand in glove and in collusion with the A.C.S. and the N.C.I. is the American Medical Association, the A.M.A. Let's face it, the cancer racket is a very, very lucrative racket. The medical profession can and does extract an average of 35,000 dollars per patient (at today's rates) before the poor victim dies from "treatments". Sometimes it is much more, running into hundreds of thousands. What with inflation and other factors escalating medical costs into the stratosphere we can be sure it will be much higher each passing year. Now we have already said that the way things are going one in four is predicted to die of cancer. Out of a present population of 220 million that means 55 million. Multiply that times 35,000 dollars plus and you can see what a lucrative racket this is to the medical profession, to the drug companies, X-ray technicians, hospitals and the whole system.

**Not Interested in a Cure.** Find a "cure"? Give up such a lucrative racket? Never! They would no more do so voluntarily than the hard dope peddlers would give up the marijuana or heroin racket, or U.S. Sugar would stop selling sugar because it ruined people's health.

**There is an Answer.** And is there an answer to the cancer problem? Of course there is! We have already spelled it out in Salubrious Living. Go after the cause! Stop poisoning the multitudes! **Cancer is nothing more or less than the last stages of Toxemia**—an abused body that has been overloaded with toxins and poisons to the point that it can no longer cope. As I have said any number of times before and will keep repeating—any organism that cannot excrete its wastes dies.



**Each Victim a 35,000 Dollar Plum.** But will the “orthodox” doctor, the cancer specialist or any other member of the A.M.A. tell you that? What! and lose his 35,000 dollar prize plum? Not on your sweet life! As I have already mentioned earlier, each new cancer sufferer is estimated to be worth 35,000 dollars plus to the medical fraternity and allied trades. Instead the “specialists” insist on subjecting you to their concocted, routine “orthodox” treatment.

**Cut, Burn and Poison.** And what is their orthodox treatment? It is a horrible piece of sadism—a veritable torture chamber. They call it surgery, radiation and chemotherapy. We call it cut, burn and poison. It is brutal. An already enervated, weakened body overloaded with toxins and poisons is now subject to a deliberate brutal assault of the worst kind.

**Treatment extremely harmful.** Surgery does not remove the cause. It does enervate and weaken an already weakened system and spread the cancer more rapidly. Radiation is not selective. It kills good cells along with the bad. Chemotherapy is outright poison of the strongest and worst type injected into the body. How in the hell deliberately adding strong poison that would kill healthy people is supposed to help an already weakened, poisoned and overloaded system, nobody has ever explained to me or anyone else.

**Horrible Mutilation and Pain.** Does the treatment work? Well, for the doctor it works beautifully. What with health insurance, medicare, medicaid and whatever assets the patient’s family had, the doctor and aides will get their 35,000 dollars more or less. But for the patient it is horrible. It is a living hell. Their hair will fall out, they will repeatedly throw up, their skin will look like a dying zombie and they will be in great pain. It is outright criminal. If these con-artists weren’t protected by their ironclad union (the A.M.A.) such unwarranted criminal torture would be punished with 20 years in the penitentiary.

Does it cure their cancer? No, it does not. It severely aggravates their toxemic condition.

**Shortens Life.** Does it lengthen their life span? No, it does not. It shortens it, as anyone in their right mind could readily expect. A medical researcher, Dr. Hardin B. Jones of the University of California Department of Medical Physics after 2 years of studying this question revealed that people who develop cancer and refuse treatment continue living an average of 12.5 more years. People with cancer who submit to the orthodox treatment of cut, burn and poison live an average of only 3 more years. And, might I add those terminal 3 years are a torturous living hell at an expense of 35,000 dollars more or less.

**No Secret.** Doesn’t the medical profession know this? Doesn’t the A.M.A. realize this? Of course they must, and they do. Dr. Jones’ findings were by no means the first nor the last. Everyone in the racket must be aware of it. But then there is that 35,000 dollar per, and as long as the victims are gullible enough, why quit?

**A Better Way.** Is there an answer to cancer? Yes there is and we have



spelled it out any number of times before—**Salubrious Living**. If we can teach our children to eat properly and quit poisoning themselves, cancer will become as rare as it is with the primitive tribes of the world—practically unknown.

This brings us to the next set of culprits—the drug companies and the food manufacturers—who manufacture the poisons we ingest.



**Drug Companies and Food Manufacturers.** Perhaps I should treat these two entities separately. I would like to write a whole book on each, but this has already been done and in this book, due to lack of space, it is not possible to treat any subject exhaustively. If I did I would have to write a whole encyclopedia, since in our religion of CREATIVITY we cover the whole spectrum—history, religion, race, health, environment and every other subject that has to do with the well-being and best interests of the White Race. Perhaps we will have such an encyclopedia some day, just as the Catholics have their Catholic Encyclopedia, and Jews have their Talmud. But my purpose is much more modest and that is to lay down the creed and philosophy for our members and point the direction in which our best interests can be realized. Once we have done that much, the more extensive details can be filled in later by an army of writers and researchers.

But to get back to foods and drugs. It is these that have made our people sick and debilitated, and are making us sicker every year.

**Drugs and Food.** In our lexicon a drug is not a food, and no decent food should have any characteristics of a drug. But in today's world I think we are justified in lumping the two together, since more and more of our processed supermarket food is laced with drugs and chemicals, and is nutritionally empty. So the dividing line between our processed foods of today and of drugs is narrowing to the point where they are almost indistinguishable. Therefore I think it is only befitting that we treat them together. Sugar, which we have already gone into, is a case in point.

**Processers and Wholesalers.** Between the food that the farmer produces on the land and what you buy in the supermarket there is a vast array of industries each getting their cut of the food dollar. There are, of course, the legitimate costs of the transportation industries, but that cost is relatively small. The real money is with the wholesalers and the food processers who take the farmers produce and process and package it ready to be put on the supermarket shelf.

**Processed to Death.** This processing consists of many, many things—heating, shredding, blasting from guns, homogenizing, pasteurizing, grinding, adding, subtracting, coloring, bleaching, flavoring, adultering, mixing and a thousand other processes, not the least of which is adding preservatives so it will have that ever so important shelf life. And, oh, yes, the packaging, that is very important. It must be in a beautiful package that will attract the customer's eye, in competition



with an array of others.

**Junk Food.** By the time you buy the package, it is loaded with toxic chemicals and stripped of most of the nutrients the farmer's product had when it left the field. By the way, the farmer may get as little as 5 cents of the food dollar when you purchase that beautifully packaged piece of (now junk) food.

**Enriched Food Worthless.** On the package it will tell you how nutritious the stripped, adulterated "food" is, having been "enriched" with all these vitamins that are carefully listed. This, too, is a sham and a fraud. These additives are not organic and your body can't use them. They are only so much extra garbage for the body to get rid of. Dr. Joe D. Nichols, of Atlanta, Texas has done much valuable work in teaching the public about the importance of nutrition and organic farming. He tells his patients never to buy "enriched" food. It is similar he says, to being held up at gun point by a robber on a wintry night in one of our big cities. Because it is cold the victim is completely clothed, heavy overcoat, muffler, gloves, heavy underwear and much more. The robber demands the victim's wallet and watch. Then he orders him to completely undress. You can imagine the victim's plight as he stands there naked and shivering on a cold winter's night. The pistol-wielder then in a burst of generosity says "I'm going to make you richer and warmer", and he reaches into his gunny sack and gives the victim an old tie and hat and one synthetic sock with a hole in it.

**Nutritional Robbery.** Was the victim "enriched", or was he robbed? It is similar with our processed, devitalized "enriched" foods that we buy in pretty packages in the supermarket.

The fact is most of the food has been stripped as naked as the robbery victim. It is devitalized, robbed of its organic vitamins, minerals and enzymes and has had any number of synthetic chemicals added to give it color, flavor and shelf life. It is junk food loaded with toxins, whether it claims to be "enriched" or not. And practically all have had sugar, sugar, sugar added. It is plastic food.

**The Cause of Disease.** There is the biggest cause of cancer along with our sedentary way of life, as I have described under Salubrious Living. Plastic food is also the cause of heart disease, arthritis, diabetes, a host of other degenerative and systemic diseases with which modern civilization is plagued. I have listed many of these diseases before. But will the average doctor tell you this? No, he will not. No doctor has ever asked me what I ate.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Medical Dictatorship.** Now comes the question—how do they get away with it?

Well, for one thing the medical profession has one of the tightest, best financed unions in the country. It is called the A.M.A. Any member who does not go along with the accepted "orthodox" procedures



proclaimed as holy dogma by the A.M.A. is hounded and railroaded out of business. Such insurgent maverick as might disagree might also have his license lifted.

**F.D.A. the Legal Strongarm.** But you say, how can they do that? There is still the law and the courts. Aha, that's where the strong arm of the F.D.A. comes in. It has legal compulsory powers to enforce its views, shabby as they may be. It is always on the side of the "orthodox" A.M.A. views. As we said earlier, we have a tripod of collusion, the medical profession, the government and the drug companies. And over all is the protective umbrella of the Jewish press.

**The Drug Companies.** Where do the drug companies come into this picture? Well, of course, the drug companies have a tremendous multibillion dollar stake in all this. Again it is money, money, money. **The doctors are their trained drug pushers.** Without them the drug companies would be out of business. So it was and so it is in their interest to train and keep doctors drug oriented—benevolently called "medicine".

**Drug Orientation through Medical Schools.** Their foresight in orienting the doctors to be drug-oriented is sheer genius. Even before the turn of the century through such rich and powerful foundations as Rockefeller, Guggenheim and many others they not only made huge contributions to medical schools, they even founded them. Again it was money, money, money. Having done so they made sure that each year the graduating doctors were thoroughly indoctrinated in the drug approach. This was much easier than it might seem. After all, they had thousands of years of history, tradition and superstition about the "magic of medicine" going for them. How could they lose? They didn't. They had a good thing going that was as lucrative for themselves as the medical profession. The only loser was the public who is slowly being poisoned to death.

**Breaking the Stranglehold.** In the next chapter we want to discuss what we, the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, can do to break out of this dilemma.



## BREAKING THE BONDS OF MEDICAL TYRANNY

**A Privileged Profession.** If there is one profession in this world that has had every opportunity to be successful and make good it is the medical profession. It has a closed shop, more tightly closed than any labor union, enabling it to keep everyone else out of its nefarious racket. It is one of the highest paid of all professions, and has a great reserve of wealth behind it. It has enjoyed the benefits of several other technological industries such as electronics, chemistry, physics, etc. It is coddled and protected by the law, its crimes being condoned by grandfather legislation. It has the advantage of burying its mistakes. It is imbedded in the schools, in the army, navy and air force, in the government. You are not born until a doctor certifies your birth and not officially dead until another doctor signs your death certificate.

**Supported by Past Myths.** Furthermore it has the myths and superstitions of ancient times supporting it, and in general, a large segment of the public grant it a prestige that it does not warrant. What more could any profession ask? If there ever was a profession that has had every opportunity to make good by deeds to vindicate its undeserved prestige, it is the medical profession.

**Been Lying to its Clients.** Yet with all these opportunities, advantages and prerogatives going for it, it has failed miserably. It has persistently deceived its clients and lied to the people, and recently, even more so in the last decade, people are beginning to realize that the medical profession, like the crooked politicians, have been lying to them. People are beginning to realize more and more that the so-called "orthodox" treatment of cut, burn and poison is not only useless but terribly destructive. All the prestige and propaganda of the previous centuries is now eroding and falling apart and the common layman is seeking alternative methods.

**Medicine has Failed.** Large numbers of Americans are seeking cancer treatments by fleeing across the border to Mexico, or the Bahamas, or other countries. There, in sometimes sub-standard, sleazy establishments or "hospitals", sometimes in fairly modern "clinics", they flock by the thousands not only trying to find a "cure" for cancer but also for arthritis and other degenerative ailments. There they receive a variety of concocted treatments and injections. Some of the injections for arthritis, for instance, consist of some highly dangerous drugs such as cortisone, steroids, Valium and others. Some are revivals of the Hoxey Treatment, or the Gerson Therapy, or combinations of several. The A.M.A. loudly denounces these Mexican doctors as "quacks" and rip-off artists.



**Only Themselves to Blame.** In large part that denunciation is true, but the American doctors have only themselves to blame. It is a case of the pot calling the kettle black. If people are fleeing across the border to a more primitive civilization to find relief from their ailments it speaks loudly of the failure of the medical profession here in America. If the medical profession had delivered the goods there would not be the slightest opportunity for quacks, neither here at home, nor abroad.

**The Real Quack.** The fact is the orthodox medical profession as epitomized by the A.M.A. is itself the **biggest quack** and the **biggest ripoff artist**. It is a failure. Its treatment of cut, burn and poison is worse than no treatment at all, but terribly expensive and horribly painful, while they are doing the poor victim in. In fact, the whole drug approach (which is what "medicine" is all about) is a colossal total failure, a fraud on the public and a hoax of colossal proportions. It does nothing to cure, nothing to get at the cause, but acts merely to suppress the symptoms.

**The Laetrile Cult.** Another manifestation of this loss of confidence is that a large number of cancer victims have resorted to Laetrile as a preferred treatment and are working hard to make it legal in this country, so they won't have to go to Mexico. In a way it has almost become a religious cult.

The medical profession in collusion with the F.D.A., the drug companies and the news media have viciously fought back. The lay people on their part have organized vigorously into Freedom of Choice chapters across the country and a healthy movement is growing that is challenging the strongarm dictatorship of the A.M.A. and the F.D.A.

**Freedom of Choice.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR support the Freedom of Choice movement, not only as regards cancer but in any other category. Whereas we do not think that Laetrile is the answer to cancer, at least it is more or less harmless, therefore **a thousand times better than the horrible cut, burn and poison torture treatment** approved by the A.M.A. Remember, if you did nothing at all in the treatment of cancer your average survival span is another 12.5 years, whereas the cut, burn and poison treatment **would cut that span down to 3 miserable torture-racked years**. No wonder multitudes flee to Mexico to seek "quack" treatments.

**Salubrious Living.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR believe the **best answer to cancer is Salubrious Living**, as I have stated before, but we vigorously support the Laetrile groups in their philosophy of Freedom of Choice when it comes to an individual choosing what treatment he or she prefers, or should they prefer no treatment at all.

**Reject Vaccines.** This also includes the choice to have, or to reject, all vaccines, shots, immunizations or any other claptrap that the medical profession in collusion with the government is so eager to foist on an uninformed populace. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are against all vaccines, believe they are not only useless but definitely



harmful. We believe they have killed many more people than they have helped, if any. We therefore reject them for ourselves and our children. We will not tolerate any of this unsubstantiated hocus-pocus to be perpetrated on us or our children, any more than we would tolerate the voodoo practices of an African witch-doctor.

**Our Health Creed.** In short we lay down the following creed as part of our religious belief:

1. Our bodies are our own. We will utilize or reject any practice as we see fit, whether the A.M.A. approves of it or not.

2. We will set up our own health facilities with personnel we choose as being best qualified, whether the A.M.A. approves or not.

3. We contend that the A.M.A. and the F.D.A. are practicing a fraud on the public and that their drug approach is unsubstantiated by either scientific knowledge or empirical results. We contend it is nothing more than a fraudulent dogma arbitrarily chosen by the hierarchy as a deceptive means with which to victimize the uninformed and the gullible, and to commercialize on their despair in time of crisis.

4. We contend that our constitutional rights in our religious beliefs supersede their fraudulent dogma and we refuse to be subservient to their commercially oriented dictatorship.

**Rely on Our Own.** In short, we CREATORS refuse to be coerced and treated by "witch-doctors" whose record is based on hundreds of years of failure. We insist on dealing with practitioners who will be of our own faith and our own choosing, not a gang of criminal reprobate Jews and their unwitting toadies.

**The Real Answer.** The answer to the health problem to us is clear. By means of living right and eating right, the body need never degenerate into a state of toxemia in the first place. By practicing Salubrious Living no one would have their body either poisoned or undernourished. In the second place, if some of our White Racial Comrades have arrived at this information too late, after the damage has already been done, then we suggest that fasting is the most effective and natural way to de-toxify the body and restore it to health. Thirdly, following this up with a regimen of proper diet and other aspects of Salubrious Living is the best assurance of keeping that hard won health.

**Build Our Own.** Obviously, we are not going to be able to reform or convince the A.M.A. and the orthodox medical profession. Therefore our program must be for our members to boycott the Jew dominated Medical profession, and build and establish a chain of health resorts where Salubrious Living is taught, where fasts are supervised, and where organic, unpoisoned and uncontaminated foods are for sale. As our numbers grow, we will accomplish the same thing as reforming the A.M.A. We will gradually phase them out of existence.

**Our Poisoned Environment.** I have repeatedly emphasized that the way to build health is to follow the program of Salubrious Living, that in



large part consists of eating right, that is, wholesome raw fruits, vegetables, nuts and seeds. I have also pointed out how the whole Medical-Drug-Chemical Complex has subverted our health and poisoned our food and our bodies. In the next chapter I want to emphasize that eating a wholesome fruitarian diet requires **food organically grown** on healthy soil, food free from pesticides, herbicides and other poisons. We will see what these same chemical poison spreaders have done not only to our soil and our farms, but how they are poisoning our whole environment, our whole Planet Earth.



## A SOUND ENVIRONMENT

### GETTING BACK TO ORGANIC FARMING AND LIVING SOIL

**The Total Approach.** Our basic premise as spelled out in the initial chapter of this book was an enunciation of **the total approach**—A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR believe in a **total solution**, in treating the **whole problem**, in getting down to **the cause**.

**The Soil.** History and experience has demonstrated an organism cannot have any healthy components if one or more of the other components are sick. We believe in getting to the cause, the root of the problem, not merely suppressing the symptoms. We now come to the fourth component of our four dimensional philosophy—**the environment**, which broadly speaking consists of the land, water and air. In this chapter we want to examine more specifically the soil and the land which supports and nurtures all.

**Basic Nutrition.** We have already stressed the importance of nutrition in maintaining our health, or in recovering our health from illness. We need to eat food that is

(a) Raw or in as near a natural state as possible rather than lifeless, processed food.

(b) We need the whole food.

(c) We need to eat food that is naturally nutritious in the first place, which means it must be organically grown.

(d) It must be free from contamination of poisonous chemicals as far as possible.

**Living Soil.** In order to raise food that is nutritious there is one very important prerequisite—we must have soil that is healthy and alive. It must be naturally fertile, itself amply supplied with all the necessary minerals and nutrients that go into producing healthy nutritious plants. It is initially from plants that we derive all our food—whether those plants be wheat, carrots or tomatoes, or grass or grain that we feed cattle, swine, sheep or poultry. So all food and nutrition derives from the soil—be it good or bad—and our food is only as good as the soil on which it is grown.

**Our Depleted Soil.** The shocking fact in America (and elsewhere) is that we have wantonly destroyed our most precious natural asset—our soils. Just as we are now eating more and more synthetic, artificial (plastic) food, so are we killing our soils by trying to extract the last remaining nutrition from it by means of artificial and unnatural chemicals, so-called chemical fertilizers.



**How it Happened.** Let us go back and examine how we got into such straits. When we talk about rich virgin soil, we are talking about **living soil**—soil that replenished itself year after year for endless centuries. Such living soil is composed of minerals, decayed matter, humus, earthworms, insects, bacteria, fungi, algae and molds and millions of microscopic plant and animal life interacting in perfect ecological balance to create new fertility and growth each year. **Nature's Law of Return** states that which we take out of the soil we must put back, or the soil will become bankrupt. When we take out those nutrients and minerals year after year by planting the same crop without putting anything back we naturally deplete the soil until it can no longer support a viable crop and the farmer goes broke. Such a process used to take less than two generations. The farmer in such a case would forsake his bankrupt and barren land, and move elsewhere and start all over again on new land. This used to be the pattern when we had sufficient virgin land to open up.

**The Green Revolution.** Now this is no longer possible. There is no more new land to open up. We have used up all the available land. Then shortly after W.W. II the chemical manufacturers came along and offered the farmer what sounded like a bright new idea—chemical fertilizers—and the “green revolution” was on. The farmer was told for every dollar he spent on fertilizer he would get a return of three or four dollars back. He could double his yield of corn, or wheat, or vegetables, or whatever.

**Poison to the Soil.** Let me repeat again that all man-made chemicals are poison. Not only for human beings, but for birds, animals and also plants. Like all other creatures of Nature—plants thrive best on these natural substances by which they have evolved over the last several million years. These substances have been decayed animal and vegetable matter (humus), essential minerals, and water. They did not include synthetic man-made chemicals.

**Law of Return.** Let me also repeat again Nature's Law of Return. What you take out of the soil must be replaced or the soil will become bankrupt. You cannot flout the Laws of Nature. Temporarily it may seem we can give ourselves a shot of “speed” and seemingly increase our energy output, but Nature soon takes her revenge.

And so it is with the chemical farming “revolution”. It did not exactly start in the last half of the 1940's. The groundwork was laid and had already started in the 1920's. But it was after W.W. II that it swung into full fury “to supply food for a hungry world”. Little did the farmers know they were about to be sold a shoddy piece of goods on a massive scale.

**The Chemical Salesmen.** As the productivity of our farm land declined through poor farming practices and with it the loss of fertility, the huge chemical complexes were ready to come to the “rescue”. They had a solution not only for increasing the fertility, but a solution for the insect problem, and even herbicides to combat the weed problem. Their salesmen came around to the farmers and convinced them that for every



dollar they spent on chemicals, (i.e., fertilizers, pesticides and herbicides) they would make three or four extra dollars in return. Where they were getting 50 bushels of corn to the acre, with chemicals (the salesmen were eager to sell) they could reap 100 bushels to the acre. With a proposition like that, the farmers went for it hook, line and sinker. And initially it did double productivity and keep the insects down.

**Drug Addiction.** Then after a while the farmers began to notice that their soil behaved like the typical drug addict. It had to have more and more of the fertilizer to produce the same effect. Like a drug addict, they were "hooked". Soon it became apparent they weren't getting back three or four dollars for every dollar spent. In fact they weren't breaking even. The fertilizer bill was becoming prohibitive, but the yields were declining year after year. And the insects were coming back in larger numbers as their plants became weaker and the soil poorer. In fact, new insects they had never encountered before were now also attacking their crops.

**Farmers going broke.** While the Jew-owned chemical industries were reaping billions, the farmers were going broke.

Let us again repeat: you can't flout the Laws of Nature. Several things were happening to the farming business, all of them bad. The cost of farming had skyrocketed. Productivity declined. Insects were back. Worst of all, by the use of these chemicals the farmers were killing the "living soil" we mentioned in the last chapter. The poisonous chemicals were killing the micro organisms and the earthworms that are so essential in producing the humus and nutrients that the plants must have. **Living soil had been turned into dead, sterile soil.** On top of that this type of "forced feeding" had leached the soil and depleted it more rapidly of those essential minerals that were still in the soil before the poisoned chemicals were used, and also burned up what little humus was left. In short, the soil was ruined, it was barren, dead, infertile, poisoned. This is the final end result to the soil itself.

**Sick Soil, Sick Plants.** But the damage did not end there. We said in the last chapter that people can only get wholesome nutrition from healthy plants. Food experts found that even at the beginning of the chemical cycle when an acre would produce 100 bushels where it had only produced 50 before, that that same 100 bushels an acre corn was not of the same quality, nor was it as nutritious as corn that had not been chemically fertilized. Quantity might be up, but proteins, essential minerals and other nutritive qualities were down. It was the same with wheat, vegetables or any other crop. The calories are there, but the nutrition was not. Remember how it all starts from a healthy soil? Well, chemicalized soil is extremely unhealthy soil. It is poisoned soil. And the longer this abomination against Nature continued the poorer became the soil, the poorer became the yield and the poorer the nutritive food value of the plant. In short, sick soil, sick plants, sick people.

**Drugged Farms.** This is the situation the farming industry finds itself in today. Like our present generation of increasing drug addiction, the



farms have been drugged, the soil has been drugged, and our food is drugged. All this in the name of the greedy Jewish chemical industries who sold the farmers a sick bill of goods.

**Killing our Planet.** Nor does the damage end here, by any means. This so-called "scientific" farming is a broad vast assault upon Nature, an ecological blunder whose dire ramifications extend far beyond the farming industry itself. In fact, its poisonous tentacles encroach upon every phase of our ecology and the world we live in. It affects our streams, rivers, lakes and oceans. It affects our soil, our food and our air. It affects not only mankind itself but also birds, animals and fish, in fact our entire food chain from the bottom to the top. It is polluting our soil, our water, our food and even our air. If left unchecked it will kill much of the life on this planet, and certainly will kill mankind.

**Nitrogen Poisoning.** The basic fertilizer that is sold to the farmer is NKP, known as commercial fertilizer. It is synthetic, not organic and consists of inorganic salts, nitrogen, potassium and phosphate, minerals that plants need and use. But in their synthetic form they act as drugs do to humans—they initially "spike" the soil and the plant, but soon take their toll, as we have described. But they also cause nitrogen poisoning in the foods that humans eat, and many of the "crib deaths" of infants are now suspected from this very form of nitrogen poisoning.

**Lakes and Rivers.** The poisoning of our lakes and rivers is equally devastating. Lake Erie is now practically a dead lake, as are many other smaller lakes. Much of the propaganda we hear is that this is caused by the dumping of sewage systems into our lakes and rivers. Whereas it is true that such sewage effluents are a significant cause of pollution, they are not the major cause. No, the major cause is the vast tonnage of chemicals—fertilizers, insecticides and herbicides—that are dumped on our farm land, and with the run off during rains these poisonous chemicals, along with much topsoil, drain into the rivers and lakes. There they kill and poison fish and other marine life, which in turn affects the birds and other wild life that eat them. Of course the birds and land animals get another dose on the land itself as the airplanes sweep up and down the fields spraying their deadly poisons of DDT, parathion, malathion, chlordane, benzene, lindane and dozens of other highly dangerous and toxic chemicals and carcinogens.

**The Whole Food Chain.** Not only do the fish, birds and animals ingest these poisons directly from the plants, air and water, but so does man. This reminds me of the story of an observer who was standing by with the farmer in Arizona as his field of lettuce was being sprayed with deadly parathion. "Do you eat that lettuce?" asked the observer. "Hell no", replied the farmer, "we ship it to New York."

But while he was shipping his poisoned lettuce to New York for others to eat, he was probably eating other fruits and vegetables with pesticide on it from farmers in other states.

**Poisoning must stop.** This poisoning of our land, our living soil,



must stop. The poisoning of our fruits and vegetables and grains must stop. The poisoning of our air, our streams, our lakes and oceans, not to mention our wells and ground water, must also stop. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** regard it as our solemn duty to not only restore the health of our racial gene pool, but also to stop the poisoning of our environment.

**The Answer.** How can we stop this vicious process? The answer is relatively simple: stop the use of commercial fertilizers, insecticides and herbicides. Stop poisoning our food, air, soil and water. Again I must emphasize that in order for us to have the power to do this, the White Man must first of all wrest control of his destiny from the greedy and treacherous Jews who are now in control and making billions of dollars irresponsibly poisoning people, birds, animals and, in fact, our whole environment.

In order to reverse the damage already done to our precious soil, we have a long term job ahead of us, even after we do regain control of our destiny. But the job is not insurmountable, and we can and will do it. The answer is Organic Farming.

In the next chapter we will pursue this subject in more detail.



## RECOVERING OUR PRECIOUS TOPSOIL ORGANIC FARMING

**Crisis in Farming.** Today the whole farming industry is in a crisis. Financially the industry is being whipsawed by escalating operating costs on the one hand, and on the other hand at the mercy of the Jewish middlemen who set the prices of what they get for their produce. Millions of small farmers have been going broke and the family farm is rapidly passing into the hands of large impersonal commercial interests. This too is ominous for both the farming industry itself and also for the White farming family who has been the backbone of our race. On top of this, large foreign financial interests from Japan, from the Arab nations and elsewhere, looking for protection from their own unstable political satrapies are buying up American farms at an unprecedented rate.

**Drug Addicted Soil.** But over and above all these the condition of the farms themselves are in a quandary. Because for the last forty years the farmers have, like a drug addict, indulged in chemical farming, they are now in a serious dilemma. They are now in the position of a drug addict who is at the end of his rope where more drugs will no longer give him a "high", but if he quits he faces severe withdrawal pains. This is the tragic situation the farmers have been trapped into by the glib-tongued chemical fertilizer companies and their salesmen in collusion with the Department of Agriculture, as I described in the previous chapter.

**Rising Cost.** Now their land is poisoned and the rising price of more and more chemicals is becoming prohibitive. The plants are sick, and new varieties of insects never seen before are attacking the sick plants. Furthermore, the farmers themselves are sick and so to a large extent is the entire nation which is eating sub-standard chemicalized food. As we said before sick soil, sick plants, sick people.

**The Answer.** Is there anything we can do to reverse this dilemma America and its farmers find themselves in?

Yes, there is. The answer is **organic farming**. In order to undo the damage we must take both negative and positive action. We must stop using synthetic chemicals altogether and we must resort to organic farming.

**Organic Farming.** What is organic farming? Simply, it is implementing Nature's Law of Return—putting back into the soil what is being taken out. It is as old as Nature itself and man has been using it in scattered parts of the world from the beginning of time, although too seldom and only intermittently. It is nothing new. Obeying the Laws of Nature is not a new idea. Following the Laws of Nature is what our religion CREATIVITY is all about.

**Saskatchewan Farming.** Between the time I was eight and the time I



went away to college, I was raised on the farm. My dad was a wheat farmer in Saskatchewan, Canada. The original prairie land in Saskatchewan is some of the best wheat raising land in the world. I remember that we would raise a crop of wheat from "summerfallow" land, i.e., land that had lain fallow or dormant for a year. The crop, if the weather held out, would be good. The next year the stubble from the previous year would be disced under and another crop of wheat would be planted. This was known as a "stubble" crop, and weather being equal, would never be as good as the "summerfallow" crop of the year before, because the fertility of the land was decidedly less the second year than the first. Then the third year the same field would again be cultivated, but not planted, the stubble being disced under and allowed to recuperate, with the earthworms and micro organisms restoring some of its fertility. Then the fourth year again a "summerfallow" crop of wheat and so on, in repeated three year cycles.

**Dust Bowl.** Like the rest of the farmers, my dad knew little about organic farming, and even with allowing the land to be fallow every third year it began to lose productivity, and when the dust-bowl Thirties came along there was havoc throughout the land. Tumbleweeds rolled across the fields and piled up against the fences and some of the best topsoil blew into the air and piled up at the fences where the tumbleweeds had collected. What with depression, extremely low prices for wheat, and crop failures, hundreds of thousands of farmers lost their farms to the Jew-owned financial institutions and Life Insurance companies.

Whereas we were giving the soil a rest every third year, allowing it to partially recuperate, we were not putting anything back in. The only redeeming feature in our whole operation was that at least we were not using chemical fertilizers with which to poison the land. We couldn't have even if we wanted to. We were much too poor to buy chemical fertilizers, and anyway, during the thirties the Jews had not yet gotten their big sales program in high gear of selling the farmers on chemical fertilizers.

**Perpetual Fertility.** Organic farming, in which the land can remain productive for thousands, yes hundreds of thousands of years, is basically simple. Our virgin forests have **maintained themselves in an undiminished state of fertility** and productivity for hundreds of thousands of years. So have the rich prairies which produced the rich buffalo grass in undiminished vigor for eons, and fed the herds of tens of millions of buffalo. Basically **the process consists of putting back the decayed plant and animal matter into the soil**, and not poisoning the earthworms and micro organisms with chemical poisons.

**Back into the Soil.** Basically that is all there is to it. Putting back the humus and decayed matter into the soil and not repeatedly growing the same crops year after year that will exhaust the soil.

In practice, this may be an oversimplification because when we speak of farming on a worldwide basis we have an infinite variety of crops, of soils, of climate and other factors. But the principle is the



same—restoring the humus and decayed matter and allowing the soil to remain alive.

**Setting Direction.** It is not my purpose here to give a detailed and prolonged treatise on the subject, but rather to point out and give direction that we in America and the world must pursue in our farming methods if we are to save our topsoil, our farm land and continue to be able to feed the White Race.

Briefly, in order to give a little clearer picture of what organic farming entails on a particular field, let us take an exhausted piece of acreage in Alabama as our example on which corn, tobacco and cotton had been grown until the soil was exhausted. How can we restore it?

**Brief Example.** One of the first things we would have to do is restore the humus and get it into the soil. For this we need compost - decayed animal and/or vegetable matter. Farm yard manure is one of the most common sources of humus. In using manure, by the way, it is never good to use raw manure—let it “age” in a manure pile, and then apply it to the land. Rather than plowing it in and turning over the best topsoil to the bottom, it is better to disc it in. Remember the fertile topsoil in many cases is extremely thin and laying it even four or six inches under the surface may significantly decrease its productivity.

**Testing Soil.** Depending on the Ph of the soil, this has to be restored to its proper equilibrium. It may be too acid or too alkaline. This can be determined by soil tests which normally a county agent will be glad to do for little or no charge. Also the test can determine what minerals it should have. Lime or other rock minerals can be used to “sweeten” the soil.

**Natural Fertilizers.** The minerals can be obtained from raw rock fertilizers in combination with composted organic matter. Such products are available commercially usually in 50 lb. bags. Never use acid treated rock fertilizers, because the acids destroy the microorganisms and the earthworms. These are absolutely essential, as I have pointed out before. They are the “chefs” that manufacture the “food” for the plants and only a live soil is a fertile soil.

**Cover crops.** Depending on the condition of the soil and how badly it is depleted, it might be necessary to first plant some green cover crops of legumes, such as red clover, alfalfa, vetch and others. These are then plowed under and will not only add humus but also free nitrogen to the soil. At least six weeks should be allowed for the legume crop to decompose before the pay crop is planted.

**Rotation.** Another valuable tool in organic farming is crop rotation. Again depending on the soil area and climate, the crops used would be determined by local conditions. For instance the crops and circumstances would vary substantially in the irrigated Imperial Valley of California from that, say, of the cotton lands of Alabama, or the cornfields of Iowa. But the principles are the same (a) return to the soil what you take out (b) do not use poisonous chemicals.



**Abundant information available.** This is not the place to write a handbook on Organic Farming. We neither have the space for it nor is there any lack of extensive information elsewhere on this subject. There are organizations that promote Organic Farming, that put out monthly magazines on the subject and have good detailed books to give complete information. My main objective here is only to make our members aware of the problem, and where the solution lies. For this purpose the above basics I believe are sufficient.

**What's happening to Our Planet.** Having examined what is happening to our farms in America, let us now take a look at what is happening to the topsoil and the diminishing productivity of most of the land on this our Planet Earth.



## ON A WORLD-WIDE SCALE: THE ENCROACHING DESERT

**Meanwhile, The Planet.** So far we have been concerned mainly about restoring fertility to our good farm lands. But on a huge scale all over the world and including the United States an even more ominous process is going on year after year. The scientists have a word for it—they call it desertification.

**Desertification.** The desert is taking over. One third of the world's land mass is now desert, although much of this land in historical times was rich farmland. Each year deserts claim an additional 27,000 square miles or 70,000 square kilometers. The total area that is now threatened amounts to a staggering 14,500,000 square miles, or 37,600,000 square kilometers.

**Civilization.** Two centuries ago the French philosopher Francois Chateaubriand observed that forests came before civilization, the deserts after. Whereas deserts existed long before the advent of man, nevertheless it has been the stupidity, ignorance and irresponsible exploitation of the land surface by man that has caused the rapid increase of desert expansion over the last few thousand years, an increase that has accelerated ominously in the last fifty years.

**Causes.** Briefly some of the chief causes have been (a) the denuding of the original forests (b) overgrazing by livestock, in which sheep and goats have been the most destructive, (c) the over-cultivation of marginal land that should never have been invaded by a plow, (d) poor farming methods, wrong crops, etc., as discussed in a previous chapter and (e) saltification of irrigated lands, (f) chemical farming, (g) miscellaneous.

**Vanished Granaries.** The coast of North Africa and Egypt once were the granaries that fed the Roman Empire. Now that granary has vanished into the desert. Tunisia has lost half its arable land, Egypt is 96% desert and Algeria is desperately fighting a losing battle against the ever encroaching desert. Similar processes are going on all over the world, including the United States.

**Poverty.** Whereas greed and ignorance and the over exploitation of the land has spelled disaster and desertification in many parts of the world, of late another ominous factor has entered into the picture and that is the population explosion, especially in Africa, Asia and South America. The mud peoples of the world, many living on marginal land and using the worst farming methods of all, have become the worst offenders and also its most vulnerable victims. It is hard to believe, but the desert lands and its fringes that now cover a third of the land mass of the world precariously support 720 million poverty ridden creatures, a sixth of the world's population. These miserable humans, constantly



living on the edge of starvation most of the time, are more than any other group despoiling and denuding the already over burdened fringes and rapidly pushing the desert in ever widening areas.

**Vicious Circle.** The desert making process is a vicious circle that somehow feeds on itself. As vegetation is stripped from the land, the surface dries out and reflects more of the sun's heat. Drought increases, as does the infertility and barrenness of the land. Wind erosion sets in and kills off the last few hardy plants that remain and we now have desert where once perhaps a forest or lush grassland existed.

**Escalating.** This is happening in thousands of areas all over the world. On a global scale the United Nations says the amount of land that each year is being turned into desert is almost equal to the size of the State of Maine. Moreover, the land that the U.N. says is in future danger of desertification equals the total area of the United States, the Soviet Union and Australia combined.

**Coming Food Crisis.** This is a most serious threat in the face of the burgeoning population explosion on this planet. Looking at the situation strictly from the White Man's point of view alone, this is a dire threat to our future food supply, since we look to the whole planet for our future expansion. It is, therefore, a threat so serious we can no longer ignore it. It is a threat caused by the White Man's short-sightedness in demography, in looking out for the future expansion of his own kind, and stupidly, yes, **criminally, subsidizing his enemies** and expanding the fecund but incompetent mud races of the world.

**Population Explosion.** The enemy is not just changing climates. The enemy is over-expanded populations and their scrawny animals, chopping trees for fuel, clearing marginal lands, cultivating their fertility away and grazing grasslands to death.

Let us look at what is happening in a few places of the world, a few examples out of thousands that would tell a similar story.

\* \* \* \* \*

**In Africa.** Mauritania is a primitive backward country in Africa, typical of many in this savage black continent. It sits on the southern frontier of the Sahara desert, a region called the Sabel. Before 1968 approximately 65 percent of its million people were nomads, and its capital of Nouakchott had a population of 12,300.

In 1968 a drought struck Mauritania and the Sabel region, an occurrence that comes in repeated cycles. As many as 250,000 people, and millions of animals died over the next six years. The number of nomads decreased from 65% to 36% with hordes of starving skeletons flocking into the capital, Nouakchott, swelling its population today (1979) to about 135,000.

**Subsidized Mud People.** The people are tired, hungry, dirty and diseased. Some aid stations have been set up by (guess who?) some of the



charitable White countries, trying to render medical aid and food in a hopeless situation. Are they really doing any good or are they merely prolonging and proliferating the misery? The answer is the latter—**expanding and proliferating misery.**

**Disaster to the Land.** In the meantime what is happening to the land? Whereas the northern part of Mauritania has always been more or less desert, now the southern part is rapidly becoming a desert also. During 1950 when the area had good rains, the livestock herds were rapidly being overexpanded. This, thanks to the help of the charitable United States and other **White Countries, who were bent on modernizing these nomad savages.** Not only did the livestock herds grow but the people rapidly multiplied, again thanks to White medical aid, food and other charity. The short-sighted natives indiscriminately cut down trees by the millions for firewood until there were few left. Their too numerous livestock overgrazed the pastures. Now there is neither grass nor trees in an area that previously could produce a good supply of food, had it been properly managed. In fact, had it been left alone in its nomadic state, it would have been far better off, since the wandering nomads from time immemorial kept their herds limited in size, and kept them moving so that the grass and trees had ample time to recover.

**Hunger, Disease, Ruined Land.** Now the area is racked with hunger, disease, scrawny starving cattle and people, and the land is ruined for centuries. Desertification has taken over.



**Upper Volta.** Another black country in the Sabel area is Upper Volta. Its "capital" is Quagadougou, and it devours firewood at an unprecedented rate. A relentless stream of bicycles and carts stream into the capital loaded with firewood scoured from the surrounding countryside twenty or thirty miles away.

**White Man Financed Wells.** Only a generation ago the Upper Volta area too was inhabited by nomads and their moving herds, which left the land in a fairly stable condition. Then in the 1950's some White aid organizations (mostly from the U.S.) thought it would be so kind and wonderful to aid these poor backward peoples by drilling wells for them. (I personally remember receiving a number of such letters soliciting money to help drill wells in Upper Volta. How crazy! I thought, as I tossed them in the waste basket.) Nevertheless, even without my support, **numerous wells were drilled with the White Man's money.** Whereas the nomads and their herds previously kept on the move and gave the grasses time to recover, now they lingered at the well site, and over-grazed the land. They, too, overbuilt their herds during the "good rains" of the 1950's. The nomad population as in Mauritania has shrunk with the drought. Hunger and starvation is rampant and the starving population is crowding into the capital of Quagadougou, **cutting down what trees remain** in the countryside and hoping for more aid from the United



States, and that Allah will take care of them.

**Back to Desert.** In the meantime, the formerly life-sustaining land is devastated and ruined. The desert is moving in, wells, Allah, and all.

\* \* \* \* \*

**To Asia.** We now move to the Asian continent and the country of India. The Great Indian Desert has been called the "overcrowded desert", and nowhere do so many people subsist so miserably on such inhospitable land, relying on an unreliable monsoon. Historically, the rigors of the desert made this one of the highest mortality areas in the world. But, again, U.S. technical aid to the rescue! The high death rate has dropped sharply, but the high birth rate persists, crowding more and more people on less and less productive land.

**Supersition, High Birth Rate.** We are going to look at a small locality in this area called Rajasthan. The combined pressure of a high birthrate and low mortality rate have put severe pressures on its marginal resources. The religious beliefs and superstitions of its people further imposes a severe handicap on its farming productivity. Besides believing cows are holy, they have a superstitious resistance to killing any animal, even rodents.

**Gerbils.** Now this area, as so much of India, is severely overrun with a rodent known as the Indian desert gerbil, and the gerbils have been increasing even faster than the people of Rajasthan. The mud fences the men build to keep goats from their fields become perfect rodent hotels, and the seed that farmers spread on the fields is breakfast in bed for the gerbils. In the rangelands, which now average about 200 gerbils per acre, six gerbils will eat as much as one sheep. Two hundred gerbils will therefore eat approximately as much grass as 34 sheep. With a stupid situation like this, with an exploding people and gerbil population, what possible solution can there be?

**Back to Desert.** But let's get back to the land. In fields scourged with gerbil burrows, these rodents persistently keep flicking sand from their burrows, excavating and exposing moist soil. This cools their burrows and reduces their water needs. That habit can expose more than 100,000 kilograms (the weight of a hundred compact cars) of soil per square kilometer each day. Most of this sand ends up in new dunes in an area that ignorance, overcrowding, over-straining is rapidly driving into useless desert land. Another large area is rushing headlong into desertification, and with it hunger and starvation.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Australia.** We could go on citing local situations similar to the above all over the world, some including bad destructive farming practices even in the United States. In Australia, the rabbit introduced from Europe in 1859, has multiplied like the plague. (Under ideal conditions it has been calculated one pair of rabbits can become 13,718,000 in three years).



Overgrazing by sheep along with the rabbit plague are speeding up the desertification of that continent which was at best, desert or semi-desert to start with, except along narrow coastal regions.

**Elsewhere.** In southern Chile where there is ample rain the land has been denuded of trees. The topsoil is washing into the ocean. The land is desertifying. The rich San Joaquin valley of California has been mining its underground water for a hundred years. With wells now reaching down more than 2000 feet they are reaching the end of the line. In the Imperial Valley much of that fertile land is becoming poisoned with saltification from the irrigation water of the Colorado river, and will become useless unless different methods are employed. In Arizona, which has experienced a population boom beyond its ability to support, the present short-sighted policy is dropping its water table sharply in its aquifers. Trying to supply water for an expanded agriculture and a massive spread of residential developments, one scientist warned that Arizona is now consuming its children's water supply.

And so the desertification process marches on at an ever-increasing rate. As we said in the beginning of this chapter, an area the size of Maine becomes added to the deserts of the world each year.



**The White Race must take charge.** Is there anything we can do about this relentless march towards turning this globe into a desert, or is the situation hopeless? The answer is there is plenty we can do, and only the White Race can do it.

**Face Reality.** As in all the other problems we have enumerated throughout this, our White Man's Bible, the first and most important thing we must do is change the White Man's thinking to a sane, realistic approach regarding the problems that beset us from every direction. We must face reality, then go about in a deliberate, planned (even if ruthless) manner to solve the problems.

**Save Ourselves.** The first attitude we must change is the idiotic idea that it is the White Man's burden to save, feed and subsidize all the scum and mud peoples of the world. This stupid and suicidal idea is as crazy and impossible as the Hindu's hang-up about letting the gerbils run rampant and giving them breakfast in bed. This whole idea of "compassion" for the "less fortunate" is destructive and suicidal for the White Race and the White Race alone. No other race practices it. No creature in Nature is stupid enough to subsidize any inferior species at the expense of bleeding and shrinking its own kind. This treacherous idea is promoted by the Jews, the liberals, the Christians, and in general, the inferior at the expense of the superior, and especially at the expense of the White Race.

**Can't Subsidize The World.** Therefore when we talk about compassion let us ask, "compassion" for whom? Are we willing to subsidize the niggers and the misfits of the world so they can multiply like



rats and crowd our own children and grandchildren off the face of the earth? How about compassion for our own future offspring, where compassion really belongs? Remember, the niggers won't have compassion for us. When they get the upper hand (in conspiracy with the Jews) they will massacre us, kill us. (We will have more to say about this in the chapter on San Domingo.) So will the Iranians. So will the Mexicans. So would the Indians if they ever get in the predominant position they were once in. So would every mongrel, or halfbreed, or mud people on the face of the earth. We can feed them and subsidize them till hell freezes over, but they will always hate us! And when they are numerous enough and powerful enough (thanks to our stupidity and charity) they will slaughter us wholesale. The only people in the world that can save the White Race is the White Race itself. Bleeding and weakening ourselves by trying to feed and subsidize the world of mud races is the most stupid approach imaginable in trying to save ourselves. In fact, until CREATIVITY CAME ALONG, VERY FEW WHITE PEOPLE EVEN THOUGHT ABOUT SAVING THE WHITE RACE..

**Multiplication Factor.** So let us get down to the realities of Nature and look at the tremendous implications of the **multiplication factor**. It is said that one pair of amorous flies, starting in spring, and if allowed to breed and multiply without restrictions of food and other necessities, could by fall of the same year cover the earth with a solid layer 60 feet thick. If further allowed to proceed unhampered, in short time they would create a ball as large in radius as the distance from earth to sun. Given just another few years that ball would soon be expanding at the speed of light. That's how the multiplication factor works.

Or let us look at the rabbits in Australia. Starting in 1859 as we mentioned and having no natural enemies except man, they soon took over the continent. In fact by the 1890's (a relatively short period) the combination of a drought and over-grazing by the billions of rabbits reduced South Wales sheep population from 13.6 million to 3.6 million, mainly from starvation. Remember my saying that under ideal conditions one pair of rabbits could in three years multiply to 13,718,000 rabbits?

**Limited by Starvation.** Now niggers don't breed quite as fast as flies, rabbits, gerbils or rats, but almost. The nigger population of the vast continent of Africa before the White Man brought scientific medicine and agriculture to that primitive continent remained relatively stable. It never exceeded 200 million, a relatively small number for that huge and productive continent. The reason there never was a population explosion is simple. It was starvation, lack of food. The niggers never were able to expand beyond the starvation level. But when the White Man feeds and subsidizes the nigger (or the Mexican, or the Hindu, or the Indian) the population explosion is almost as rapid as that of the rat or the gerbil, and the consequences for the White Race are even more devastating.

**Insane, Suicidal Course.** Yet this is exactly the stupid course the



White Race, under the drugged hypnosis of the Jew, has been pursuing. The consequences are catastrophic, not only abroad but right in our own homelands of America and Europe. So let us realize another ominous fact of reality: **We can't feed the world in ever-increasing numbers. We are only feeding a future cataclysm.** Not only hundreds of millions but billions of people are going to starve. Other billions are going to die from violence in the struggle for food and survival. Because of the insane course we have pursued of subsidizing the mud races, the coming upheaval is inevitable. We can't stop it. The only thing we can do now is decide who is going to eat and who is going to starve, who is going to die and who is going to survive.

**Survival of the White Race.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR want to prepare the White Race both psychologically and physically that it **will not be us**, the White Race, who goes down. At present we still have the strength and the numbers to save ourselves, provided we face reality instead of living in a fool's paradise, and provided we take action now. Remember, the biggest fool is the fool that fools himself.

There is no way in the world we can avoid the coming fight, and we ourselves are going to bleed and die in large numbers, even at best. The real question is: are we going to be in a position to survive as a race in the coming upheaval?

**Get our Thinking Straight.** We can if we get our thinking straight, and here are a few ground rules that are as basic as the Laws of Nature itself:

**Take the Initiative.** When a fight is inevitable, it is better to take the initiative and fight a war of aggression while we are still in a position of strength. It is much better than being slowly bled to death (as we are now) and finally in weakened condition, being cornered like a starved rat. It is far, far better to take the initiative for our own survival now than being overwhelmed by impossibly superior numbers of mud races, numbers we ourselves were guilty of building up through our stupid programs of aid and subsidization.

**The Answer.** Therefore we must immediately do the following:

1. **Organize the White Race** into an implacable and powerful ramrod for its own defense and survival **with a racial religion at its core.**

2. **Get the Jew off our back** and grasp the reins of power into our own hands.

3. **Stop subsidizing the niggers, Jews and mud races** of the world both at home and abroad. Let the bastards starve! We don't want to support them, feed them or subsidize them any longer, and we can't even if we wanted to. We must realize that the inferior mud races are not worth saving, that we can't save them even if we wanted to, but if we are so foolish as to try we ourselves will go down the drain with them.

4. When we are forced to make a choice between the superior and the



inferior, we must always see to it that the superior survives, the inferior is sacrificed. This must be our cardinal rule not only among races, but even among our own kind.

5. Resume expansion of the White Man's living space as we have done throughout history and especially in the same dynamic American way as we won the West during the 19th century. Nature gives us every moral right to do so and our religion CREATIVITY not only underscores this right, but emphasizes that **it is our moral duty to do so**, for ourselves, for our future offspring and for the obligation we have to our glorious ancestors who have brought us this far.

6. Once we have control of our own destiny again, we can then set about restoring the fertility of the arable soil of the world by means of a deliberate, planned program of good Organic farming and soil conservation, as we have discussed in this and earlier chapters.



**Restoring the Planet.** Whereas this latter may be a long and costly program, it is not at all impossible to roll back the desert and restore the fertility to the damaged arable lands of the world. Once the White Man again has control of his own destiny, he can do anything, he can work wonders. Not only can we easily feed ourselves without the use of poisonous chemicals, but we can live in peace, comfort and luxury. Our advancing technology and progressive genetic improvement will see to that.

In fact, there is no problem the White Man can't solve, once he gets the Jew off his back. But unless we have the guts, the will, the determination and the energy to do so, none of the multitude of other problems will ever be solved.

So let us get into the battle. Are you with us, White Man?

**How to Organize.** In order to survive, the White Race must learn to control and govern itself. We must organize ourselves effectively and in order to do this we must utilize **White Racial Teamwork**.

In the next chapter let us see how Nature organizes and governs a multitude of 100 trillion living organisms, 25,000 times as numerous as all the 4 billion inhabitants of this Planet Earth.

As I have said repeatedly—you can't improve on Nature. She has been around forever and her wisdom is unsurpassable. How does she organize and govern such a huge multitude? In the next chapter we will see. If we have eyes to see, ears to hear and brains to think with, we can learn much from the Master Teacher—Mother Nature herself.



## HUMAN CELLS ORGANIZED INTO A BODY; NATURE'S MODEL FOR ORGANIZED WHITE SOCIETY ON A GLOBAL SCALE

**Nature Intensively Organized.** Throughout Nature there is intensive organization. The ways of Nature are replete with systems and logic that have a striking similarity, on a small scale (in microcosm), or on a vast scale (macrocosm). For example, the atom (in microcosm) has a very similar arrangement to the solar system (in macrocosm). The atom has a nucleus around which revolve satellites, such as electrons, protons, neutrons and other sub-atomic particles. Holding their orbits in place forces similar to those in the solar system come into play—gravitational forces, centrifugal forces, magnetic forces, and others.

**Atoms and Solar System.** The similarity of the functioning of the atom and the solar system has been recognized by scientists for years and is not a new idea. Not so well recognized is how living cells have organized themselves into viable **collectivist societies** that bear a striking resemblance to the White human society on the face of this planet earth. By studying this similarity, we will find it very profitable in terms of answers as to how we can improve our own organized society. We can learn much from Nature, who is, after all, the master-planner and master-organizer of all time. When we make this comparison, we must remember that cells organized themselves into collectivist organizations millions of years before the White Race evolved the idea of forming a collectivist society for its own mutual benefit. The cell organization, therefore, is far ahead of us in both time and experience and has done a much better job.

**Let us learn.** And what a marvelous, fantastic piece of organization the human body is! Imagine organizing the four billion human beings now living on our planet into one smoothly functioning organization where it would be all for one, and one for all, no rebellions, no wars, no waste motions, every one cooperating for the best interests of all. It would be tremendous! But imagine governing 25,000 such populations at one time in a smoothly running entity. This is what your marvelous body does and at the same time can reproduce itself and transfer that wonderful ability and organization to the next offspring, and the next and the next. The fact is it has been fantastically successful and the system has worked for millions of years.

Quite a record, isn't it? Well let us observe and let us learn from the Master-organizer of all time—Mother Nature herself.





**Cells the Basic Unit of Life.** To start from basics, we find that all life is composed of cells. Some creatures, such as amoeba, germs, bacteria, etc., are one-celled. The human body, on the other hand, consists of over one hundred trillion cells, more or less. That is one hundred million million, a number so vast it staggers our imagination. If we consider that the total human population of this planet at four billion people, which it already has surpassed, then there are 25,000 times as many cells in an average human body as there are people on the face of this Planet Earth.

**Urge To Reproduce.** One outstanding characteristic of all cells is that Nature has given them an unending urge to divide and **multiply and produce more of their own kind** in the face of all other competition, in the face of all hostility or opposition. Whatever form cells take, whether operating singly or banding together into a multi-trillion cell society like the human body—the objective is always the same—multiply and expand—**make more of your own kind**. The form they choose is based only on **how they can do this best**.

**All are aggressive.** Let us remember this fundamental urge of Nature—to **multiply and expand your own kind**—for it is the supreme basis of all life. All creatures of Nature, whether mammal, grass, insect or bacteria, all are aggressive—all want to expand their own kind.

**The Marvelous Cell.** Modern (White) science has made tremendous strides in recent years in unlocking the secret of the cell—the building block of all life and like the atom, a very complicated entity in itself.

Each cell is like a small factory unto itself. It is extremely complex and very busy. It manufactures proteins, enzymes, fuels and other complicated chemical products. At the same time, it disposes of the burned up wastes and gets rid of the garbage. It must also repel and destroy foreign invaders—germs, bacteria, virus, etc., for which the body has an “immune system”, an alert and highly mobile army, that takes on all comers. We will have more to say about this later.

There is much, much more to a cell, but we don't have the space to get into all the technicalities. Each cell is a tiny universe unto itself. Undoubtedly, the most fantastic feature of each cell are the chromosomes, the packages of heredity-carrying genes.

**Genes and Chromosomes.** As scientists probe into the secrets of the genes, a whole new wonderful and fantastic life science opens up. Each of the 100 trillion cells carries the chromosomes with its 100,000 or so genes. Miraculously, in the genes of each cell is carried in molecular language all the information inherently necessary to build another body with its 100 trillion cells. Scientists estimate that to compile a similar amount of instructions on pages of a book, it would require a thousand books of six hundred pages each to impart the same amount of information that is inherent in the molecular code of our genes **in one cell**.

**The Blueprint.** Yet each cell in our body—all 100 trillion of them—carry this same complete information in duplication. The chromosomes take the shape of a ladder with rungs across wound into a long twisted



helical shape. When we consider how extremely minute is a single cell, we get some idea of how infinitely thin are the tiny hair-like fibers that make up the sides of the ladder, between which the rungs carry this tremendous amount of information in genetic code. Yet these "ladders" or fibers are more than a total of six feet long in each cell, and the combined fibers in all the chromosomes in one body, if connected end to end, would reach all the way to the sun and back **four hundred times over**. Fantastic, isn't it?

**Starts with sperm and egg.** We would love to go into more detail about this marvelous manifestation of Nature. But we want to press on to the next almost incredible (and largely still not understood) process. This is the means by which **a sperm and an egg in a human being unite to form one cell** and start the process of building the whole complicated structure of the completed body, which, as we stated before, finally builds up to the fantastic figure of one hundred trillion cells.

**Reproduction.** As soon as the egg is fertilized by the sperm—each of which supplies half of the hereditary characteristics of the new organism, the new cell begins its process of division. As the egg and sperm unite, **thousands of decisions are being made** in compromising or favoring the characteristics of one parent or the other in the new life that is being created. Remember, the genes from each parent carry an inventory of all the characteristics of all the preceding ancestors of each parent. As the egg divides, its chromosomes double and pull apart to provide identical genes for two cells, faithfully carrying all this information, and each of which, in turn, divides again and again, ad infinitum.

**Cells begin to Specialize.** As the fetus builds up, a strange phenomena occurs. Built into the genes, in molecular code, are instructions for the cells to begin specializing. Whereas the genetic information in the dividing and rapidly increasing number of cells remains identical, the cells begin to form into different types. Some become nerve cells, some brain cells, some bone cells, liver cells, lung cells, heart cells, muscle cells, hair cells and a thousand other variations. A tremendously complicated and **intricate triggering system** in the genes tells each cell **how to evolve at the right time and at the right place**, taking care that the evolving body is built in strict conformance with the instructions inherent in our genes. How the genes carry out these tremendously intricate instructions, triggering the action of the cells at exactly the right time and place is still very little understood and is one of the most fantastic marvels of Mother Nature. Remember, each cell, regardless of whether it is a brain cell, heart cell, toe cell, or whatever, contains in duplicate the complete set of instructions.

**Instructions continuous throughout life.** When the baby is born, you would think the process would be completed, but not so. The genes and their instructions keep on instructing the collective society of cells in its development throughout its entire lifespan—through childhood, through puberty, through adulthood, to the very end of life—the body is changing, evolving, developing, aging, dying, in accordance with the



inherent genetic instructions.

**Collectivist Society.** Now we come to the crux of our observation—how the full-fledged body is a **very intricate set of organized systems** not unlike the human White society on the face of the planet. The heart of our observation is that the cells of the body **work in cooperation with each other like a collectivist society, in harmonious teamwork**, each working for the best interests of all, each performing its own microscopic housekeeping duties, yet **each working together for the best interests of the whole body**. This is the same idea as we have already described in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION** as Racial Socialism, and it is a very important concept in any organization. Let us remember the key word—**teamwork**.

Since we don't want to get too technical in this limited dissertation here, we shall mention only some of the systems the body employs, but not all, due to lack of space.

**Governing Brain The Key.** As we all know, a well-developed human society has to have a government to make decisions, to control, to govern the society as a whole, presumably for its best interest. (Whereas, theoretically, this is true, very few present governments of the world do conform to the best interests of their subjects. We have a long way to go before we reach the perfection of social organization in human society that the body cells have). It is the objective of **CREATIVITY** to strive for this perfection. This function of government as we know, is partially performed by the **brain**, both the conscious and the subconscious. The communication network of the country is performed for the body by the body's **nervous system**.

**Functioning Systems.** There are a number of "systems" in the body, each performing specific functions for the whole group, each coordinated efficiently with the other systems, just as well-organized human society should do.

There is the **Skeletal System**, giving the body shape, structure, strength and mobility. Attached to the bones of the skeleton are muscles, providing the power for movement. These muscles are part of the **Muscular System**. Some muscles, like the heart are not attached to bones, but function as part of the **Circulatory System**, the **Respiratory System** and many other systems.

Also as part of the "whole" there is the **Digestive System**, processing our foods. There is the **Urinary System**, to carry off the wastes. Thus, the skin, the digestive system and certain other organs function as the excretory system and this function is extremely important. Let us remember any organism that fails to excrete its wastes soon dies. There is the **Cutaneous System**, the skin, covering and protecting the body, also excreting wastes through the sweat glands and controlling body temperature. There is the **Lymphatic System** which drains tissue fluids back towards the heart. This system also contains lymph nodes which filter and destroy bacteria. The **Endocrine System** consists of a number of



glands in different stations of the body. Some of these glands are the pituitary gland, the adrenal glands, the thyroid gland, the ovaries, the testes and several others. These produce highly complicated hormones and other chemicals that have far-reaching effects in controlling body functions, such as growth, over- or under-activity, temperature, heart beat, fertility and a host of other functions.

**Urge to reproduce.** Significantly, there is the **Reproductive System**, which is designed to reproduce more life of its own kind. This is what Nature's program seems to be all about.

Nature has built into each species an aggressive urge to reproduce more of its own kind, whether it is a cell, or whether it is a fish, or a bird, or members of the White Race. Every species automatically, intuitively, instinctively knows this and does this. Even the weed in the field, which does not even possess a brain, aggressively pursues the course set forth by Nature—to promote the increase of its own kind to the utmost limit of its ability. At the same time, each form of life uses all the means at its disposal to protect itself from its enemies.

**Defensive System.** In this respect, we have much to learn about the wonderful system our own body has developed in fighting internal infections, bacteria, virus, germs, diseases, cuts, bruises, wounds and foreign bodies in general.

To fight disease or infection the body has a **Defense System**. This is a highly complicated system, that corresponds to the Army, Navy and Air Force of our society, combined with the police department, the FBI and the CIA. This system is extremely efficient and is still not fully understood. It has an Early Warning group of cells that have receptor antennas. Their function is to **roam about and detect, to analyze the nature of any alien enemy bodies** that have invaded. One of the amazing features about these cells is that they **recognize their own kind** of cells as friendly, and not only recognize any others as hostile but also identify **what kind** of hostile invader has entered the body. Having detected and identified the invader, they immediately flash the Early Warning signal to the rest of the system.

**Search and Destroy.** The defenders rush into action. The battle cry is on to search and destroy the millions of bacteria that have invaded the body. A crash program is instituted to rapidly produce an abundance of specialized soldiers to effectively fight the particular kind of invaders that are threatening. For example, special kinds of troops are produced for mumps, another kind for smallpox, another for measles, another for infections, another for colds, etc. How the body rapidly identifies the type of invader and immediately begins to manufacture the right kind of troops to effectively counter-attack, is a marvel indeed. The program then calls for **complete destruction** of the invader down to the last bacteria. The heart of the body's attack force headquarters is in the bone marrow.

**Must Recognize Your Own.** One of the primal needs of any



organism is to recognize its own cells—in other words, **fight for the protection of its own, destroy the alien organisms**. Recognize and protect the friendlies, identify and destroy the hostiles. This, the body seems to do magnificently. This is no easy job. In the first place, the body has hundreds of different cells of its own, liver cells, blood cells, brain cells, etc. Then there are thousands of kinds of hostile invaders that it must **not only recognize, but identify** so it can immediately start manufacturing the **right antibodies** for that particular invader. For instance, if invaded by smallpox, it does no good to treat it as malaria, or vice versa. The cells not only recognize out and out hostile bacteria, but even reject implants or transplants, such as bone tissue, etc. from another person, as being a foreign body.

**White Race has failed to differentiate.** Sometimes, due to disorders, this recognition system malfunctions, and the body's attack force fails to recognize its own and turns on its own cells. This is what cancer is all about. Unless the imbalance is corrected, death usually results. This underscores how important it is to **recognize your own**. Let me also observe here how **criminally negligent or insane the White Society is today in this respect**.

**Lessons for the White Race.** In building a better White Society for the future, we must learn much from Nature and how its laws operate in our own body as a unit organism. Some of these fundamental lessons are:

1. Nature urges each living organism to **multiply its own kind**, from the unit cell on up to the highest form of life.

2. In the higher forms of life, trillions of cells **band together to form a "collectivist society"**, all working together harmoniously as a team in extremely specialized functions **for the best interests of the whole unit**. They are, in fact, a **collectivist society** as we describe under **Racial Socialism in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**. This is teamwork at its best.

3. Such organisms, whether they are a single cell or an organized unit of trillions of cells, **make a vital distinction between their own kind and a foreign invader**. This is a matter of life and death. It is a lesson the White Race especially must learn, and learn well.

4. The total organism realizes they cannot have a healthy "society" if its cells are infected by foreign organisms. In short, a **multi-racial society spells death**.

5. The organism has a continuous system of detectors that are **on the alert for hostile invaders**. They roam the body in its entirety and, if invaders are discovered, they immediately identify the invaders and sound the alarm.

6. The body then rushes the right kind of troops to the proper areas **to search out and destroy the alien bodies**.

7. The body immediately increases the number of troops for that emergency, and usually, in many diseases, will never be caught off guard



again for that kind of invader. (There are several diseases you usually only have once.)

8. The body has a network of systems that function cooperatively in harmony with each other for the best interests of all the 100 trillion cells that the organism services.

**Crux of the Lesson.** The most important lesson we can learn from the above is: living creatures have a natural urge to aggressively multiply **their own kind, protect their own kind and perpetuate their own kind.** They recognize and distinguish **their own kind** from **alien organisms.** If such alien organisms are harmful to the collective society, the whole organism immediately goes on alert, wages war, seeks out and destroys the alien invader.

**Learn from Nature.** In building the kind of White Society the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** has in mind, we can utilize practically every principle that Nature, in her wisdom, has developed for living organisms, either as a single cell or as a "collectivist society". Much of this, such as specializing, developing, communicating networks, etc. we have already been doing in the past. **What we have been woefully negligent about is recognizing our own kind, identifying the alien enemy in our midst, and either expelling and/or destroying our enemies.**

**We are the White Race.** Let us therefore be crystal clear as to where we stand: **Our own kind is the White Race,** regardless of geography. The alien enemies are the Jews, the niggers and the inferior mud races in general. The healthy White Society, like the society of human cells, **cannot survive if it tolerates an infestation of foreign aliens in its midst.**

**Racial Socialism.** In surviving, in protecting ourselves, in providing sustenance for ourselves, in multiplying and advancing **our own kind,** the White human individual functions best in a well organized collectivist society, where each individual takes care of his specialized duties toward himself and the best interests of the society as a whole, just as does the individual cell in its relationship to the body as a whole.

We, of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** call this **Racial Socialism** as we have already described in a chapter of that name in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.**

**Summary.** In summary let us learn our lesson from Nature's Master Planner and learn it well.

1. A Healthy organism seeks to reproduce and expand its own kind.
2. A healthy organism distinguishes between its own kind and alien organisms, and makes it a matter of life and death.
3. A healthy organism is well organized with the component cells each performing their specialized functions, cooperating for the welfare of the whole society.
4. A healthy organism seeks to keep out alien invaders from entering its society, and should they enter, recognizes them as hostile, identifies them, seeks them out and destroys them.



5. Individual cells die and new ones are produced to replace them. Life and death are an integral part of any living society.

6. The dying cells are waste product and must be excreted. Any organism that fails to excrete its wastes soon dies.

7. The living cells must be constantly nourished.

8. Overall is a central governing system whose chief concern is the harmonious control and functioning of all the cells for the mutual benefit of all.

9. Even Nature, with all her ingenuity, can only govern a body whose component cells are homogenous, that is, of its own kind only, and fiercely rejects the intrusion of foreign and alien organisms.

**Searching our own History.** Let us now look at our own history, the history of the White Race, and how well we have been able to recognize the "friendlies", and how well or how negligent we have been in identifying the "hostiles" and destroying them. For that matter let us also examine how efficient or inefficient we have been in ridding ourselves of the dregs of society, our own wastes. Let us repeat again, an organism that fails to excrete its wastes soon dies. **Any organism or society that fails to guard its own integrity or homogeneity is impossible to govern, and cannot long survive.**

In reviewing the performances of the White Race let us start with the early history of still the greatest political entity of the White Race, the United States of America.



## ONLY A HOMOGENOUS SOCIETY CAN BE GOVERNED AND CAN ENDURE

**Race Mixing Spells Death.** History has proven over and over again that no multi-racial or polyglot society has survived for long. Just as in the previous chapter we have seen that a healthy body will not and cannot tolerate any alien organisms in itself, **so also a society cannot survive admixture with alien elements.** Let us learn this basic lesson for all time and heed it and heed it well! Let us state it another way: Any society whose elements are composed of two or more differentiated races will perpetually be at war within itself until it destroys itself. Usually the dregs of such a society will destroy the best elements and the former will survive to occupy the real estate in a more primitive social structure. Anarchy, poverty and misery will then become its normal life style. A prime example of this is the history of Haiti, which story we have related in a future chapter. But history abounds with any number of other examples. In our previous book, **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**, we have cited a few such as Egypt, India and others.

**Tragedy of America.** America, the hope of the world, is now undergoing the final stages of self-destruction because it has not heeded the eternal lesson of history and the Eternal Laws of Nature: **no multiracial or polyglot society survives for long.**

**Inferior Destroys Superior.** Let us state another basic truth: **the inferior always envies and hates the superior.** The poor hate the rich; the weak hate the strong; the sick hate the healthy; the dumb hate the intelligent; the ugly hate the beautiful, and the mud races hate the White. That's the way it is, and probably always will be. I neither invented this situation, nor am I happy about it, nor did I decree it. I am simply observing a fact of life.

**Beautiful Society Our Goal.** We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** not only hope for a society that is relatively sound, stable and prosperous, but one in which the vast majority of individuals themselves are superior and one in which the quality of life is high. We want each individual, or at least the overwhelming majority of individuals to have all the best things in life: intelligence, health, beauty, wealth and happiness. Not only do we hope for such a society, but we are actively working to bring it about. In a deteriorating world that is rapidly crashing about our ears, we are not pessimists, we are optimists. We strongly believe our type of world not only can be achieved, but we are damn well determined to bring it about, come hell or high water. For us it is either do or die.

**Total White Society.** I have stated in the beginning of this chapter that only a homogenous society can be stable and survive. Homogenous means one kind, the same race, and more or less the same level of



intelligence, similar moral standards, similar basic goals, ideals, religion and culture.

So what kind of homogenous people do we have in mind as inhabiting the world of the future? Do we want a world populated with primitive African niggers? Of Chinese? Jews? Or do we have the same goal in mind as the multiracial United Nations who has a statue enshrined as the (neuter) man of the future, faceless, sexless, mongrelized, raceless, brown in color and hands clasped behind its back for easy handcuffing?

**Only One Viewpoint.** No, indeed, we want none of these. Our religion is not designed for niggers or mongrels, nor any of the mud races. We go back to one of our basic premises, namely, in everything we look at life and the world from one viewpoint and one viewpoint only. We do not look at it through the eyes of the snake, nor the niggers, nor the Jews. **We look at everything through the eyes of the White Race.** The people of the future world must be the White Race and the White Race exclusively. The world is becoming too crowded and too small to support a multitude of races either side by side, or intermixed. The White Race cannot survive in either of such worlds. **It can only be either absorbed and mongrelized or be out-bred and exterminated.** We do not accept either alternative, and have not the slightest desire to be part of a debauched and depraved society of clawing, starving mongrels.

**All or Nothing.** No, for us it is either all, or nothing. Having made that decision, we must move heaven and earth to implement it. In so doing let us keep in mind that the future White Race we foresee is not merely such as it is today, but the vibrant, dynamic super race that we have the potential of becoming. Now with the advent of CREATIVITY, we have the knowledge and the program to enable us to realize our great potential. It now remains for us to build and expand our organizational structure to bring about the greatest of all dreams ever envisioned by mankind.



**Must Face Reality.** In endeavoring to bring about such a bright and promising future for the White Race we must, as I have said a thousand times before, first of all straighten out our thinking.

**1. Equality Concept Treacherous.** We must throw overboard the Christian-Democratic idea that all men are equal. This idea has been foisted on us by our most dangerous enemies, the Jews. They don't believe it themselves and consider all non-Jews as goy, or stupid cattle, to be exploited, manipulated and destroyed. Nature says loud and clear men are unequal, races are not equal, all species are unequal. Let us never forget this.

**2. Homogenous Society.** We must realize that no multi-racial society, or polyglot society, nor even a pluralistic society can survive for long and in the short or long run it becomes impossible to govern such a society. Not even a country that is a patchwork of different nationalities,



religions and languages even if it is essentially White, will last for long. The Austria-Hungarian Empire is such an example, where Germans, Hungarians, Croats, Serbs, Rumanians and Czecks all were lumped together with their different languages, religions and cultures. We must realize there exists no fair and equitable set of laws, no government that can be acceptable for all. What is for the benefit of one is to the detriment of another group, and only strife, dissention and anarchy can ensue.

**3. White Race must survive at all costs.** Since the earth is rapidly becoming overcrowded beyond its capacities to feed and sustain such huge numbers, hundreds of millions, yes billions, are going to starve, and that situation is already well under way. We have already covered this subject in a previous chapter. It is up to us to see to it that in such a catastrophe the superior are not the main victims, and that the inferior (temporarily) survive. We must make damn sure that it is the White Race that survives, and we must organize and polarize now in order to have the power, organization, loyalty, leadership and wherewithall to do so.

**4. Parasites not worth saving.** We must accept the fact that not all people are worth saving. Even among the present White Race there are parasites, drones, insane, morons, pathological criminals and genetic cripples that the world and our White society would be better off without. Nature gives us a further law in this respect—**Any organism that fails to excrete its wastes, soon dies.**

**5. Heterogenous Society Doomed.** We must realize that no government exists, or ever will, that can satisfactorily govern a heterogenous society, or even keep such a society of diverse elements from collapsing. The reason for this is fairly obvious. When any country or society is fragmented by two or more diverse elements there exists no common goal or interest, only rival pressure groups at war with each other and continually seeking to gain the upper hand. Such war may be covert or submerged for some time, but sooner or later it flares out into the open and escalates into open civil war and anarchy. The more differentiated these elements are, the more fierce and bitter is such warfare. The end result finally is either the suicide of all groups, or the emergence of the group, or race, or element, that was best prepared to fight and survive. This is not necessarily the most constructive and intelligent of such a society. In fact usually the lowest and vilest elements, as in Haiti, survive.

**Darwin's Law.** Let us remember that Darwin's Law of "Survival of the Fittest" is not quite correctly stated. The shark and cockroach have survived for hundreds of millions of years, but are not exactly the most beautiful or intelligent creatures on the face of the earth. From our viewpoint we would hardly regard them as being either "the fittest" or most desirable. **It is only those who are fittest in the game of survival that do so, but by no means the best or most desirable from the White Man's point of view.**

**America had auspicious beginnings.** After the American Revolution



when the first census of the United States was taken in 1790 the total White population was 3,172,444. The estimated population of all the territory that now comprises the 48 continental states was approximately 4,000,000. Of this number approximately 3,250,000 were White, the balance being Indians, niggers and mix breeds. Of the White population 90% were of Nordic stock, mostly English and Scotch, and 99% of the total White population was Protestant.

**Indians Cruel and Revolting.** As far as the niggers were concerned they were then of no political significance, since the Constitution regarded them as no more than chattel, or property. The Indians were a different matter. Many of the tribes encountered were undoubtedly the most formidable fighting men of any native race that the White Man has ever come up against in his expansion and conquest of the world. Madison Grant, who wrote "Conquest of a Continent" deemed them as beyond question the cruelest of all mankind, even more so than the Ancient Assyrians. The tortures which they inflicted on their captives, whether White or red, are revolting in the utmost, and were usually carried out by the squaws while the bucks sat around and laughed at the agony of their victims. Grant concludes "No one who knew the true nature of the Indian felt any regret that they were driven off their hunting grounds", and the Whites regarded them as nothing more than ravening wolves or worse. In any event, the Indians slowed down the westward expansion of the founders of the Thirteen Colonies, but were of no political or racial consequence.

**Shining Opportunity.** So in the period ending in 1790 we find an America with a White population greater than half of that of Great Britain, and Nordic to the core. It was racially, culturally and religiously the most homogenous group of people of any country in the world.. Before it lay a vast, rich continent to the west, empty except for the sparsely scattered aborigines. The American White Race was poised to conquer and build the greatest and wealthiest country in all history. Never in all history was a more shining opportunity laid at the feet of any people. In less than a century that conquest was complete from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific.

**Mixed Slop Pail headed for Disaster.** Today America has degenerated to a polyglot melting pot (read slop pail) that is heading into an abominal disaster. It has now become a vast conglomerate of conflicting pressure groups that have no common goal, objective, interest, or anything else. We are now divided into hundreds of divisive power groups all at war with each other. We are divided racially into every base element found on the face of the earth.

Even the savage Indians today have a lot more political clout than they had 200 years ago when the White Man's numbers were relatively and infinitely smaller and the Indians larger. We are divided by hundreds of religions, Mormon, Catholicism directed from Rome, and above all, Judaism, whose tribe now rules and ravages the country. We are divided



by political parties, by labor unions, religious groups, class warfare, by homosexuals, feminists, you name it. Each one has a power group fighting for its own separate interest. Today we are undoubtedly the most heterogenous, the least homogenous, the most fragmented nation on the face of the earth. Such a nation cannot be goverened for long, nor can it exist for long. When the French gifted us with the Statue of Liberty which said "Give me...the wretched refuse of your teeming shore", we swallowed a philosophy that was as deadly as any of the refuse itself. Remember, any organism that cannot excrete its refuse soon dies. Any organism that is willing to ingest the refuse of others is absolutely insane and doomed to die.

**Missed Opportunity Fault of Descendants.** The Americans of 1790 had before them the most wonderful opportunity that had been the good fortune of any homogenous group of people ever to be blessed with. They blew it. They goofed. They unwittingly threw away the most auspicious circumstance in history. Why did such an intelligent people so miserably fail to make the most of such a glorious opportunity?

**Invasion of Jewish Parasites.** The further answer, in large part of course, is that the Jewish parasite invaded their shores, and polluted and perverted their thinking. Such invasion was small at first but by the 1880's began to become a veritable flood. Today half the Jews of the world sit on the backs of the American people and are in virtual control of all the finances, the news media, the education and the government of this Jew-ridden country. In short they have us hog-tied and are setting us up for the final slaughter.

**We must now Redeem our Past Sins.** Late as it is, it is the goal and the program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to save this nation from collapse and destruction. Actually, it was not the fault of the early builders of this great White nation. They did their part and they did it beautifully. It is we, who came after them that let down the White Race and betrayed it. We must fully realize that as goes America, so goes the White Race. It is our avowed aim to first of all break the power of the Jews and wrest that power back into the hands of the White Man who founded and built this country. We then must expel these parasites from our shores. It is our program to ship the niggers back to Africa, and the Mexicans and other mud races back to wherever they came from. It is our objective to make this country a rich prosperous and beautiful land for the White Race and the White Race alone, to convert and educate the White Man back to the fundamental truths of race, to accept a racial religion and build a finer better race and finally a **Brighter and Whiter World.**

**Needed a Racial Religion.** We can blame the Jew for the mess we are in, after starting with such a golden opportunity in 1790. But this would not be exactly the whole story. We ourselves are to blame. If the White Man of 1790 had discarded his unreal "spooks-in-the-sky" religion foisted on him by the Jews and adopted a sound racial religion such as



**CREATIVITY**, we would not be in the abysmal mess we are in today. Our Founders missed a golden opportunity just as did the Romans two thousand years earlier because they too did not have a racial religion. If the White Man had been **armed with a racial religion the Jew would never have had a chance**, either with the Romans or the Americans of 1790.

**Now Our Last Great Opportunity.** It is our sacred religious and racial duty to undo the damage that has been done, and bring the White Man back to his senses. Not that we want to restore the America of 1790, or the Rome of the Caesars. That is impossible. But now, with our present day knowledge, with the program of **CREATIVITY** and with 500 million White people as the basis of our gene pool, we can build a world that would bedazzle both the early Americans and the ancient Romans alike.

This we can do, and this we must do.



## THE MELTING POT THE UGLY AMERICAN DREAM

**The Slop Pail.** Back on the farm in Canada when I was a kid, we used to throw all our leftover scraps from the table into a big pail, along with soap water from washing the dishes, as well as any other garbage that ensued. We called it the slop pail and fed it to the hogs, the only animal that would tolerate such garbage for food.

The slop pail might also have been called the Melting Pot, the current racial image the Jewish press and power establishment is trying to slop off on the White people of America—as the American Dream.

**American Dream Now Perverted.** The American Dream! How it seems to have changed in the last century! When writers like Horatio Alger used to eulogize about the American Dream, they were portraying wonderful American success stories. They were stories of rags to riches, stories of the poor boy from the farm (or the city), becoming rich, successful and honored. They were stories of some poor White immigrant coming to America penniless, creating a new invention, or a new business and becoming successful beyond his fondest dreams. They were stories of White people who were achievers, doers, who were successful, who climbed above the common herd through sheer energy and ability.

**Coming Nightmare.** How that has changed today! If we are to listen to the Jewish peddlers of race-mixing, be it in the press, in politics, on T.V., or any other media of brain scrambling, the American Dream has changed into what for the White people is a horrible nightmare. Today the ideal situation we should all be striving for, according to these Jewish poison-peddlers, is equality, racial equality. Their proposed Utopia is a quagmire of a racially mixed society where everybody is equal, with the niggers more “equal” than the Whites, and the Jews on top of the heap calling the shots, and being more “equal” than anybody.

**Integrated Scum.** The type of society they envision is a society of total integration, total miscegenation, a multi-racial society where the niggers and the scum are proud to be “Americans” and the Whites are ashamed to be White. It is a United States where all the scum of the world can flock to—Cubans, Chinese, Phillipinos, Mexicans, Hindus, Haitians, niggers from anywhere. “Give me the wretched refuse from your teeming shores”, as the Jews have so cunningly inscribed on the Statue of Liberty. The idea is to invite everybody in, climb on the welfare bandwagon, and encourage the scum of the world to multiply like rats. All this, of course at the expense of the hard working, hard pressed American Whites, who (according to the Jews) should be ashamed that they ever built such a marvelous country in the first place.

Let's face it, my White Racial Comrades. the Jew is successfully turning America into His Dream and Our Nightmare—to make America



the Melting Pot, in short, a slop pail only fit for pigs and niggers.

**The Answer.** What can we do about it? Again I must reemphasize the crux of the problem. The crux of all our problems, and I mean all, is **the racial problem**. We must first and foremost solve the racial problem or else all is lost. In order to do this we must take the following steps:

1. We must reject the Melting Pot idea in the loudest and strongest terms. This Jewish idea means total integration, total miscegenation, **total extinction for the great White Race**.

We must be overwhelmingly clear in our own minds that the Jews, the niggers and the other mud races in our midst **are alien, poisonous elements** in our racial body. **No multi-racial society has survived for long, and the White Race in such a society is always the casualty**. Look at Haiti (formerly San Domingo) again. Look at India. Look at Mexico. Look at the Bahamas. Read again the history of Egypt, India, Greece, Rome, in our first book, **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**.

3. Once we have clearly fixed the idea in our own minds that **Integration spells the Death Knell of the White Race**, then we must become fervent missionaries in sounding the alarm and alerting our White Racial Comrades of the fate the Jews have in store for us.

4. We must rally and **organize all our White Racial Comrades** around the idea of White racial survival. We must polarize around the racial religion as set forth in this book and in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**. Distribute these White Man's Bibles to your fellow White Racial Comrades as if your life depended on it. It does.

5. Once we are organized, we must **drive the Jews from power**, politically, financially, and from every other field.

6. Once we have accomplished this much the war is pretty well over, and we will be in a position to do what we should have done a long time ago—ship the niggers back to Africa and the other mud races back to wherever they came from.

7. We will then be in the position to proceed with the rest of our **CREATIVITY** program—to **expand the Territory of the White Race** and further pursue our basic goals, namely **the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race**.

There is our program. It is the only program that will save America from becoming a Jew designed Melting Pot, or as we have already stated, a slop pail filled with garbage only fit for hogs.

In order to bring all these ideas together the White Race must have a solid fundamental **Racial Religion** around which all good White Racial Comrades can polarize. That is what we want to emphasize in the next chapter.



## CIVILIZATION WITHOUT A RACIAL RELIGION A SELF-DESTRUCTIVE PROCESS FOR THE WHITE RACE

**Must use Civilization to our Benefit.** In this chapter we want to examine the past, present and future genetic development of the White Race. We want to look at the heights reached in the past, where we are today, and what we aim to accomplish in the future. We also want to study the destructive influences of civilization itself on the genetic changes regarding the White Race. We also want to make sure that in the future civilization will become a tool for the genetic betterment of the White Race, rather than an implement for the erosion and downbreeding of our race.



**Recent Changes Retrogressive.** We all assume that because of our extremely advanced technology of today, that naturally, the White Race (or mankind) today is mentally, spiritually and intellectually more advanced than were the White creators of civilizations of say a few thousand years ago, and that we have advanced genetically. This is a serious fallacy. That the genetic characteristics of our race are continuously evolving and changing is certain. So are those of every other species of Nature. One difference is that our own characteristics have been changing much more rapidly in the short evolutionary period known as civilization. Changes can be for the better, or they can be for the worse. Unfortunately, the genetic quality of the White Race has not changed for the better in the last two thousand years. It has changed for the worse. Today the White Race is not as intelligent, nor as strong of character, nor as robust, as say were the Romans at the time of Cicero and Julius Caesar over two thousand years ago.

**The Great Athenians.** An even more striking example of dazzling genetic heights attained by some of our illustrious White Racial Comrades of the past is that of the early Athenians in ancient Greece. They, more than any other group, illustrate the profound effect which a numerically insignificant intellectual elite can have on the progress of civilization. Conversely, when and if such elite die out, and/or their genes are adulterated with inferiors, it also illustrates the dramatic consequences such racial pollution can have in the retrogression of civilization and on the quality of the genetic pool.

**Galaxy of Illustrious Men.** The noted geneticist, Edwin Conklin writes about the ancient Greeks: "In the two centuries between 500 and 300 B.C., the small and relatively barren country of Attica with an area and total population about equal to that of Rhode Island, but with less than one-fifth as many free persons, produced at least 25 illustrious men.



Among statesmen and commanders there were: Miltiades, Themistocles, Aristides, Cimon, Pericles, Phocion; among poets, Aeschylus, Euripides, Sophocles, Aristophanes; among philosophers and men of science, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Demetrius, Theophrastus; among architects and artists, Ictinus, Phidias, Praxiteles, Polygnotus; among historians, Thucydides and Xenophon; among orators, Aeschines, Demosthenes, Isocrates, Lysias.

"In this small country," said Conklin, "in the space of two centuries there appeared such a galaxy of illustrious men as has never been found on the whole earth in any two centuries since that time. Galton concludes that the average ability of the Athenian race of that period was, on the lowest estimate, as much greater than that of the English race of the present day as the latter is above that of the African Negro."



**Technological Advancement is not Genetic Advancement.** Civilized man has been extolling the virtues of civilization ever since he first climbed out of the trees and pulled himself up by the bootstraps. This process, with a number of setbacks and advances, has jogged along until it has reached the high state of technical advancement we find ourselves in today. Man is proud of the civilization he has produced, and rightfully so. Overwhelmingly, it has been the White Man's civilization throughout the long milleniums of history. The mud races at certain times, like the horse, have served a temporary usefulness. But the mud races, unlike the horse, most of the time have impeded and stymied the White Man's progress.

**Technology far outstripped our Social Advancement.** Whereas the White Man has made simply astounding progress in the field of technology and science in the last century, that advancement is today accelerating at a runaway rate that leaves us breathless. Unfortunately, the sociological progress has not kept up with it. On the contrary, thanks to the parasitical Jews, in the last 2,000 years the White Race has made no progress at all in government, religion, language and social organization as such. In fact, we have retrogressed. We are not even as advanced in these areas as the Ancient Romans were in the days of Caesar.

Science and technology has far out-stripped social progress, as we have just pointed out, while the White Race itself has not genetically progressed, but retrogressed. For this we can thank International Jewry and the suicidal Christian religion they have foisted on the White Race.

**Civilization Itself A Dysgenic Influence.** In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have already explored the devastating havoc on the White Race wrought by Jewish influences such as Christianity, race mixing, mongrelization and hundreds of other programs being promoted by our deadly enemies. There is one other influence that is also undermining the genetic health of the White Race for which the Jew is not entirely responsible. That cause, strangely enough, is civilization itself.

Let us first make our position regarding civilization unmistakably



clear, however. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** are not against civilization. We are proud of the marvelous civilization the White Race has produced over the ages and we want to make it clear we are for civilization—the White Man's civilization.

The main point of this chapter is that civilization—any civilization—has inherently the seeds of its own destruction built into the very process of civilization. In fact, eugenically, civilization has been a catastrophe to the race which created it. In short, it has been a dysgenic influence, downbreeding our White Race.

It is our objective to explore these seeds of destruction and **how they can be overcome** so that in the future the White Race can survive, expand and progress genetically for the next million years. Before we even explore the seeds of destruction we can categorically say that in **CREATIVITY** we already have the solution to the problem. But more about this later.

**Civilization saves the Misfits.** Basically, civilization is a "humanizing" process in which the weak, **the misfits**, the helpless, yes, even the morons and the idiots, **are sustained and subsidized** by those who are more capable of carrying the burden. In other words, those who in a primitive state of mankind would have been culled out by the ruthless but cleansing Laws of Nature, are now saved to reproduce. A more "humane" civilized society fails to cull them out, and instead carries the misfits along on the backs of those who are stronger. Furthermore, they are proliferated into our racial gene pool. Those who **can cope** subsidize those who **cannot cope**, and strangely enough, it is the latter who breed more prolifically.

**Culling Process Thwarted.** In this whole treatise we are talking only about the White Race, since we are unique in Nature's realm. We are the only species which has shown the capability of advancing our mental capacities over the ages to where a viable civilization is possible. Whereas the culling process of survival of the fittest also goes on in the case of birds, animals, insects, baboons and niggers, there is no indication that this culling process necessarily has increased the intellectual capacities of the latter at all. It may have sharpened their instincts for survival, perhaps, but not necessarily advanced their mental abilities.

A good example of this is the shark species. This remarkable species survived over the last 200 million years and is one of the most tenacious and persistent species on the face of the earth. But brain power? No. The shark has a relatively small brain and its intellectual powers are still practically nil. **It is only the White Race that has shown the capacity for intellectual advancement and has demonstrated it over the ages.**

Why then, hasn't this progress been a steady straight uphill line of progress?

**White Man's Intelligence not advanced by Civilization.** If we study the various civilizations of the past, we find that the White Man, much



more so than Nature's other species, lives by his wits. He uses implements, instruments, cultivates agriculture for food, builds his own shelter and does much more. He uses his hands and his wits.

In primitive society, by the very laws of survival of the fittest, those most capable of using their wits, had the energy, and were able to cope, survived and lived to procreate. As a result, the intelligence of our ancestors slowly progressed to higher levels over the hundreds of thousands of years. Soon it reached a level where our ancestors were capable of starting a civilization, and this they did.

**Culling Reversed.** The forces that encouraged the evolution to a higher intelligence now became reversed. Whereas the slow-witted and those unable to cope in a primitive society were formerly culled out by Nature, "civilization" now came to their rescue. Civilization, per se, is organized to help "save" all members of society, including the dumb, the misfits, the weaklings, the lazy and the shiftless. As a result, these genetical defectives now too survived along with the more capable and more intelligent. They, too, survived to procreate and perpetuate their own kind, and thereby pulling down the genetic norm.

**Intelligent must have More Children.** But more significantly, another negative factor also comes into play. Extensive research has shown that even among our own kind, i.e., the White Race, the "**dumb bunnies**" (i.e., those of lower intelligence) on the average **have more offspring than those of superior intelligence**. The obvious consequence of this is that those of lower intelligence are expanding in numbers while those of higher intelligence are shrinking. Again the obvious conclusion from this train of events is that without Nature's "culling" influence, as in a primitive society, **civilization breeds itself down**, genetically, physically and in the realm of intelligence—a very, very deleterious consequence. It is this tragic chain of events that has doomed every civilization that has ever existed. It is driving our White civilization to disaster and suicide at this time.

**Civilization Self-destructs.** As the deterioration of the intelligence level begins to set in, for awhile civilization keeps advancing upward from the sheer momentum of the previous inventions, systems and benefits. After awhile, however, as the intelligence level drops still lower and lower, the succeeding generations are no longer able to advance civilization and it levels off. As the intelligence level drops still further, the race is no longer able to even sustain that high level their superior forefathers had built for them. As a consequence civilization, too, along with a dropping intelligence level, begins its downhill slide, until after another few centuries, the race that built it and the civilization they created, both slide into decadence and oblivion. It would do this even without the parasitical Jew on our back. The Jew is, of course, deliberately accelerating the process of disintegration at a frightening pace. This has been the fate of any number of civilizations that have come and gone and have paraded across the scenes of history.



**Conclusions.** Let us now analyze and summarize why genetically we have degenerated rather than progressed, why the magnificent Greeks lasted only a few centuries, and why we are today genetically inferior to both the ancient Greeks and the robust Romans of two millenia ago.

1. In the succeeding chapter on the Romans we demonstrate as to how their magnificent genetic stock degenerated in a flood tide of inferior slaves. We observe that the great Romans themselves, as prosperity beckoned, **did not reproduce themselves** at maintenance level, while the slaves swarmed in from the outlying provinces, rapidly multiplied and supplanted the original Roman stock. In short, the Romans died out without reproducing their noble race and left the Empire to crumble in a flood tide of degenerate slaves.

2. The Ancient Greeks, undoubtedly the finest racial specimens of all time, committed suicide in killing each other off in fratricidal, internecine wars. The Peloponnesian Wars between Sparta and Athens which lasted for years, is a typical example. But there were hundreds of other wars between the city-states, large and small, that were in the same suicidal vein.

3. Both Rome and Greece failed to reproduce themselves in sufficient numbers to maintain their unexcelled racial genes.

4. In ancient times as in modern times, the "Law of the Dumb Bunnies" worked to pull down the genetic quality.

5. Civilization with its humanizing influence of protecting the misfits, the genetically diseased and the morons inevitably pulls down the genetic fabric.

6. Civilization, in short, subverts Nature's "culling process" without which any species soon degenerates into a state of where it can no longer survive the fierce competition of superior species.

7. The Jew was already present in Ancient Athens (see the chapter on the Protocols in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION) as he was in Ancient Rome, as he was in Medieval Europe, as he is throughout the White world today, working feverishly to mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

8. **The Prime Essential** that was missing in each and every White civilization was a **powerful Racial Religion**. Had the Egyptians had one, or the Greeks, or the Romans, or any other White civilization, the Jews would never have had a chance. In **CREATIVITY the White Race finally has such a religion**. With a strong racial consciousness, a strong flourishing civilization need not destroy itself, but can advance and live forever.

Is our present civilization and our precious White Race doomed to the same fate as overtook the Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans?

**CREATIVITY has a Deliberate Program.** No, it is not at all necessary. The solution is clear and simple. **A deliberate program of**



**upbreeding** in our race is the clear-cut answer. By having inculcated into our very religion the aim of **encouraging the finer specimen of our race to have more children, by influencing the poorer specimen to have fewer or none**, and finally, by sterilizing the morons, the idiots, the genetically diseased and the misfits, we can, in very short order, eliminate much of the misery in the world. We can do much more than that. We can set our race on an upward climb of intelligence and well-being such as the world has never seen before. **We can march towards the higher levels of the Superman, and beyond.**

It is that simple. It is Racial Eugenics in practice. It is the very heart of our religion, **CREATIVITY.**

**Lessons of Roman History.** The benefits of a more capable, more intelligent, healthy White Race are incalculable. In the next chapter let us make a study of the virile and resourceful Romans, how they rose to dazzling heights and then fell miserably, never to rise again.

In the meantime, let us keep in mind: **For the White Race it is either upbreeding and a glorious future, or miserably drowning in a horrible flood of mud races.** Let us see what we can learn from the once great Romans.



## THE GLORY AND THE CATASTROPHE THAT WAS ROME A LESSON FOR ALL TIME

**A Thousand Years of Glory.** The history of Ancient Rome embraces a period of over a thousand years. A cogent study of that history gives us a telescopic review of the greatness and the tragedy of the White Race, from its highest pinnacles to its lowest depths, from its greatest glory to its utter collapse.

From the history of Ancient Rome, which spanned the period from 753 B.C. to 476 A.D. we can learn much, if we will. No other history is as rich in example as is that of Rome. She built the greatest Empire of all time, considering the then-known world. In terms of civilization, language, architecture, law, warfare, sculpture and the art of government, no other civilization has contributed so many essentials as did Ancient Rome. We, the White Race, owe a tremendous debt of gratitude and have every right to be mighty proud of our early White Racial Comrades.

**Unique Racial Stock.** She reached dazzling heights of accomplishment because of the excellency of her racial stock. She also made tragic errors in not safeguarding her racial integrity, errors so colossal that they resulted in her utter collapse. Because Rome did not fully realize the value of her racial genes, nor the importance of race, a great and glorious civilization whose future had unlimited potential sank instead into dismal decay, and finally, into utter collapse. Had Rome had a racial religion such as CREATIVITY, not only would this catastrophe have been averted, but the genetic quality of her sons and daughters and her glorious civilization would have marched onward and upward and advanced to dazzling heights that we can now hardly comprehend.

It therefore behooves us to look closely into her greatness and also make an honest appraisal of her weaknesses and errors.



**Small Beginnings.** According to a pleasant Roman fiction Rome was founded by a chieftan named Romulus on April 21, 753 B.C. at about 8 o'clock in the morning. Archaeologists and historians doubt this story, and Rome's actual beginnings are lost in antiquity. We do not really know where the Romans came from. All we know is that there were various Latin tribesmen in that area in the seventh and eighth century B.C. They fought over strategic river crossings that offered passage between the south and what was to become Etruria to the north.

Rome, destined to rule the ancient Mediterranean world, showed no early promise of greatness. Despite the fact that the Italian peninsula was



relatively populous in prehistoric times, the site of Rome was without inhabitants before 1000 B.C. Even after the first settlement was made, the future Imperial City was little more than a hamlet situated at a ford in the Tiber River until its conquest and occupation by the Etruscans in the Seventh century B.C. Under these foreign war lords, Rome became a fortified town with a sizeable population, only to fall into obscurity again following the Etruscan withdrawal about 500 B.C. By the middle of the fourth century, however, the Romans had at last found themselves. With the achievement of governmental stability and an efficient military organization, they began a steady expansion which led to the domination of the Italian peninsula, then control of the Western Mediterranean, and finally the conquest of Greece and the Near East.

**Expansion and Conquest.** It was said of Rome that she did not want to conquer the world—only her adjoining neighbors—which of course led to an ever expanding Empire. Subconsciously or otherwise she realized that neighbors at her borders—hostile or otherwise—were always either a present or potential threat to her survival.

By their very nature, the Romans were aggressive and expanded their territory. Instinctively they were aware of one of Nature's eternal laws we have stated in an earlier chapter: **Eternal Struggle is the Price of Survival.**

**Early Tribes Similar.** Fortunately, as the Romans expanded up and down the Italian peninsula they took in and absorbed tribes that were similar, racially, culturally and ethnically. As Rome expanded her empire she became more powerful and more prosperous. Soon she began to collide with other empires that were also powerful in their own right.

The Romans were tremendous organizers, great fighters, wise law givers, competent administrators, and capable rulers. Furthermore they were brave, tenacious and indefatigable. It is not our objective to review the thousands of smaller and larger wars they fought, but of special significance is the critical and long series of wars they fought against their powerful rival to the south, namely Carthage.

**Collision with Carthage.** These wars, known as the Punic Wars, were three in number. The First, 264-241 B.C. began with a Roman collision in Sicily. During this war Rome built up her first real navy, finally defeated Carthage at sea and acquired Sicily. The Second, 218-202 B.C., was even more bitter than the first and was highlighted by the great Carthaginian general, Hannibal, who invaded Rome by means of Spain, and was able to sustain himself on Italian soil for 15 years. He almost brought Rome to her knees. He was finally defeated by Scipio at Zama.

**No Substitute for Victory.** Although Carthage was now no longer a dangerous military threat, she soon did regain her commercial prosperity and was again a growing rival of Rome. Led by Cato, the Elder, who ended every Senate speech with "And furthermore I move that Carthage must be destroyed!" (*Delenda est Carthago!*) Rome finally descended on



Carthage in earnest. The Third Punic war lasted from 149 to 146B.C. When it was over Carthage was completely destroyed. For seventeen days the fires blazed over Carthage, then the buildings and walls were razed. Then a plow was driven over the rubble and salt was sown into the furrows. Finally a solemn curse was spoken over the whole city. The male population was put to the sword, and the women and children sold into slavery. So ended the history of a city and an Empire that had endured for seven centuries.

Rome early realized a sound principle that was echoed by General Douglas MacArthur during the Korean war: "There is no Substitute for Victory."

**Infiltration of the Jews.** At about this time Rome itself was infiltrated by an alien people that were to prove more deadly, more treacherous and more tenacious than the Carthaginians. According to a Jewish Encyclopedia, the first accounts of Jewish settlement in Rome date to 139 B.C., but they undoubtedly were there much earlier. It states that Rome is the oldest continuous Jewish settlement in the world. Unlike the Carthaginians, the Jews were not a military threat, but more like an internal disease or virus, they undermined and sickened the whole body politic, culturally, economically, religiously, morally and racially.

**Dramatic Expansion.** After the defeat of Carthage, Rome expanded dramatically. By the end of the First Century A.D. it was the supreme and unchallenged ruler of the Mediterranean world, and in fact, of most of the then-known world. Everywhere it conquered it brought law and order, civilization and culture. It built roads, bridges, aqueducts, cities, and in general, brought prosperity and well-being into the territories it governed.

**Pax Romana.** It is an acknowledged fact of history that a period of two hundred years, starting with the reign of Emperor Augustus in 27 B.C., was the longest period of peace and prosperity in the history of civilized mankind. This period, known as Pax Romana, was probably also the finest and happiest epoch in mankind's existence.

True, there were minor border skirmishes and internal uprisings that were quelled from time to time. But they did not threaten the Empire as a whole and the average Roman citizen carried on his affairs in relative security in a prosperous and orderly world.

**Jewish Rebellion.** In the middle of this era, during the reign of Emperor Vespasian, the Jewish population, who always resist assimilation, revolted in Judaea, a minor Roman Province. General Titus was sent to quell the rebellion. In a siege similar to Carthage, he sacked Jerusalem in 70 A.D., levelled it to the ground and sold the population into slavery.

**Mongrelization of Rome.** Remembering the drastic and final demise of Carthage, one would believe that this was also the end of the Jews. But far from it. Today Romans have been extinct for over seventeen



centuries, but the Jews are not only alive, but financial and political masters of the world. In fact, the Jews are the oldest continuous race on the face of the planet—threatening to mongrelize and destroy the White Race, with the power to do so.

We might pause here and well ask—why did Carthage, a mighty military and commercial power, perish, when the inferior Jews in a similar fate, did not? Why did the Jews survive, when their victors, the mighty Roman Empire and the virile Romans did not?

It is a key question and the answer to it, as we will see, brings us to the heart of what our religion, CREATIVITY, is all about.

**Jews had Racial Religion.** The answer to the question is this: the Jews then, as now, possessed a strong racial religion, and they have rallied around their religion with race as the core, for the last five thousand years. We have already studied the importance of a racial religion in the previous chapter and will have more to say about this in subsequent chapters.

In their rebellion against the Romans the Jews were utterly devastated militarily. They realized that they could never match the Romans in a contest of arms.

**Dispersion.** But they had a number of other factors going for them. Unlike Carthage they were not congregated in a specific geographic area. In fact, they were dispersed all over the Roman world, specializing even then in the slave trade, in finance, and feeding on the trade routes. Then as now, they covered all the nerve centers of power. The dispersion out of Jerusalem and Judaea did not weaken but only reinforced the Jewish infection on the life lines of the Roman Empire.

**Planned Revenge.** Collectively they planned revenge on the Romans, for whom they harbored an intense and pathological hatred. In fact, the Jews always hate that which is best in the White Race and instinctively set about to destroy the best.

Since the Jews knew they had no chance of destroying the Romans militarily, they conspired to use their most powerful weapon—mind manipulation, and they chose religion as the vehicle to do it with.

**Sold Rome on Christianity.** About 100 B.C. a small Jewish sect, called the Essenes, originated around the area of the Dead Sea. This sect promoted ideas of self debasement that were highly suicidal to those who embraced this creed. Toward the end of the first century A.D. this teaching evolved into Christianity, but still a purely Jewish cult. It was regarded as a subversive and destructive movement by the mainstream of the Jewish leaders and was opposed and persecuted by them. Among the persecutors of the Christian cult was one Saul of Tarsus, a Jew, who later became Christianity's St. Paul. One day while persecuting (Jewish) Christians, he conceived the brilliant idea of humbling and destroying the mighty Roman Empire by selling this suicidal creed, Christianity, to the Gentiles.



**Ultimate Disaster for the White Race.** This idea was the most significant turning point in history. No plague, series of plagues, wars or disasters during the next two thousand years has wreaked more horrible calamity on the White Race of the world than what happened next.

So well did Saul of Tarsus do his job that he was soon joined and backed by the entire Jewish network in selling these suicidal teachings to the Romans. The Jews went about it with a vengeance, feeding the Romans such idiotic and self destructive ideas as "love your enemies", "turn the other cheek", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "resist not evil", "judge not" and much other suicidal advice.

**Downfall of Rome.** Strange to say, the Romans fell for this idiotic garbage like a cat attracted to catnip. The Romans, who had always been virile, clear headed and practical, who had conquered the world, now gradually turned into limp jellyfish, into pacifist milksops. Their once clear and practical minds turned from the real world to a **fantasy world of spooks in the skies**. Instead of taking care of their responsibilities in the real world, the only world in which man has ever been known to live, their concern now turned to "saving souls"—their own and others from a fiery "hereafter." Whereas they had been extremely proficient in building a superior civilization and a better world, they now abandoned all this and a **mad frenzy about spooks in the skies** preoccupied their minds. **Mass insanity** set in, and the Jews had done it all with their ultimate weapon—**selling the Romans on a suicidal religion.**

**Slavery and Mongrelization.** There is one other major factor that also contributed to the breakup of the Empire. We said previously that the Jews specialized in the slave trade. The fact is they practically monopolized it, as they did in North and South America more than a thousand years later. Whereas the Jews were (and are) extremely race conscious, the Romans were not. In conspiring to pull down the Romans they frantically **promoted the importation of slaves**, especially from Africa and Asia. Every wealthy Roman had slaves and some wealthy estates had anywhere from a thousand to twenty thousand alien slaves. Mongrelization between Romans and slaves became commonplace.

**Inferior Outbred Superior.** In keeping the picture in proper perspective, we must also remember that not all slaves were of inferior racial stock. Many slaves were also from Western Europe which blended well with the white Roman stock. But as time progressed, the Asiatic, Egyptian and African breed predominated. As bad money drives out good, so **the inferior out-bred the superior**. By the time of Hadrian in the second century A.D. the oriental element increasingly began to predominate.

Over the generations the liberated slaves and their mongrelized offspring expanded and the original Roman stock dwindled and died out. It was especially among the poorer riff-raff, the slaves and the mongrels that Christianity initially found its most fertile soil and took root.



**Collapse.** So effective was the twin Jewish program of Christianity and Mongrelization that by the year 476 the glory that was Rome collapsed in utter shambles.

**Dark Ages.** Rome was no more. Christianity with the Jews in control took over the wreckage. The Dark Ages set in. For the next thousand years, superstition, poverty, ignorance, confusion and turmoil prevailed. It was a miserable age which can best be described as **mass insanity**. The Spooks in the Sky swindle was now fully in charge. It was not until the Renaissance that the White people of Europe again slowly began to extricate themselves and come to their senses. The recovery from the disease was slow, painful and only partial. To this very day this disease poisons and afflicts the minds of hundreds of millions of our White Racial Comrades to where they cannot think rationally.

**Rich Heritage Remained.** Such is the triumph and tragedy of Rome. Her rich heritage has survived for the benefit of the White Race despite the fact that it has been (and is) smothered and polluted with a subversive creed alien to the White Race—namely Jewish Christianity. Those benefits in the fields of language, architecture, law, warfare, sculpture and the art of government (and many other areas) are strongly imbedded in our present day culture, nevertheless. But her racial genes are as extinct as the dodo and the dinosaur.

**Lessons we can learn.** So let us take stock. Let us analyze those glorious thousand years of history. What made the Romans so great? Why did they fail to survive and continue that wonderful civilization onward and upward?

On the **Positive Side** we can conclude:

1. The genius of the Roman civilization was basically due to their excellent racial stock. It was inherent in their genes. They were a tall, blonde, blue-eyed White Race endowed by Nature with beauty, creativity and intelligence.

2. The Romans were brave, energetic, tenacious and ever aggressive to expand and press forward.

3. They were great organizers in warfare, in government, in building programs, in formulating their excellent language, Latin, and practically every other significant field of endeavor.

4. In the field of law, government and administration they have never been excelled, in fact, not even ever equalled by any other people. Most of the fundamentals of the laws of the White Race today have their origins in Roman law.

5. They recognized their (military) enemies and did not hesitate to destroy them utterly, and if necessary, wipe them off the face of the earth, as they did in the case of Carthage.

6. Whereas the Greeks were more imaginative, artistic and creative, the Romans were more pragmatic. They were a practical people. They



had a genius for absorbing and adapting other peoples' ideas, customs and cultures to means useful to their own purpose.

7. They built their military might so that it was second to none. The soldiers were manly, brave, courageous and relentless. In a few centuries they conquered most of the then-known world.

8. They developed the most expressive and orderly language in the history of mankind. Today, 2,000 years later, the **Latin Language is still unequalled by any other.**

9. They had an inborn sense of responsibility towards their homes, their family, their country and their Empire.

10. The Romans were great builders with a sense of destiny.

**On the Negative Side** there are characteristics that are also of special significance to us:

1. The Romans failed to realize that their Empire, their civilization and their greatness was due to the innate quality of their superb racial stock. In short **they failed to recognize the inherent value of race** and failed to protect their own.

2. They failed to understand the parasitic characteristics of the Jews, and did not recognize the deadly virus in their midst.

3. They failed to understand the power of ideas, propaganda and religion, and subsequently had no defense against the treacherous Jew, who understood them only too well.

4. They allowed the Jewish slave traders to import niggers, orientals, Asiatics and other mud races into their empire, and had an open policy of "assimilating" their conquered subjects and territories. They practiced inter-racial marriages. By these two means they polluted and poisoned their own blood stream into extinction. As the saying goes, Rome conquered the world, but lost her own soul. Actually, **she lost her own racial genes.**

5. Instead of breeding their own workers in every category, their slave policy led to shrinkage and extinction of their own race.

6. Similarly, the policy of being administrators and rulers of their territories led to the advancement and expansion of their "subjects," but the decline and extinction of Romans. In fairness to the Romans, they did found and settle many of their colonies and provinces with their own veterans. Unfortunately, many of them intermarried with the natives. But again, they paid too little heed to race, which proved their ultimate downfall.

7. If they had had a strong sense of **racial loyalty**, rather than "national" loyalty to Rome, and embodied this as their central national religion, they would neither have been mongrelized, nor would they have succumbed to the poisonous new religion the Jews injected into their thinking, a religion which unhinged their reasoning and brought about their destruction.



8. Had the Romans had such a religion, instead of the silly, superficial religion they copied from the Greeks, Roman civilization would undoubtedly have survived to this day and for many thousands of years thereafter. In fact, civilizations do not die except when their racial blood becomes contaminated and the progeny is no longer the same as the forefathers who created the original civilization and culture in the first place.

9. If Roman civilization had prevailed, what a blessing for this world it would have been! Instead of a Jew-ridden world racked by revolution, dissension and anarchy, teeming with increasing floods of mongrels and mud races, we would today have a beautiful White world in every part of every continent, prosperous, peaceful, orderly, and productive. We would have a world minus the mud races and inferior scum that infests so much of the good real estate of the globe today, and undoubtedly minus that destroyer of all civilizations—the parasitic Jew.

10. Because they allowed the mongrelization of their racial stock; the infiltration of the Jew into their finances, education and government; and because they then succumbed to the suicidal “new” Christian religion, they perished miserably.

The Romans in their time were without a doubt the greatest colonizers the world had ever known. **This is a basic urge in Nature** that every creature has inherent in its make-up. In the next chapter we will examine how well, or how poorly the White Race has done since the days of the Romans, and how it is doing today.



# COLONIZATION

## A BASIC URGE IN EVERY CREATURE OF NATURE'S REALM

**Mental Sickness engulfs White Race.** A strange malaise has settled on the White Man's thinking in the period following World War II. By means of the Satanic propaganda impinging on his brain from every direction, the White Man is overwhelmed with a neurotic guilt complex. And what is he ashamed of? Why does he feel guilty? Evidently, he is supposed to feel guilty for the inferiority of the niggers and the other mud people. He is supposed to feel ashamed of his own astounding success in culture, in technology, in producing vast amounts and varieties of food, for creating civilization and learning, and a host of other most outstanding accomplishments.

**Twisted Thinking.** By today's Jewish standards, success is failure, success is guilt. Failure and stupidity (as per the mud races) is good. Black is white, and white is black. Success (by the White Race) is to be condemned. Failure by the mud races is to be highly commended. Not only commended, but subsidized and proliferated—at the expense of the White Race, of course.

As a result of this twisted, lunatic thinking, the White Race is desperately trying to assuage its "guilt" feelings by hopelessly trying to compensate for the niggers' stupidity and the niggers' inability to cope in a modern, White Man's civilization.

**Victim of Jewish Propaganda.** Somehow, in the deluge of Jewish propaganda, the White Man has completely overlooked the obvious—that the nigger is innately backward, never can, and never will be able to cope or fit into the White Man's civilization. Nor does the White Man consider the obvious fact that he is stupidly shrinking his own race in favor of an obsolete stone-age species of sub-humanity to whom he owes absolutely nothing.

**Jewish Goal.** The Jew is thereby achieving his goal—to either exterminate or to mongrelize the White Race into a dumb, brown, subhuman monstrosity. This mongrelized product will then be subservient, easily controlled and never again pose a threat to the parasitic Jewish race.

**Back to Basics.** To fully appreciate how insane, how suicidal the present attitude and behaviour is, we have to go back to basics. We have to go back to the Laws of Nature and see what all the millions of other creatures are doing in regards to their own survival.

In so doing, we find that today, as in the past many millions of years, we can discover not one single creature which has now, or ever before, adopted such a stupid self-destructive course. None, that is, except the



White Race of today. Even among the inferior mud races there is none so stupid in this regard that say—"I will hold back the expansion of my own kind in deference to my adversaries and promote their welfare and expansion at my expense."

**No other creature so dumb.** There is no creature in the animal, bird, insect or reptile category that says "in deference to a weaker, inferior species we will hold back our own expansion and development and promote our inferior rivals so that they can multiply and crowd us off the face of the earth." There is no creature in Nature's Realm that takes this stupid attitude—except the befuddled White Race.

**Back to Laws of Nature.** In order to get our thinking straight again on this vital issue, we must go back to the fundamentals of the real world—Nature's Laws. When we do so, the answer comes out loud and clear.

**Basic Urge.** In every creature, Nature has implanted the urge for the survival of its own kind. Implanted instinctively in each creature, whether animal, bird, reptile or insect, is the urge to propagate, to multiply its own kind and to inhabit as much of this earth's territory as is hospitable for that particular species.

**Colonization.** In order to spread its kind to the far-flung corners of the earth where hospitable territory may be found, each creature engages in colonization. Even plants, which we do not credit with brains or intelligence, seem to "know" what to do in this respect if they are to survive. They colonize vigorously and aggressively. The variety and ingenuity with which they do so is most fascinating. Although unlike birds and animals, they cannot walk, run or fly, they have devised the most proficient and resourceful means of spreading their seed over the face of the earth.

**Any and Every Means.** The dandelion has tufts on its seeds and engages the wind to scatter its seeds over increasingly wider territory. Some, such as berries, cherries, etc., have an edible fruit around its seed so that it will be eaten by birds and animals and the seed carried to new territory after it passes unharmed through their digestive system. Some plants have runners in their root systems and thereby occupy more and more of the adjoining ground. Some plants, like the caragana, have pods that explode when ripe and scatter the seeds. Some plants, e.g., coconut palms, have floating seeds that will float from mainland to island and from island to island. Some seeds will float down rivers and take root on the banks. Some have burrs that will stick to the coats of animals and be carried far from their origin. There are countless other ways that are most extraordinary in their ingenuity, and some plants will utilize not only one method of expanding, but combine several.

In one way or another, they have the urge to expand their own kind and their own kind only, even at the expense of all their competition in acquiring more ground, more territory. It is their unalterable goal to



colonize in as many new places as they possibly can. Nature tells them that this is what they should do and what they must do.

**Seek New Habitats.** Many times, when a species is transplanted to a new habitat, it does even much better than in its original "native" habitat. For example, when the rabbit was introduced to Australia, where the area was devoid of natural enemies such as wolves, coyotes or foxes, its expansion was almost explosive. When the hyacinth was introduced into the canals and lagoons of Florida in the latter part of the nineteenth century, it sought to expand into every canal it possibly could, and was extremely successful in doing so.

**Highest Duty.** Nature tells every creature that it is not only its highest right to expand and colonize, but that it is also its highest duty.

Every creature obeys this call. Every creature, even the niggers and the mud races pursue this natural urge. Every creature, that is, except the White Race in recent history.

**Early White Man Aggressive Colonizer.** In the past, before its thinking was so poisoned by Jewish propaganda, the White Race was one of the most aggressive proponents of expansion and colonization. At the dawn of history, we find the Phoenicians, who were excellent sailors, establishing colonies in some of the islands of the Mediterranean, the shores of Spain, Africa and other areas. The Greeks, under Alexander the Great, conquered and colonized at a rate and on a scale unknown before. Although it was short-lived and explosive, the ramifications of that short burst of energy remain with us to this very day, as exemplified in such cities as Alexandria, Egypt, and others.

**Romans Supreme.** However, the most meaningful program of expansion in classical history was that accomplished by our proud White forebearers, the Romans, during their thousand-year history. Unfortunately, this noble surge of the White Race collapsed when they fell prey to the same two vicissitudes that are destroying the White Race to this very day—(a) race mixing, and (b) Jewish mind-poisoning in the form of Christianity. The Jew was the prime instigator and promoter of both these poisons. When the Roman civilization collapsed at about 476 A.D., the White Race was plunged into a thousand years of the Dark Ages—a thousand years of ignorance, crime, superstition and poverty.

**New Burst of Energy.** After the Renaissance, in the 13th and 14th Century, the White Man slowly began to shift his thinking from the make-believe world of "spooks-in-the-sky" to the real world. He again began to bestir himself with new ideas and new energy. After Columbus discovered the New World, the White Man exploded into a new burst of energy and colonization: Portugal, and especially Spain, having newly freed itself of the Jewish plague, led the way. Over the next few centuries, the colonization and expansion into Cuba, Mexico, South America, the Philippines and other areas of the world, was nothing short of phenomenal. Lagging behind Spain about a century were the Dutch, the



French and the English, with the latter gradually gaining the leading impetus.

**The British.** What the English nation did in the next three centuries in building the British Empire, is undoubtedly the most outstanding epoch of colonization in the history of the White Race, or any other race, for that matter. The culmination of this program as far as the White Race was concerned, was the founding of the United States of America, albeit as an independent nation outside the realm of the British Empire.

**Poisoned Blood of their Descendents.** There was one tremendously significant difference between the colonization of the Portuguese and Spanish on the one hand, and the Anglo-Saxons, on the other. Whereas, the Spaniards had previously already taken in some mixed blood from Moorish and black African origins, the Anglo-Saxons guarded their White racial heritage. When the Portuguese and Spaniards transplanted to the New World they did so as adventurers and did not bring their women with them. Stupidly and criminally, they poisoned their genes by mixing with the inferior native Indians and the disastrous result can be seen today in the mongrelized inferior breeds that are their ignoble legacy. Poverty, ignorance, revolution and turmoil have marked the history of the Latin American countries to this very day.

**Anglo-Saxons Stayed White.** The Anglo-Saxons, to their eternal credit, did not intermarry with the inferior Indians, but by and large, kept their blood lines White, kept them pure. As a result, the United States, with only 5% of the population of the world (and a large proportion of even that 5% now being the parasitic niggers), nevertheless produces approximately half of all the substance of the world in terms of food and other goodies. We are, however, going to have more to say about the American phenomena in another chapter.

**Destroying our Precious Legacy.** Meanwhile, we look at the world situation today in the last quarter of the twentieth century. We ask ourselves, where is the White Race with its great and glorious legacy going today?

When we ask that question and take a hard, honest look at the answer, the realities send cold shivers up and down our spine.

**Needless Stupidity.** Today, despite the fact that the White Race has all the trump cards in its hands in regard to technological superiority, in terms of a monopoly on the armament of warfare, an overwhelming superiority in food production and every other key factor; despite all these, the position of the White Race is horrible. The White Race is rapidly shrinking and is being mongrelized. In the meantime, the mud races are multiplying like rats, not only all over the world, but right in the midst of the home territory of the White Race itself. **The White Race is on the Road to Extinction.**

The superior is running before the inferior, and the inferior is pursuing—an insane phenomena witnessed nowhere else in Nature. Have



you ever seen a rabbit chasing a coyote?

**White Race now Confused as Hell.** Why is this colossal catastrophe happening to the most brilliant, the most intelligent race on the face of this planet? Because, in the field of race and religion, its thinking is confused and befuddled. In the area of self-preservation, the White Race is more stupid than the weed that grows in your garden.

**No Plan, but had Instinctive Urge.** Admittedly, when in the past the White Race vigorously and spasmodically ventured forth to colonize the four corners of the world, it did this, however, without any conscious program of benefitting the White Race as such. What urge there was, was purely instinctive, without any basic plan or racial purpose. The motives in general were exploitation—commercial, national, or “empire building” as such and no interest was shown as to whether the new territory was polluted by niggers, Indians or other mud people, especially if such inferiors could be utilized and exploited financially as cheap labor. Despite lack of plan, program, or a racial creed, the White Man worked wonders when we consider how he took over North and South America, Australia, India, parts of Africa, and many other vast areas of the world.

**White Race Shrinking and Retreating.** Today, because of Jewish brain affliction, the White Man is no longer colonizing. On the contrary, he is apologizing and retreating on all fronts. The mud races, on the other hand, are multiplying like rats, not only in their native territory, but they are colonizing and overrunning the White Man’s established domain. The mixed mongrels of South America and Mexico are multiplying at an explosive rate, the Chinese are expanding rapidly toward the billion mark, the Hindus are racing towards the billion mark towards the end of the century. The niggers are multiplying like cockroaches and taking over city after city right here in America, a once wonderful country built exclusively by and for the White Race. And the reason these parasites are expanding at an insane rate is solely due to the work, technology and munificent (but stupid) charity of the White Man himself. **We are turning over the fruits of our labor and technology to breed and feed the mud races so they can crowd us off the face of the earth,** so they can more easily turn on us and massacre us as this macabre spectacle nears its finale.

**This Insanity Must Stop.** It is the goal and duty of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to again straighten out the thinking of the White Race regarding its own survival, expansion and advancement. It is our unalterable objective to again set the White Race on the course it pursued over the centuries, **only this time in a planned and deliberate program.**

**Systematic Planned Program.** We must again clear our brains and revert to Nature’s Eternal Laws. We must again resume in a systematic, planned program the policy of colonization that the White Race effectively pursued over the thousands of years. Instead of pursuing such a program in a spasmodic, haphazard manner, we must, from here on out, proceed in a planned, deliberate, systematic program.



That program must be: relentlessly pressing forward, expanding our territory at the expense of the mud races, crowding them into smaller and smaller territory just as we did the Indians in the westward expansion of America, and the Mexicans in moving South and West. We must vigorously and aggressively proceed until over the next few generations the White Race will have occupied all the hospitable and productive land on the face of this planet, every square mile that we consider worthwhile inhabiting.

**Our Right and Duty.** This is the highest right and duty that Nature bestows upon us. **This is the legacy the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR bestows upon those generations who will follow us.**

**Stop The Influx.** Before we can do this we must, first of all, stop the wild influx of free-loading mud races into our midst. Today, under Jewish promotion, the illegal Mexicans are invading the United States by the millions and the government is not lifting a finger to stop them. In fact, I strongly suspect that the Jew-dominated U.S. government is financing and aggressively promoting this influx. We are being invaded by Jamaicans, by Chinese, by Hindus, by Philipinos, by Cubans and by every other scum from all the corners of the globe. Germany has since the war taken into its midst huge numbers of Turks, Asiatics and other aliens. England is being overrun with Hindus, Jamaicans, Pakastanis and other colored scum from many of its former colonies. Even Sweden, which before W.W. II hardly ever saw a nigger, now sees them walking its streets, often in tow of a blonde Swedish female.

In short, colonization, due to the present stupidity of the White Race, is now reversed. The White Man has been run out of India, out of Katanga, out of the Congo, out of most of Africa, and will soon be driven out of Rhodesia and South Africa if our insane attitude continues. Not only that, but we will be overrun and exterminated right here on our home ground in America, and in the countries of Europe, territory the White Man has inhabited for millenia.

**No More Aid to the Enemy.** The Second Step we must take simultaneously with the first, is to cut off all aid—food, money, medicine, technical assistance, whatever, to the mud races, both here at home, and also abroad. No more subsidizing of our enemies ever, period. The White Man must realize that the Jew has led our people into a suicidal trap, has robbed us blind and subsidized the explosive expansion of our enemies at our expense. All foreign and domestic assistance to non-Whites must stop abruptly, period.

**Clear out the Scum.** The Third Step we must take after stopping mud migration into White countries, is to expel those coloreds already here. We must ship the American niggers back to Africa, the Jamaicans back to Jamaica, the Mexicans back to Mexico, the Cubans back to Cuba, the Chinese back to China, the Hindus back to India, etc. The same steps must be taken in England, Sweden, Germany, France, and all the other basically White countries. **We must cleanse our own racial bodies from**



the scum of the mud races.

**Aggressive New Expansion.** The Fourth Step must be one of aggression. We can start by repossessing those beautiful islands in the Caribbean that the White Man discovered, developed, then dragged in the nigger and let them overrun and pollute these beautiful islands. Instead of allowing the Mexican mongrels to keep pushing the racial lines ever further north into Texas, New Mexico, Arizona and California, we must draw a suitable line south of our present border and drive the Mexicans south in successive stages until we have populated that fair territory with members of our own White Race. In so doing we would only be pursuing American policy and tradition where we left off in the war with Mexico of 1846-48.

**Proceed from there: The World.** This is only the start. We will not rest until the entire world is the home of the White Race. The rest of the procedure need not be spelled out. We will know what to do once we get started. We have ample precedence in the building of America or the expansion of the British Empire. **Nor is what we are proposing anything new.** It is merely a return to sanity that was abrogated only in the last forty years.

**100% Racially Clean.** The one feature that will be new is that we, of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, unlike the British Empire, or even in the expansion of America, insist that **those territories we inhabit we keep racially clean: 100% White.** Never again must we fall prey to the suicidal idea that we need (or can use) cheap colored labor. Never, never, never. As far as we **CREATORS** are concerned, in our technical age of electronics and atomic power, the nigger is more obsolete than the horse.

**No Geographic Mixing.** Therefore, a cardinal rule of our religion must be: **Not only will we not tolerate mixing of blood, but we will not tolerate geographic mixing of races either.** As the White Man expands into new territory, that territory must be 100% White with an exact line of demarcation, until such time as that line is again moved forward. And moved forward that line will be, in a planned, systematic program.

**The Creative Way.** To those bleeding hearts (led by the Jews) who scream, "But you can't do that! That is un-Christian! That is genocide!" we calmly reply, "Yes, you're damned right it is un-Christian. But then, fortunately, we are not Christians. We are **CREATORS**. We intend to follow **our own program**, and we will." Not to do so would be genocide of the White Race. We are far more interested in our own survival than see the world overrun with worthless mud races. Actually there is no choice. It is either the White Race or the mud races that are going to inhabit the limited space on this planet. If you are White you had better make up your mind whether you are going to join the White Race in its fight for survival, or you are stupidly going to play the traitor, and allow the White Race to be exterminated.

**Loyalty or Treason—No Middle Ground.** We, of the CHURCH OF



**THE CREATOR**, intend to put every White Racial Comrade in a position where he or she will be forced to take a stand—either for the White Race, or against it—either demonstrate loyalty to the White Race by word, deed and action, or be branded a traitor to it. In our future, there will be no Mr. In-betweens.

We will ruthlessly identify, pursue and prosecute racial traitors. We will hunt them down like mad dogs. They will get their just deserts for their foul treachery—death by hanging.



## THE MAGNIFICENT WHITE RACE

**The White Race an Endangered Species.** To show how upside down and crazy our thinking has become in this day and age, I observed two different newspaper articles in the same Sunday paper. One related to the frenzy that had ensued in building the Tellico dam on the Little Tennessee River. In building the new dam for which 38,000 acres of farmland had been acquired and 50 million dollars spent, it was suddenly discovered by some ecomaniac that this would "endanger" some little known species of a small fish called the snail darter. This species is of no known value, is insignificant in numbers and in fact, this piddling 3 inch fish wasn't even "discovered" until 1973. Yet when some idiot claimed the dam would "endanger" its existence, a number of court suits were instituted, and would you believe? The 100 million dollar dam project was halted in midconstruction by a permanent injunction under the Endangered Species Act.

For three years it remained delayed at a tremendous cost to the American taxpayer. It took a special act of Congress to reactivate it once more.

**One dead clam stopped another dam.** Another article in the same paper tells the story of how the U.S. Corps of Army Engineers shut down a \$281,335 project at Savage, Minnesota when during normal dredging they found one dead clam the size of a squashed tennis ball. It too was identified as an "endangered" species. On the basis of one dead clam, a Malacologist (clam expert) was flown in from Ohio State University. He failed to identify the dead carcass. Divers were nevertheless brought in, but could find no more clams at the dredging site. After continued searching and no clams, the project finally was resumed.

**Unconcerned about Nature's Finest.** Such is the frenzy and the fanaticism the Jewish propaganda machine has stirred up in the minds of the public today regarding the most insignificant species of fish, fowl, clam or whatever, no matter how useless or how meaningless. But when it comes to the survival of Nature's Finest species of all time, the White Race, why, nobody could care less, least of all the White Race itself. This is very strange, since it is the White Race on whom Nature has lavished the grandest gifts of all, whom Nature has carefully nurtured and selected to be supreme on Planet Earth. When the issue is niggers, or Indians, or Eskimos, or Fiji Islanders, the whole Jewish establishment blazes forth into stomach-wrenching compassion, large crocodile tears are shed with massive bleeding of the hearts. The scum not only must be saved, they must be helped, generously subsidized and wet-nursed in order that they



multiply faster to proliferate and contaminate more of the precious territory on this limited Planet Earth, our one and only home.

But the survival of the White Race? Nobody gives a damn.

**Our Cardinal Concern.** Well, we of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** give a damn. We are tremendously concerned. We care about the survival of Nature's Finest to the point of fanaticism. It is the central concern of our religion. We are determined to fight not only for the survival of the White Race, but also for its expansion and its advancement. The very heart of our creed is the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race. We are the White Race and the White Race is the core of our religion.** Can we make it any plainer? Let the Jews and the mud races take note and let the bastards tremble.

**Potential Power of a United White Race.** United and organized the White Race is ten times more powerful **and a thousand times more worth while** than all the parasitic Jews, niggers and mud races in the world combined. **We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR mean to unite, coalesce and organize that awesome power towards a constructive and meaningful purpose, for the benefit of the White Race, and the White Race alone.**



**Why it is of Utmost Importance.** Why is the survival of the White Race so important? To even ask the question seems ridiculous and superfluous. But since so many dumb people, especially White people **have** asked me that question, we will draw a picture for them and explain it as clearly as possible.

1. We have already stated that in the White Race, Nature has invested her greatest talent, her utmost benevolence, nurtured her most loving care to create **the finest species of all time.** No other creature has Nature endowed with as much **intelligence, creativity, productivity, imagination** or more **awareness of the aesthetic values.** No other creature that has ever existed has reached such a high level of understanding of the universe, nor such a powerful ability to reason. There are any number of other faculties in which the White Race is superb, but the above should suffice to give an inkling.

2. The second reason it is important to the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** and every loyal member of the White Race to fight for our survival, is **spelled out by Nature herself.** In each creature, whether it be a mouse or a lion, Nature has implanted a strong urge—meaning **instinct—for its own survival,** and for the expansion of its own species. Why any member of the White Race should suppress this natural urge is hard to understand, and to do so is an abomination against Nature. In fact, to do so is a sign of mental derangement and a wish for self-destruction. Why any member of our race should be highly concerned about the survival of a snail darter, a mud clam, or a whooping crane, or the niggers, and be totally indifferent about the survival of Nature's Finest of which he



himself is a privileged member, can be nothing less than sheer madness.

3. As I have shown in the first part of **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**, it is the **White Race that has produced all civilization** and everything that is **beautiful and worthwhile** in this world. Should the White Race perish, with it would vanish all the benefits and values that our great civilization has produced and with it civilization itself would also be destroyed.

4. Your children and their offspring **can only Survive, Live and Prosper in the Framework of a White Society**. Were we to be engulfed in a world of billions of niggers, Chinese and other mud races, your children, grandchildren and their progeny would not only be doomed to extinction, but what mongrelized bastards did survive would be swallowed up in a horrible mass of clawing, starving humanity. You can get an excellent preview of such a hellish environment by visiting the helplessly putrid starving masses of India, or closer to home, in Haiti. Or, how would you like to have your family live in the middle of Harlem? **How would you like to survive in a United States that consisted of wall to wall niggers? So why allow such a horrible fate to overtake your future progeny?**

\* \* \* \* \*

**Past History.** It now behooves us to take a cursory look at the past history of the White Race, its ups and downs, its great accomplishments and its dismal failures to guard the greatest value on the face of the earth—the purity of its genes. We say a cursory look, since we neither have the space nor the intention of reviewing its full history in these limited pages. I have already done so briefly in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**. We have also briefly explored this subject further in the chapter on the great Roman civilization. Here we want to chart a few of the essentials in order that we can establish our identity, recognize our own value, profit from our mistakes and thereby more competently chart our future.

**Our Future Course.** Charting a future course for the White Race is what this book is all about. It is the essence of our religion. In order to do so, we must first bring the White Race back to reality, back to the eternal Laws of Nature, back to sanity. Our first order of business is to **straighten out the White Man's thinking**.

\* \* \* \* \*

**No Comparison.** We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** will come right out and state an obvious fact: The White Race is so far superior to all the mud races of the world that there is no comparison. We recognize this fact as being obvious for the same reason we can recognize and elephant and a mouse are not equal in size and that the elephant is obviously much larger.

**Inequality of Species.** The much touted “all men are equal” cliché is a



Jew-invented fraud designed to level the White Race down to the level of the niggers and other mud races. Nature herself has decreed all species unequal as is obvious in the differences between the elephant and the mouse just cited. Not only are the species unequal, but individuals in the same species are also unequal. One elephant might be alert, strong, big and healthy. Another might be puny, sickly, weak of mind, and born a defective cripple. The same thing applies to mice, zebras, mountain goats, or walruses. **Inequality is the Rule of Nature, not the Exception.**

**Niggers Lowest.** And so it is also with the human races. In another chapter we clarify this further by looking at the whole primate order—starting with apes and monkeys. But getting back to “humans”, at the lowest scale of the human ladder are the blacks, the niggers and their many variants. We regard them as barely human, but more correctly subhuman or humanoid. When we take a closer look at them in another chapter we will also show what a dire threat they have become to the future survival of the White Race and how this ridiculous situation came about. In between the low end of the ladder and the White Race at the top are various other races, such as the redskin Indians, the mongrelized Hindus of India, the yellow Asiatics, the yellow Semitic Jews, the Polynesians, the semitic Arabs and a host of others. **We classify them all simply as the mud races** as distinguished from the White Race, only the latter occupying the very top pinnacle of the human ladder.

**Superior in all Fields of Endeavor.** To grasp the tremendous superiority of the White Race in all fields of endeavor throughout recorded history, all we have to do is leaf through the pages of any one of a dozen encyclopedias. When we do so, we find the long list of amazing accomplishments are almost exclusively all to the credit of the White Race. This is a fact, an accomplishment nothing short of phenomenal.

**Era of Discovery.** When we look at the field of discovery we find the stalwart Vikings in their sturdy longboats crossing the stormy North Atlantic to Iceland, to Greenland and even the coasts of North America, as far back as 1000 A.D. But it was during the 15th to the 18th centuries, during the “Age of Discovery” that the genius and daring of the White Race flourished most prolifically. It was a White Man named Columbus who re-discovered America and opened wide the gates to White colonization of two great continents. He was followed by a number of daring heroes such as Magellan, who circumnavigated the globe; Captain Cook, who discovered Australia, New Zealand, the Hawaiian Islands and numerous other areas; by Henry Hudson; Jacques Cartier; De Soto; the great outpouring of Spanish conquests of Mexico, Cuba and Peru and most of South America; followed by British, French and Dutch conquest of North America, India, Australia, and parts too numerous to mention.

**Discoverers All White.** Yes, all these discoverers, explorers and conquerors were White Men. It was the White Man who created all civilizations dating back prior to even the great White Egyptian



civilization over 5000 years ago. It was the White man who built and seized the gateways of navigation at Suez and Panama and the St. Lawrence seaways. It was he who spanned the continents with railways and highways. It was the White Man who invented the telephone, the radio, television, computers, rocketry and a million other scientific marvels that make the backward mud races gasp in dumfounded amazement.

**Lead in all fields.** But we have only scratched the surface of the White Man's accomplishments when we mention these highlights. In any other field of endeavor whether it be building cities, producing food, producing housing, clothing or all the other accoutrements of the good life; whether we peruse the fields of language, literature, art, physics, chemistry, mathematics, invention or any of a thousand other endeavors that distinguish civilized man from animals, the White Man is so far ahead of the mud races there is no comparison. As we mentioned previously, all you have to do is peruse at random the pages of any one of dozens of encyclopedias compiled by the White Man.

But, ah, the Jew liberal will argue, these encyclopedias were written by the White Man, therefore slanted. True, they were written by the White Man. If you want to compare them with encyclopedias written exclusively by and for niggers, Indians or Eskimos of **their** accomplishments, be my guest, if there are any such encyclopedias in existence.

If there aren't, why aren't there? The answer is obvious: (a) such mud races accomplished nothing worthwhile to write about, and (b) they are too dumb to compile an encyclopedia.

**Summit of Nature's Scheme.** So let us remember: (a) The White Man is infinitely superior to the mud races (b) The genes of the White Race are **the most precious value on the face of the earth** (c) We should be immensely proud of our racial heritage and our unique place at the summit of Nature's scheme of things and (d) We must learn to look at life and the world as a whole **exclusively from the White Man's point of view**, as we have previously stated loud and clear.



**Dying Species.** Yet, despite its undisputed superiority, today the White Race is a rapidly dying species. It is a highly endangered species. This despite the fact that it is Nature's most unique and successful species of all time. No other species has demonstrated such outstanding genius in terms of intelligence, creativity, and accomplishment as the White Race. No other creature has changed the face of the earth and controlled other species of birds, animals, fish, and yes, even other lower species of mankind, as has the White Race.

**We must alert the White Race.** Yet, despite all its tremendous natural endowments, the White Race is dying and it is too confused to even realize it. It keeps thinking instead of the population explosion of



“mankind”, not realizing that there is a vast and unbridgeable gulf between itself and the inferior mud races of “mankind.” Nor, strangely, does it realize that it is the mud races that are exploding, while the White Race is rapidly shrinking into oblivion, voluntarily committing suicide.

**Overcome with Parasites.** Why is this? Is the White Race not capable of feeding itself? Yes, it can handily feed itself at an affluent level of plentitude and variety never before dreamed of in any era of history, and still have enough surplus to feed a large segment of the parasitic, shiftless mud races.

Can it not defend itself from the rest of the inferior races? Can it not compete against the mud races? The answer to both of these last two questions is an overwhelming yes, it can. But it won't.

**Instinct Dulled.** In asking the above questions we are beginning to put our finger on the White Man's dilemma. The White Race is highly competent to feed itself, multiply, defend itself, expand and inhabit all the good land of this Planet Earth. But for some strange reason, it won't. It won't follow the obvious basic course that Nature has inbred and decreed in every other creature on the face of the earth: to expand and multiply and to take care of its own.

So now we come to **the Key Question.** Why, when it is so extraordinarily capable of being a runaway winner in the struggle for survival, is the White Race failing to do so? Why is it instead feeding and promoting the expansion of its enemies and quietly committing suicide?

**Drugged with Jewitis.** And the answer is quite simple: **the White Race is suffering from a Malignant Disease of the Brain called Jewitis.** It lies on the White Man's brain like a heavy lethargic drug, which he seems either unwilling, or unable, to shake off. It is the result of centuries of massive propaganda and brain manipulating. Those master mind-manipulators of all time, the parasitic Jews, have done their job well. With great skill, dexterity and persistence they have been manipulating the White Man's brains and destiny for thousands of years, going back as far as the Egyptian civilization five thousand years ago.

**Christianity played Major Role.** The modern and most deadly phase began nearly two thousand years ago when the Jews concocted Christianity as a means of destroying their arch enemy, the Romans. Christianity was the springboard, as we shall see. This suicidal disease of the mind is still with us today, as deadly and destructive as ever.

**Dedication.** It is the objective and sacred duty of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** to correct this diabolical situation. It is our holy vow to purge this malignant Jewish cancer from the brain of our precious White Race and banish it forever from the face of the earth. Just as we have the means to free the world of cancer and heart disease so we have the means of purging the Jewish cancer from the brains of our White Racial Comrades. The first and foremost weapon is the widespread dispersion of this book, **THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**, and **NATURE'S ETERNAL**



## RELIGION.

Just as the Jews achieved strength through dispersion, so we must achieve the widespread dispersion of our ideas, of our creed, of our Bible. This you can do right now as you are reading this book. Start right now and become a fanatic White activist. Dedicate yourself to this, the noblest of all causes. Become a miniature distribution center for this book. Remember you have 500 million White Racial Comrades who are potentially willing to join you as soon as you alert them to the cause. Do it—do it now! Start by distributing this basic creed and program—**THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.**



## THE WHITE MAN'S CRIMINAL NEGLIGENCE IN PROTECTING THE SURVIVAL OF HIS OWN KIND

**Obvious Danger.** Consider the following situation: A man, his wife and three children live on the fifth floor of an apartment building. A raging fire is in progress on the second floor of the same apartment building, but not immediately underneath his section of the building. Dense smoke is oozing throughout the building, even into their own apartment. Other tenants are screaming and running to get out. The facts of the fire are plainly visible to the man and his family. Although the elevators are already blocked by the fire there is a fire escape at his end of the building by means of which he and his family could still escape. At this time he could still rescue himself and his family.

**Time is of the Essence.** But the man just sits there nonchalantly like a mesmerized idiot and watches the scene as if he were a mere spectator without any personal stake whatsoever in the tragedy unfolding before his eyes.

**Criminally Irresponsible.** Wouldn't you wonder what in the hell was the matter with such an irresponsible clown? Wouldn't you say that he was criminally negligent in not lifting a finger to save his family and himself from almost certain death and destruction in a horrible holocaust?

**Look around you.** Well, my dear White Racial Comrade, take another look at yourself and the world around you. Your family, yourself and your future progeny are **doomed to almost certain destruction in a rising tide of hostile mud races** that are bent on our extinction unless we wake up, change our idiotic attitude about race, and spring into action! Now! Not in the next generation, not in 20 years, not in 10 years. Now!

The evidence around us is so abundant, so clear, so convincing, that only a mesmerized moron could ignore it.

**Irrevocably Committed.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are totally and irrevocably concerned with **the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race**. At this juncture in history, let us first of all consider the survival of the White Race, for if the White Race is not going to be around any more in another generation or two, all other considerations of expansion, advancement, genetic improvement, are meaningless. **Survival comes first. Without survival any future plans are an exercise in futility.**

What are the prospects of our survival in a world exploding in a flood tide of degenerate but aggressive, hostile mud races? When we ponder this question in the face of reality, in the face of today's events, a



terribly horrifying, frustrating realization must grip the soul of every, thinking, informed White Man or Woman.

**Terrible Reality.** The irrefutable facts of 20th century history are these: Whereas in 1920 the White Race not only constituted approximately 33% of the population on this planet, today in the late 1970's that percentage has shrunk to an alarmingly small minority of less than 8%. The White Man's control has been broken and he has ignominiously (and voluntarily) retreated from the sub-continent of India. As the British retreated from India, so the Belgians retreated from the African Congo, so the Portuguese retreated from Angola, so the French retreated from Algeria, and what was formerly French Indo-China. This by no means completes the White Man's retreat from his colonial possessions built up over the many centuries. But it tells an alarming story, the end of which is not even yet in sight.

**Retreat on Home Territory.** Even more alarming is the shameful retreat the White Man is condoning on his own home territory. That once proud citadel of the British Empire, England, (once called Great Britain) is being invaded by Haitians, Pakastanis, Hindus, and several other diverse miscreants of the mud races. Holland is invaded by Moluccans who repeatedly stage outbursts of mass kidnappings, killings and multiple other crimes. Germany is heavily infested with mud-colored Turks and other base creatures from outside. France is experiencing a reverse colonization of brown Algerians. Even Canadian cities like Toronto are experiencing a heavy influx of black niggers from the United States itself, the last bastion of White power, the last hope for the salvation of the White Race. Haitians, Porto Ricans, Cubans, Mexicans, Vietnamese, Pakistanis, Chinese—all are flooding into formerly White countries.

**America Jew's Target.** It is because it is the last and most significant power base of the White Race that the United States is under especially heavy attack by the Jews. It is here that the Jewish drive for integration is at its most ferocious peak of intensity. The Jew full well realizes that **it is here that he must break the back of White resistance** to his program of mongrelization. If he does not, he also knows full well that **it is here in the United States that his whole precarious conspiracy might well blow up in his face.** The Jew knows also that it is here in the United States that the movement will spawn like a hurricane and come to the rescue of the White Race in the rest of the world. Therefore it is here in this welfare state that the nigger is breeding most rapidly, that the Mexican half-caste Indians are invading and breeding by the millions without resistance and that has now become the open magnet of all the scum races of the world.



**Suicidal Insanity.** Let us search our innermost souls and ask ourselves, why does the White Man of today react in a completely unnatural way to a mortal threat to his survival? The fact screams to high



heaven that he is reacting in a completely suicidal manner. All living things, from the lowest creature to the highest, instinctively and invariably react in a way to defend themselves and their kind. They always kill, disable, or retreat from, if at all possible, the source of any threat to their existence (known as the **fight or flight** reaction). Herd or gregarious creatures, of which the White Man is one, fight and die, or retreat in mass, to defend or protect themselves from danger. **The present White Man is doing none of these.** He not only doesn't fight, he doesn't even try to retreat or separate himself from mortal danger. Instead he embraces and tries to love and subsidize that which means his own destruction. He unconsciously practices the Christian doctrine of "love your enemy" to an extent that his more fanatic religious forbearers of the Middle Ages never even dreamed of.

**Survival at all costs.** The theme song of every living creature is **survival of its kind at all costs.** What is the present White Man's theme song? It is the very reverse of every healthy instinct inbred in every one of Nature's other creatures. The White Race, the ultimate flower in Nature's evolutionary scale, in Nature's whole creation, has strangely foresaken Nature's cardinal law of survival at all costs for an insane feeling of guilt, for an unconscious death wish. Why?

**Jewish Poison on the Brain.** In the next few pages we are going to see why. We will find they all add up to one major poison in our midst—the Jewish influence. We will take a look at some of the Jewish propaganda that this diabolical alien network slops daily on the White Man's brain. It all started with Jewish Christianity.



The White Man's destruction is being accomplished by the following ways. Keep in mind, the Jews want to reduce, adulterate and finally destroy the White Man's genes.

### **Jewish Program For Mongrelization**

1. **Fratricidal wars between White Nations.** This, as we know, has been going on relentlessly and with a vengeance since the Jews brought about the collapse of the great (White) Roman civilization. To cite a few: The Hundred Years War between the English and the French; The Thirty Years War (1618-48) involving most of the leading White nations of Europe, but particularly devastating to the rising German peoples; The Napoleonic Wars (20 years); The (American) Civil War; Wars between Germany and Austria; World War I; World War II; and countless others too numerous to mention.

All these wars drastically reduced the size of the gene pool of the White Race in relation to the mud races of the rest of the world. They did more: by killing off the best, it lowered the quality of the gene pool that remained.

2. By instigating high-casualty no-win wars against non-Whites,



such as the Korean War and the Vietnam War the Jews achieved high losses to the White Race at a cheap price to the mud races. There were **many further secondary losses to the White Race** such as delayed marriages; a disruption of the White Man in his education or the establishment of his career at a critical stage in his young life; crippling and disabling of probably seven times as many as were killed outright; wrecking the lives of many of the young men by having contracted the dope habit while in the army; meanwhile many others contracted venereal disease, or jungle viruses while in Asia; some service men contracted marriages with Asiatics, thereby poisoning the genes of their future offspring.

3. By the same token, the Jewish propaganda **promotion of mixed marriages** in the U.S. is achieving even more devastating results in the U.S. homeland itself. Relentlessly, by sheer force of massive, overwhelming propaganda the Jew is bending the White Man's thinking towards accepting, condoning and entering into mixed marriages. It is the Jews' fanatic and unswerving goal to poison the White Man's genes by not only pumping the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America, but committing similar atrocities in all other White countries, whether they be England, Sweden, France, Holland or whatever. Not only out and out niggers are being utilized for this heinous purpose, but all available mud races that can be transported, be they Moluccans (in Holland), Turks (in Germany), Pakastanis, Hindus, Jamaicans and every other variety of miscreant (in England). Everywhere the Jew is pushing the poison of alien hordes not only into the White Man's breeding grounds but promoting mixed marriages as well.

4. **The Suicidal Propaganda of Z.P.G. (Zero Population Growth).** It is alarmingly true there is now a population explosion such as the world has never before seen. But tragically the White Race is not participating in it, although this is never pointed out. On the contrary, **the White Man's numbers are shrinking**, but he is not aware of it. Thanks to Jewish propaganda he is, on the contrary, **imbued with a guilt complex** about the "world's population explosion." This leaves the thinking of White couples highly vulnerable to Jewish propaganda. As a result of this unfounded guilt complex, many White couples decide to have one, or two, or no children. On the other hand, such propaganda about Z.P.G. has absolutely no effect on the niggers and the mud races. As long as the White Man provides the food and welfare, these animals will breed like rats, without a worry in the world regarding the "population explosion." Ironically it is only the White Race who is smitten by pangs of conscience, and the treacherous Jew, in pouring on the propaganda, is only too well aware of this fact.

5. This brings us to **the economic strategy** employed by the Jews in shrinking the White population and rapid expansion of the mud races. Whereas only the White Race is proficient in producing food, the mud races in Africa, India, and elsewhere in the past were stymied in their



population growth by just simple outright starvation—the inability to produce enough food. But now by means of the White Man's ability to produce huge quantities of food and the White Man's generous (read stupid) largesse of supplying the scum of the world, we not only have a population explosion of niggers in the U.S., but a population explosion of all the other mud races of the world. All this, as we said, thanks to the White Man's ability and suicidal generosity, (the latter cleverly directed by the impetus of Jewish propaganda and manipulation).

**6. The White Man's Suicidal Religion.** If there is one erroneous idea that set in motion all the other suicidal ideas the White Man now nurtures, it is the "spooks in the sky" swindle that the Jew foisted on the White Man nearly 2000 years ago.

**The Solution—Become an Activist.** What is the solution to the White Man's rapidly accelerating slide into extinction and oblivion? The remedy is really simple as hell. We must enlist every White Racial Comrade to become an activist for the survival, expansion and advancement of our race. We must make it crystal clear that they are either for the White Race or against it. We must make it clear that anyone who refuses to participate in the crucial fight for survival will be regarded as a traitor to his or her race. By doing absolutely nothing they are an accomplice and an accessory to the crime the Jews are perpetrating on the White Race.

**Not Easy, But Simple.** I didn't say it was easy. But I said it was simple, and it is as simple as that. The White Race must resurrect its powerful instinctive will to live and back it up with all the strength and courage at its disposal. This means you must become totally involved in this battle.

**We Need You.** It is the goal and purpose of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to resurrect the will of the great White Race, to unite and polarize the awesome might of our unique and glorious race for its own survival, expansion and advancement. For this sacred cause we need you and millions more like you to become involved to become an activist now! Help build the mighty White racial movement until it engulfs the world! The first step you can take is to become a zealous distributor of this, the White Man's Bible and wake up your fellow racial kinsmen. Become a miniature distribution center. Remember, we need ten million copies dispersed as soon as possible.



## THE WILL TO LIVE

### THE UNDERLYING BASIS OF ALL LIFE

**Instinctive in Each Creature.** Nature does not for long keep any species on its payroll whose will to live falters. Inbred in each species is the will to survive, the will to live, the urge to reproduce and extend itself by perpetuating its own kind. True, in each generation of any species, there might be those individuals in whom this basic urge is weak or totally lacking. But Nature does not play games and tolerate such deviants for long. They are the end of their line, and their weakness will not be perpetuated.

**Our Ancestors were Winners.** I am proud to boast that of the millions of ancestors I have, each and every one of them without a single exception, not only had the strength and the aggressiveness to struggle to maturity, but every one of them reproduced offspring that was strong enough, healthy enough to also grow to maturity and again reproduce. This endless chain in my ancestry remains unbroken for millions of years. What a tremendous accomplishment!

You too can make that proud boast. Are you measuring up to the standards that your ancestors have firmly established over the millions of years of life on this planet? Millions of White young couples are not measuring up. Some of them are unable to reproduce. Many more have deliberately shunted aside Nature's most basic urge—to extend and expand their own kind through their children.

**Our Instincts Tampered.** Why have these White couples shunted aside this most sacred and basic urge that was faithfully and immutably followed by 100% of their millions of antecedents? There might be any number of trivial reasons, but the most overwhelming reason is that their instincts and their brains have been tampered with by Jewish propaganda, drugs, chemical poisons and other Jewish manipulations. As a result the White Race, the most precious value on the face of the earth, is not only on the decline, but on its way to extinction. The White Race did not come to this sorry situation by natural means, but through the aborted processes of a parasite, namely the perfidious Jew, preying on its nervous system.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Dying Species.** Though all creatures and all species that exist have an inherent urge to live, reproduce and expand, that urge is by no means equally strong amongst those millions of species. The Whooping Crane is one species whose will and means is extremely weak. There are only 50 of them alive today, and this pitiful handful is only alive because man is wet-nursing and nurturing them, artificially giving them every



opportunity and encouragement to survive, reproduce and expand. It is a losing battle. The Whooping Crane will die out and become extinct. Why? Because its will to live and reproduce is weak. The Golden Eagle, a noble bird indeed, still numbers in the tens of thousands, but despite it being a great hunter, keen of eye, strong of wing, and noble of mien, it too is declining and is an endangered species, as is the noble White Race.

**Survivors.** On the positive side there are many creatures that have received no protection or helping hand from man, that nevertheless survive and thrive in the face of all adversity. One example is the cockroach, which despite pesticides and poisons has survived and easily held its own. This it has done for nearly three hundred million years, with very little basic changes in its inherent design. What a record of longevity for any species! Mosquitoes survive and multiply easily, despite all our scientific attempts to exterminate them. In fact, man has been the primary cause of the extinction of numerous species of mammals and birds, most of them without deliberately intending their demise. However, of the estimated 10 million species of insects, man has not been able to successfully exterminate a single species, despite billions of dollars spent in trying to do so.

**Fierce Competition.** Nevertheless, there are numerous species of animal and bird life that cannot cope with the fierce competition on this planet and are "phasing out" in our era. A dramatic example of a formerly extremely successful species that numbered in the billions a few hundred years ago is the passenger pigeon. By the end of the nineteenth century it was extinct for all practical purposes, the last relic dying in a zoo in 1918. Many other species can't cut the mustard and are dying out in our generation. Many more will do so in the next generation.

The critical factor that makes the difference is the **fierce, tenacious will to live, to survive, to reproduce and to multiply.**



**The Rat—A Fierce Survivor.** The rat is a most reprehensible and destructive pest, from our point of view. Around the world rats and their abundant parasites (lice, fleas, etc.) will spread at least twenty kinds of disease, from typhus to trichinosis to deadly Lassa fever. In Asia, Africa and the Americas, people will die of plague, the dreaded Black Death that destroyed no less than a quarter of the population of medieval Europe. The rat and its parasites are, and were, the prime carriers even then.

**Voracious Destroyer.** In a world haunted by threats of famine, rats will destroy approximately one fifth of all food crops planted. In India alone (partly due to ignorance, and the superstition that rats are holy) rats will deprive that perpetually hungry and starving people of enough grain each year to fill a freight train 3000 miles long. In the United States, which has numerous rat extermination programs, rats will destroy perhaps a billion dollars worth of property, excluding innumerable "fires of undetermined origin" they cause by gnawing insulation from electrical



wiring.

**Extremely Successful Mammal.** As much as we may detest the rat, yet we have to admit it is a most remarkable creature. When we speak of rats, we are dealing with the most numerous and successful mammals on the face of the earth, excepting perhaps mankind itself.

Unfortunately for us, the rats' success is almost invariably at our expense, just as the success of the parasitic Jew is always at the expense of the White Race.

The rat undoubtedly is one of the most tenacious mammals in existence. Its will to survive, live and multiply is developed to the extreme limit. Like man, the rat is a generalized animal, not specialized like the anteater.

It is highly adaptable, ingenious in its methods of survival, and can live anywhere from the crown of a Pacific island coconut palm to the attics of northern Norway.

**Commensal to Man.** Despite the poisons, and rodenticides, traps, snares and cats that man has foisted on it since the days of ancient Egypt in a campaign of extermination, the rat has successfully survived them all. It thrives and multiplies as never before. In fact, of the hundreds of species of the rodent, the four most abundant species thrive on the expansion of mankind and are described as "commensal," meaning literally they share our table. The more man multiplies, the more food he produces (and especially garbage), the more these "commensal" rats thrive.

**Tough Creature.** To illustrate how tough and resilient rats are, the average rat can wriggle through a hole no larger than a quarter; scale a brick wall as though it had rungs; swim a half mile or tread water for three days; gnaw through lead pipes and cinder blocks with chisel teeth that exert an incredible pressure of 24,000 pounds per square inch; survive being flushed down a toilet, and enter your house by the same route; plummet five stories to the ground and scurry off unharmed.

**Fertility Rate Extremely High.** Adaptable, resilient and self reliant as the rat is, its greatest weapon for survival is its outstanding fertility. A single pair could have as many as 15,000 descendants in a years' life span. The Lesser Bandicoot, the species that plunders India's grain warehouses, is an example of such extreme fecundity. The female can begin bearing young at two months, and produce seven "pups" every month thereafter. With that kind of multiplication factor, no wonder that in several tropical nations rat populations will suddenly explode, and rodent hordes will devastate the land.

**Ability to Adapt.** Not only is the rat highly versatile, but because of the rapid succession of generations it also has the extraordinary ability to adapt genetically. Having been subject to poisoning for thousands of years, some species have developed a high genetic resistance to poison, some capable of withstanding a hundred times the amount that would kill



a normal rat.

**Survived Atomic Blasts.** During the period following World War II, as we know, the United States carried out atomic bomb tests in the Eniwetok Atoll. Huge craters were gouged out, all vegetation was flattened, and the atolls were engulfed with mammoth waves. With each blast lethal radiation spread beneath the mushroom clouds. One of the worst hit was the small islet of Engebi, on which among other flora and fauna, lived our subject, the rat.

A few years after the holocaust, biologists visited Engebi. They found radioactive substances in plant life, reef fishes, and in the soil itself. Had the rat perished? Indeed it had not. The island abounded with rats. Nor were they maimed or genetically deformed creatures, but robust rodents so in tune with their environment that their life spans were actually longer than average. That is real genetic adaptation.



**Lessons We Can Learn.** We can learn a number of valuable lessons from the rat, if we are willing to learn.

1. The rat population would never have survived if first of all the rat was not endowed with a super-abundant **Will to Live, to survive, to reproduce** and to improve its capability of surviving.

2. Some of the key factors in this ability are the rat's **high fertility rate and its adaptability.**

3. **Nature plays no favorites** as to "good guys" or "bad guys" and those we deem "bad" are given an equal opportunity to survive, expand and multiply, whether they be rats, parasites or disease germs.

4. The only "favorites" Nature plays is in the endowment of inherent qualities. **What each creature does with them from there on out, is strictly up to the intensity of its will to live.**

In the next chapter let us examine what it is that the White Race lacks and what it must have in order to re-kindle its fierce will to live, to survive, to expand and to climb to glorious new heights far beyond that attained by any of our illustrious ancestors.



## GOAL AND SOUL

**Basic Requirements.** In order to survive, whether it be an individual or race, there are two prerequisites they must have: (a) they must have a purpose and program; and, (b) they must have the energy, zeal, motivation to pursue that purpose. The two go together in order to sustain and perpetuate a viable organism.

In translating this into terms meaningful to the White Race, we can summarize these forces as **goal** and **soul**. Without them, our race cannot and will not survive.

**Today's White Race floundering.** Today, the White Race has neither. It has no purpose or racial goals, nor does it have a racial soul. It is floundering aimlessly toward self-destruction and oblivion. Not only does the White Race not realize its unique and outstanding worth, it **doesn't even recognize that it exists as an entity**. That **Nature's finest**, its most intelligent and creative creation should be so devoid in these most basic of essentials, is a crime against Nature itself. No creature survives for long in defiance of Nature's laws. Those who temporarily do so are punished by her inexorable laws. Extinction and oblivion is the fate of those so foolish as to try.

**Unlimited Potential.** What we of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** are much more interested in than anything the White Race has performed in the past is **the tremendous potential of the White Race of the future**, once it becomes consciously aware of this explosive potential.

The future potential of the White Race is, or can be so tremendous, so glorious that it defies the imagination. Yet today, tragically, the White Race is on its dismal path to extinction and oblivion. It is the purpose of this book to change that tragic but avoidable course. It is the goal of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**, through its dynamic new religion, **CREATIVITY**, to **Awaken this great Slumbering Giant, to revitalize its inner soul and to give the White Race Goal and Purpose**. In fact, that goal and purpose are of such dizzying heights that it will take future generations to fully appreciate the true purpose of our religion.

**Soul of the White Race.** But first of all, let us make clear what we mean by soul. We do not mean some ephemeral ghost that flits in and out of human bodies. In fact, we of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**, do not believe in ghosts at all, or in any other form of the supernatural, whether they be spirits, gremlins, demons, hobgoblins, or whatever. When we talk of the soul of the White Race, we are talking about the innate, inborn inner feelings, desires, aspirations, qualities, preferences, characteristics that belong to the White Race and the White Race alone.



For example, it is characteristic of the White Race to be creative, to explore, to build, to organize, to pursue knowledge and learning, to create civilization, to establish empires, to desire and institute law and order, to have a sense of fair play, to enjoy and appreciate beauty, to create beauty in the form of art, music, architecture, and many other manifestations. Niggers, on the other hand, are innately devoid of any of these, and have more the brute soul of a dumb animal.

**Inner Urge imbedded in Genes.** There are many other innate attributes that are inherently characteristic of the White Race. **These characteristics are imbedded in its very genes and passed on from generation to generation as long as the race remains uncontaminated.**

It is this Inner Urge that we, of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, define as our soul.

**Expressed in Religion.** Usually, the soul of a race is manifestly expressed in its religion. Unfortunately, this is not true of the White Man's past religion, Christianity, which was foisted on him by a hostile alien race, an Asiatic Semitic race. We will have a great deal more to say about this later.

**Goal and Energy.** In this chapter, we want to lay down the ground rules: without a goal and program nothing is accomplished. Without the energy, the urge, the motivation, nothing is accomplished, even though we have our goals established. The two must go together: a worthwhile goal; and the energy, drive and motivation to accomplish that goal.

**Parasitic Jews survived because of their religion.** The most outstanding example of a race where the goals, purpose, soul and religion have been functioning in almost total blend is that of the arch-enemy of the White Race. The Jewish race, over the last several thousand years, has been frantically striving in unison to accrue unto itself all the wealth and riches of this world; to destroy, to down-breed and enslave all the other peoples of this planet and convert them into subservient slaves to do their bidding. They have been fanatically loyal to their race, they have been extremely aggressive in pursuit of their goal, and zealously persistent in adhering to their religion. Their soul is that of a parasite, living on the backs of other people, and their religion, Judaism, was tailor-made for the successful aggression of a parasitic race.

**Unswerving Goal of the Jews.** As a result, the Jews, although never building a country or a civilization of their own, have, over the last five thousand years, neared the pinnacle of their ultimate goal: the control and enslavement of all the people on this planet earth. How they did so makes a gruesome, but fascinating story. We will have much more to say about this story in later chapters.

**We need no others.** We want to point out here that the White Man, in contrast to the Jew, is the most creative, productive and intelligent creature that Nature has ever produced. Unlike the Jew, the White Race does not need any other race to help it flourish.



In short, the White Man has all the wonderful attributes in order to flourish, to achieve unimaginable new heights in all fields of civilization and to forever improve his own genetic excellence. He has them all—except what this chapter is all about—**goal and soul**. This is an unnatural situation, and only a temporary one, **a situation we are determined to remedy**.

**Finding our Racial Soul.** By helping the White Man find his own racial soul, by giving the White Race a religion in harmony with its inherent Natural urge, to spell out the natural goals and programs as set forth by Nature herself—this is the great purpose of this book.

In summary of this chapter, we explicitly spell out in one short phrase what Nature's goal for the White Race basically is and must be for all time: **the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of its Own Kind—the White Race**.

**That is what CREATIVITY is all about.**



## WE HAVE THE GENES

**This Unique Planet Earth.** When we survey the development of life on this Planet Earth over the last 3.7 billion years, more or less, we can't help but be astounded at its strange and unrelenting progress, slow as it was. In fact, it is most amazing that starting with a simple one-celled animal in the seas, life developed at all. If we were to search the whole universe, travelling at the speed of our rockets to the moon, it would take us billions of years, undoubtedly, before we would find another planet as hospitable to life as this Planet Earth, if any such exists at all.

So let us realize one astounding fact: **to be part of the life on this Planet Earth is a most unique phenomenon**, the likes of which neither we, nor any of our future progeny are likely to ever see elsewhere.

**Competition for Survival.** But even more amazing is how, once life began in the far distant and murky past, how that one-celled amoeba then began, through the process of evolution, slowly, ever so slowly, to evolve and diversify into millions of variations, each species and subspecies attempting to upgrade itself, in order to be better able to fight the battle for survival. In this keen competition not all succeeded, and millions of species in the past, as they lost that battle, perished on the scrap heap of evolution.

**Civilization a Recent Phenomenon.** One of the broad species that has survived (so far) is mankind. As we look back into our relatively recent ancestry of the primates, the modern White man is of comparatively recent vintage dating back only perhaps 40,000 or 50,000 years. Civilization itself can be regarded as no older than 10,000, (depending on where we draw the line). Compare this with the hey-day of the mighty dinosaur, which flourished 50 to 100 million years ago, and you can see why we say recent.

**Our Only Concern.** When in this discourse we speak of modern man, we are speaking only of the White Race. We are not concerned with niggers, hottentots, aborigines nor their lower cousins in the primate group such as monkeys, chimpanzees or gorillas. **We are only interested in the White Race.** It was in the White Race that Nature reached its highest pinnacle of evolutionary development over the last 3.7 billion years. Never in all those billions of years of life on this planet has Nature ever developed a creature as intelligent, as productive, as creative, as conscious of its existence, as when Nature created the White Race.

Let us never forget this overwhelmingly astounding fact.

After blundering along into millions of different channels; after millions of species that have come and gone; after hit and miss, trial and error, all our lowly ancestors starting with the one-celled amoeba, Nature



finally produced the amazing White Race. This, in barely the last instant of time, if we reckon time in terms of the geological yardstick.

**Genes our Blueprint.** The blueprint for the White Race is spelled out in our genes. This blueprint evolved slowly, ever so slowly, through the process of selection, the process of elimination and survival of the fittest. The fortunate results are not something any other species or sub-species can copy, or duplicate, or manufacture, or devise or steal. That blueprint is ours—to keep, to defend, to propagate and to elevate and upgrade to even greater heights in future generations.

**We have the Great Prize.** The blueprint is in our genes. It is locked in our genes. Let us never forget this. Not in billions of years has Nature handed any other creature such a sublime prize as the White Race now possesses. Not in a billion billion billion miles in any direction from our little Planet Earth would you likely find another such prize. Perhaps nowhere in the whole universe could we find another duplication. Think about it. How tremendous!

**Prize Highly Perishable.** Now we come to the crucial question. Such a high prize, it seems, is also extremely perishable and easily lost in the fierce competition for survival on this planet. When Nature handed us this outstanding prize (the epitome of the universe) she did not, however, give us any guarantee whatsoever that we would keep it forever, or survive for long. Nature did not even give us a guarantee that we would last as long as the dumb species of shark, which has survived for 250 million years, or the small brained dinosaur, now long extinct, but which did have a life span of at least 75 million years. She did not even guarantee us the next million years, or thousand years or even the next generation. The suicidal way the White Race is deporting itself in this last half of the 20th century it is extremely doubtful that it will survive intact for another few generations, at most.

**Now in Jeopardy.** This despite the fact we are the most successful mammal in the history of evolution. Never has any mammal so successfully dominated the surface of the globe, nor had in its power the control, expansion or extinction of almost all other creatures. Yet, despite all these overwhelming advantages, the life of the White Race itself is now indeed in dire jeopardy.

**Expansion of mud races subsidized by the White Race.** The dire peril we find ourselves in is one which we ourselves have helped our most vicious enemies to forge. Let us speak plainly. The most deadly threat the White Race faces is the tremendous expansion of the mud races led by the arch enemy—the treacherous Jew. That ominous population explosion which is now taking place is not being shared by the White Race. On the contrary, whereas the mud races are expanding like a swarm of locusts, the White Race itself is steadily shrinking. Why are the mud races expanding at such an explosive rate? Why? Because of (a) the White Man's ever advancing technology and abilities to charitably produce food for the ever increasing hostile hordes, (b) the White Man's stupid



Christian ethic of **subsidizing these ominous hordes**, and (c) **the White Man's failure to realize his own unique worth**, as we have outlined in the first part of this chapter.

**Back to Reality.** So let us come to our senses before it is too late. This is the goal and overwhelming objective of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**: to bring the White Race to its senses, **to arouse the White Race** to fight for its survival; **to organize it; to give it goal and purpose**—so that this supreme marvel of Nature will live on for millions of years, and become greater, finer and more superb as each generation passes.

**Our Potential.** In order to do so we must first of all realize how far we have come; our unique place in this universe and in Nature's scheme of things; the dizzy heights we have already reached, and how, with our present technology and intelligence we can swiftly and deliberately climb even faster and higher than any of our ancestors ever dreamed of. We can not only become finer and greater in our accomplishments, but we can now become supermen, physically, mentally and spiritually. This is really the crux of our position: it is not so much what we are today, **but what we could easily and readily become** with our present day knowledge. The choice is ours and **the way is open**.

In realizing our own worth we must also take a candid inventory of our strengths and weaknesses.

**Our Weakness.** Let us briefly list our weaknesses again (we have done so repeatedly in this book). It is our alarming blindness to realize our unique worth and distinction that separates us from the Jews, niggers and other mud races. Add to this our blind willingness and idiotic zeal to aid and **subsidize our enemies**, our profligate tendency to deliberately throw away our own tremendous advantages in favor of our enemies, all in the name of charity and fair play, and we find ourselves in the most precarious position of extinction we have been in since the beginning of evolutionary history.

**The Solution.** None of this need be. Nor is our position (at this time) irreversible. We must realize the following assets we still possess even now:

1. There are still more than 500 million of us on this planet, (depending on what criteria we use in drawing the line.)
2. We are innately **the most Intelligent and Resourceful Race of people**, and the greatest fighters, the world has ever known.
3. Unlike the Jews, who are innately parasites, **we are extremely Self-Sufficient**. Unlike the niggers and other mud races, we are incomparably capable of producing more than sufficient food for our own needs, as well as clothing, shelter and other material comforts. In short, whereas the Jews, niggers and mud races need us to survive, we, the White Race are extremely self-sufficient, and need no one else. In fact, we would fare a thousand times better if we were rid of all the billions of parasites that are now sucking the life and sustenance from our work, productivity and



intelligence.

**Clear the cobwebs! So in conclusion, dear White Racial Comrades, let us arise! Let us clear the cobwebs from our brains! Let us organize. Let us awaken our slumbering brothers and sisters and forge the White Race into a mighty fighting force so that we can realize the brilliant future that Nature destined for us in the first place. We and we alone have the genes. It is our sacred duty to protect our gene pool, to expand it, and upgrade it in each succeeding generation.**

This is our creed and the program. This is the purpose for which the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** was organized in the first place. Let us march forward!



## PROTECTING OUR GENE POOL

**Our Primary Goal.** In our creed we have stated repeatedly that the central goal of CREATIVITY is the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race**. We have talked about the White Race, about our precious blood lines, and how we consider the White Race as the most priceless value on the face of the earth.

**Genes Priceless.** What is really central to all this is the key word: **GENES**. It is our genes that are most precious. It is the genes of the White Race that are in danger of being exterminated from the face of the earth. It is our collective **Gene Pool** that the Jew is relentlessly trying to diminish in both quantity and quality, and finally destroy forever. It is the impassioned resolve of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** to prevent this horrible catastrophe from ever happening. Indeed, it is our major destiny to turn the tables on our destroyer, to render him harmless and **make damn sure that neither the Jew nor any of the other mud races will ever again be in a position to threaten the Gene Pool of the White Race.**

**Potential Even Greater.** In the blueprint of your genes is represented more clearly what you really are than the one physical version of yourself that evolved into reality. This is so for a number of reasons. What you are may not necessarily represent the full potential of what you could have been. There might have been unfavorable conditions due to radiation, drugs, lack of proper nutrition, etc., during the nine months before you were born and were still in the fetus stage. There might have been unfavorable conditions that warped or stunted or prevented your proper development after you were born. You might have been through some harrowing war experiences, been reduced to a nervous wreck, or lost an arm, or a leg, or an eye, or been permanently crippled in some other form.

Without necessarily going through experiences as drastic as cited above, any way you look at it, the average person through accident of environment, improper nutrition, or other factors, is usually less than the potential of his or her genes.

**Genes Tenacious.** Nevertheless, through all the stringencies of war, famine, fire and flood, bad nutrition, careless abuse of our minds and bodies, and the general rigors of living, our genes generally come through more or less unscathed and intact. By this by no means do I mean to imply that our genes can't be damaged. They certainly can, and at no time in our history have they been more viciously assaulted through radiation exposure, LSD and other strange and dangerous drugs and other abuses that are prone to our technical age. But still, despite all the ravages of assault and modern technology, our genes continue to perpetuate an ideal



blueprint of ourselves for the reproduction of future generations.

**Sum Total of our Ancestry.** Not only do our genes represent what we are, but in an extremely small package they represent the sum total of all the thousands of characteristics of the thousands, yes millions, of our ancestors who have lived before us, and only because of whom we are living today. Even the most complicated computer today would be hard put compressing so many thousands of characteristics of millions of different individuals and neatly putting them together into a tidy little miniature package such as our genes. When we consider that each cell in our body has a complete set of genes that are a duplicate blueprint of us and that the average adult body contains approximately one hundred trillion cells, we can not help but marvel at what a wonderful system Nature has designed. We do not mean to go into a biological treatise of chromosomes, genes and cells and the marvelous design inherent in them, since we have already dealt briefly with this fascinating subject in a former chapter.

**Collective Gene Pool.** What we are here interested in more specifically in this chapter is our collective gene pool, the total gene pool of the unique and incomparable White Race. When we speak of the most precious value on the face of the earth we are talking about the collective gene pool of our race. This we must guard, defend and protect above all else. It is irreplaceable, and once gone, can never again be restored.

**Gene Pool Endangered.** Although they are not all of the same quality, there are still five hundred million people, more or less, that carry the genes of the White Race in their chromosomes. With such a vast pool, you would think that our gene pool would be safe to carry forward our unique characteristics into all eternity. Nothing could be further from the truth. The bitter fact of life is that the gene pool of the White Race is now under heavy assault from all angles—outright shrinkage, pollution, dilution, and out and out degeneration, as we have pointed out in our chapter on genetics.

**Fittest not necessarily survivors.** Unfortunately, in Nature, it is not necessarily the “fittest” that survive, or the best, rather it is those species and individuals of species that are **most fitted to survive**. Certainly by our standards neither the cock-roach nor the shark can be considered as intelligent, creative, productive, aesthetic, or any one of dozens of other criteria by which we would judge a creature to be “best.” Yet they have survived in their basic form for hundreds of millions of years, no mean feat of accomplishment by any standard.

**Next two generations critical.** Similarly it is among the races of mankind. The White Race, though it is superior in intelligence, creativity, productivity, in creating civilizations and many other great and remarkable aspects, still it has no insurance whatsoever that it will survive for the next hundred years, much less the next million years. In fact, it is questionable if we will survive the next two generations. And therein lies



the great tragedy of the White Race.

**Tragedy of the Romans.** When in a previous chapter we looked at the history of the great Roman people of two thousand years ago, we found they had all the characteristics of a unique and remarkable race that should have lived forever. They were highly intelligent, creative, constructive, brave, aggressive, logical, practical, great builders, organizers and law givers, not to mention their matchless competence in the art of warfare. They were truly a unique and gifted people, both physically and spiritually. Yet by the end of the First Century A.D. when Rome was at her peak, the Romans, themselves were all but extinct. The race that had built the greatest civilization and the greatest empire themselves disappeared from the scene. Why? Because the very people who had built up the finest gene pool of all time were neither aware of their gene pool, nor did they instinctively take any measures to protect it.

**Even dumb animals know better.** This latter is most strange. Even the dumbest animal, bird, or insect, although it has no conception of a "gene pool," will put forth strenuous exertions throughout the better part of their lives protecting and expanding its own gene pool. Not all succeed, and some species like the dodo and the dinosaurs are now extinct, as are the once wonderful Romans.

**Arouse the White Race!** What a difference it would have made if the Romans had had a race-conscious religion such as CREATIVITY! What tremendous genetic advances could have been made in the last two thousand years!

So let this be a lesson to us. We may now be on our way to extinction, but the process is far from irreversible, if we but wake up.

It is the all consuming purpose of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to wake up and arouse the White Race into action. We want to spell out the alternatives so clearly that even the most stupid and uninformed naivete can't help but see the picture. We want to **arouse every member of the White Race to become a fiery, fervent partisan in the defense of the White Race and in the destruction of its enemies.**

**Second Chance our Last.** The glorious Roman race and its unequalled gene pool are gone. We, the living of the White Race, have a second chance, and this will probably be our last. Let us therefore rally and organize. We not only want to save our gene pool, but we want to expand it, and contribute ever finer qualities to it so that we will fulfill the truly great destiny Nature has in store for us.



## CREATIVITY AND EUGENICS

### A SOUND MIND IN A HEALTHY BODY IN THE FRAMEWORK OF A DYNAMIC SUPER RACE

**Key to Our Program.** If there is one word that can be considered the key to our movement that word is **eugenics**. We **CREATORS** not only believe in a **sound mind in a healthy body**, but we believe in a vigorous, healthy race, ever improving, **continually advancing to ever higher levels of excellence**.

**What is Eugenics?** Fifty years ago the word was much more used and understood than it is today. This would seem strange, because in the last 50 years we have made tremendous strides in all sciences, including the cell itself, a subject we explained in a previous chapter.

**Contrary to Jewish Program.** Why then is eugenics such a forgotten word? Because the very idea it embraces is contrary to the fiendish Jewish program of race-mixing, of mongrelizing the White Race into oblivion. The Jews want to blot out the idea and the very word so that it will not even come up for discussion.

**Well Born.** Eugenics comes from the Greek word eugenes, meaning well born. Simply stated, **Eugenics means Racial Improvement** by conscious, well directed efforts.

It is part and parcel of our **CREATIVITY** movement to continually improve the racial quality of Nature's Finest—the great White Race. This we mean to do by conscious, intelligent and meaningful direction so that each generation of our people will be finer than the previous generation.

**Determining our Criteria.** Just what criteria are our goals? This question, which all the Jewish mind-scramblers keep telling us is impossible to answer and impossible of agreement, isn't really that complicated at all. If we were to look at it from the nigger's viewpoint, or Hindu's, or the Indian's, or the Jewish viewpoint, yes, it would be impossible to agree. But we go back to that previously stated basic concept—**never again through the serpent's eyes**—we **CREATORS** view everything from the **White Man's point of view**, period.

**Our Goals.** Looking at it from our point of view—the only one that matters—we are for a future race that is:

1. **White and Cleansed** of all traces of any of the mud races.
2. **Increasingly Intelligent.** Whereas the average I.Q. of the White Race is now approximately 100, we could easily, in a few hundred years,



raise that average to 150 and outstanding geniuses of reaching as high as 250, and beyond.

3. **Sound Minds as well as Intelligent.** By this we mean mentally healthy, devoid of neurosis and other ailments of the mind. Intelligence and mental health are not synonymous, since many highly intelligent people suffer from mental illness. We mean to reduce this disability to a minimum in our future White society. We want our people vigorous, happy, optimistic and possessing well-adjusted personalities. We want them to enthusiastically be able to cope with, and enjoy life.

4. **Physically healthy bodies.** We want to raise future generations of happy, healthy children, strong, athletic and devoid of the many defects that are creeping into our racial body as a whole. We want to eliminate those **defective genes** that are the seeds of present and future misery to parents and the race as a whole. We want future generations of children born to be free from hereditary defects as close to 100% as possible. We want them to grow up into strong, healthy, beautiful and athletic specimens of our fine race.

5. We also want them to become **aesthetically finer** as each generation progresses—the men to be more handsome and virile, the women more beautiful and feminine.

6. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION I predicted that when the White Race had wrested control of its destiny from the hands of the Jews and practiced genetic improvement that within the next century the average White Man and White Woman would not only be more handsome and beautiful (respectively) but also somewhat taller. On further contemplation, increasing tallness is not a change to be desired and is not one of our long term goals. More intelligent, definitely. More handsome and more beautiful, yes. Healthier, absolutely. More athletic, yes. But taller is a relative dimension. A six foot male would be short where the average is seven feet, and a seven footer would be short if the average reached ten feet. The race could become endless. We could reach 10 feet, 15 feet, 20 feet, but it would be completely pointless and self defeating. I believe therefore **that height as well as size in general be left exactly where it comfortably is at present.**

**Temporary Opposition.** Working against us in accomplishing these much desired goals enumerated we have aligned against us some of the most powerful forces in the world today. They are:

1. The most insidious of all these forces is the **International Jewish network** whose historic goal has been for centuries—as it is today: **to down breed and mongrelize the White Race into oblivion; to pervert them into a morbid, resigned, dumb herd of beasts, easily manipulated and controlled.** Unfortunately their program is powerful, well planned, well financed and in high gear today.

2. **The Christian Churches.** Every creed and tenet that Christianity has espoused for the last 17 centuries has influenced our thinking towards



down-breeding of our race. Christianity continuously and perpetually agitates against the fit and the competent and directs our interest and sympathy towards helping the halt, the lame, the blind, the poor in spirit, the morons and the idiots, by such teachings as "Blessed are the poor in spirit" (morons); "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth." To which we **CREATORS** say—not if we can help it. The very idea that we are all equal in the eyes of an imaginary spook is just another re-hash of the old Jewish equalitarian hoax all over again and must inevitably lead to race-mixing.

3. **Civilization itself.** As we have discussed in a previous chapter, whereas in the laboratory of Nature the misfits are continuously being culled out, civilization saves the misfits through charity, medical aid and subsidization so that the **misfits survive to breed more misfits**. Whereas we **CREATORS** are wholeheartedly for civilization—the White Man's civilization—we can so direct civilization that it will help up-breed the race rather than down-breed it. How we can do this we will come to a little later in this chapter.

4. The misdirected **advance in health technology** produced by the genius of the White Race. Unfortunately, like many other things created by the genius of our race, this progress has been turned to the advantage of our enemies and towards down-breeding our own race. Like civilization "medicine" works against Nature's process of culling out the misfits, and conversely, saves the misfits to breed again and proliferate their defects into the gene pool of our race. On the other hand, this health technology and aid transferred to the backward mud races of the world has caused a population explosion the likes of which the world has never seen. Because of **our** medicine, **our** food, and **our** charity, the mud races of the world like the gerbils and the rats, are reproducing at a phenomenal rate and literally crowding the White Race from the face of the earth. Again we want to state emphatically we **CREATORS** are not against the right kind of progress in the health sciences. We are for Salubrious Living, as I have detailed in earlier chapters. But once the White Race is again in control of its own destiny we are going to make damn sure that the health sciences will be used to improve the White Race, not down-breed it, and secondly, it will not be used to help expand our enemies, the mud races. We are also determined that such science will not be utilized to increasingly build a bigger and bigger load of misfits. We don't want to have a future population composed increasingly of people who are dependent on drugs and artificial mechanical devices to sustain and prolong at best a miserable existence.

5. The White Man's **Innate Tendency towards Compassion** is the Achilles heel that has been his own worst enemy ever since Jewish Christianity conquered and destroyed the Romans. Whereas every other species in Nature instinctively rejects and culls out the misfits, the White Race stupidly does just the opposite.



6. Present day **birth control methods** and attitudes. Whereas it takes a certain amount of intelligence to use birth control devices at all, again it is the least intelligent who have neither the discipline nor the know-how in applying them. As a result this has had a devastating effect on decreasing the birth rate of the intelligent segment of the White Race as a whole, whereas it has had no deterrent effect on the niggers, Hindus, Mexicans and other mud races.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Deterioration of Gene Pool must stop.** These then, are the main forces aligned against us, although there are a number of other minor factors that contribute to the downgrading and pollution of our gene pool. The fact is our gene pool is rapidly deteriorating and we are heading for the slop pail—for a degenerate humanity. Our enemies intend that this should be so. Sir Cyril L. Burt, and English psychologist most active between World War I and World War II, observed that the English I. Q. is declining at the rate of 1.5 to 2 points per generation. This was before W. W. II. What has happened to England since World War II with the flood tide invasion of the mud races has been sheer disaster. But even at the pre-World War II rate we can see how even the British, a fine people, before the invasion of the mud races, were down-breeding themselves into morons in a few generations.

\* \* \* \* \*

**First Regain Control of Our Destiny.** So far we have stated (a) our objectives and (b) the obstacles that lie in our path. So what can we do about it?

The first thing we have to do, of course, is for the White Race to regain control of its own destiny and smash that control from out of the hands of our Jewish destroyers. In order to accomplish this, **CREATIVITY** must and will become the universal religion of the White Race. Most of this, our **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**, is devoted to accomplishing this objective, and accomplish it we will. Until we do, no other problems can be solved, and the White Race will be doomed to mongrelization, destruction and oblivion.

**Program for Genetic Upgrading.** In this chapter we want to outline more clearly how we mean to implement our **Program of Eugenics** once we have accomplished control of our own governments and our own destiny.

1. First and foremost we will physically **remove the alien mud races** from our midst. This includes niggers, Jews, Chinese, or whatever, from all White countries, whether they be England, France, Sweden, Germany or the United States. They must be expelled just as the human body identifies and expells germs, bacteria, virus and foreign bodies from amongst its own cells.

2. We must encourage the **more desirable specimen** of our own race



to have more children. Those couples that are healthy, intelligent and endowed with the more desirable attributes **must be encouraged to have bigger than average families**. Since in our present degenerate society these very people have the smallest families, how can we encourage them? One step in this direction is **racial awareness**, as espoused in this, our **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**. It is a natural urge for healthy couples to have good sized families. It is Jewish propaganda about the population explosion (in which the Jews makes the intelligent people feel guilty, whereas the dumb bunnies don't care, and just breed anyway) that has caused a major curtailment of family size in those very couples who should contribute to the betterment of our race. If this psychological stigma were reversed, it would greatly aid in promoting the finer species of our race. The other factor is our present economic madness. It is hammered home that every child should go to college (which is highly over-rated) that the more successful young couples face with dread the financial burdens they will have to assume by having even an average sized family. On the other hand what with aid to dependent children, welfare checks, and other government subsidies, the niggers couldn't care less about their financial responsibilities and start breeding like rabbits from the age of 14 and up and let the harried productive White taxpayer foot the bill. As far as they are concerned the more little bastards they produce, the more welfare checks.

**Twofold.** So the Answer is twofold: (a) encourage our best White people to have larger families by making it accepted as a religious virtue, and (b) structure the economic system so that the most desirable couples will suffer no economic burden by contributing fine children to our race.

3. Induce the **less desirables** of the White Race to have **smaller families**.

Eventually we will have to face up to the fact that even in a world completely devoid of mud races (what a beautiful day!) we will have to limit population growth. As we stated before, the multiplication factor of breeding is so phenomenal that starting with one pair of amorous flies in spring, under ideal conditions the world could be covered by a solid layer of flies 60 feet thick by autumn. The more proficient White Race of the future, being extremely capable of growing food and supplying its other needs, would soon overcrowd the world into an environment that would make life a miserable burden rather than a joy to behold.

**No future overcrowding.** This we must prevent, and the only answer, of course, is birth control. When we have reached an optimum population of White people that the then leadership considers desirable (say one billion, or whatever the times and conditions dictate) the population growth would then be phased out into a stable situation. It is claimed that families having an average of 2.3 children constitutes Z.P.G. Since at that time (as always) there would be an instinctive desire by many of the less desirable to exceed that number, we will eventually have to come to a **Genetic Grading System**, a system not unlike that now



employed by the army for physical fitness. On the strength of their physical, mental and genetic fitness each candidate for marriage should be granted a genetic rating card stating the limit of the number of children they could have. Since two partners might have different ratings, this offers no particular problem, since their rating could be integrated into a final rating for the couple. These ratings also would have to be adjusted from time to time for the total overall population situation.

All this may sound overly complicated, but with modern computers and the best interest of the White Race in mind, the White leadership of the times should encounter no particular difficulty whatsoever.

4. **Sterilization of the Incurable Misfits**, idiots, and genetically diseased. This may sound harsh in today's world of twisted thinking and sloppy sentimentality, a world that will cry crocodile tears about the fate of 50 whooping cranes but cares little about the mongrelization and extinction of the great White Race, Nature's Finest. There is no greater sorrow or burden, parents (and society) can suffer than having an idiot born, or a defective child born, and the dismal prospect of nurturing it through its miserable life for the next 60 years or so.



**Part of our Religion.** This is what we want to accomplish. This is what the White Race of the future will wish to accomplish. It is best to set it down in writing and imbed it into our religion at this time. The eugenic program of our race is a tremendously important part of our religion and it behooves us to know where we are going.

**Fantastic Potential.** We the White Race alone are the proud bearers of the divine seed. We alone have that **great potential** that through a long process of evolution Nature has implanted into our genes. Just as the early American (White) pioneer saw it as his Manifest Destiny to build a White empire from the Atlantic to the Pacific, it is the **Manifest Destiny** of the present generation of the White Race to strive to fulfill that wonderful potential that Nature has so abundantly endowed into our very genes to the exclusion of all others. We must first of all **survive**, secondly, **expand** to take over all the good earth of this planet, and thirdly, **improve our Genetic Qualities** to ever greater heights—to become the Super Man of the future and a dazzling beyond.

**Ancient Greeks Practiced Eugenics.** The idea of eugenics is not new. The Spartans of ancient Greece back in the fifth century B.C. were already aware of it and practiced much of what we are proposing today.

It is my opinion that mentally, aesthetically and creatively the ancient Greeks of 2500 years ago were the finest and most intelligent human beings that ever lived. It is our goal to not only catch up to their standards, but once having fully grasped and implemented our program of eugenics, to far surpass the level of the noble Greeks. And the best way to accomplish that is to have it imbedded into our very religion.



**Tremendous blessing for White Race.** What a blessing this will be for future **mankind!** How much more desirable will be a world of fine, healthy, beautiful individuals easily being able to cope than a degenerating world of mud races (like India or Haiti) who live in filthy squalor, hunger and disease, yet breed to the limit of their miserable existence.

\* \* \* \* \*

**The Dark Alternative.** In the next chapter we want to look at the other side of the picture, the black alternative—a world infested with niggers. We want to study these abominations of the lower rung of the “human” race and make sure we understand what it is that the Jews intend to “integrate” us with. In the chapter following the niggers we want to go directly to the greatest teacher of all—history, and see what happened in that once precious gem of the Caribbean, San Domingo, now Haiti, when the niggers took over a White civilization.

\* \* \* \* \*



## WHO NEEDS NIGGERS? OR, ELIMINATION OF THE BLACK PLAGUE

**The Black Death.** During the middle ages, Europe was swept again and again by the ravages of the Black Plague, also known as the Black Death. Some of these epidemics were so devastating in their toll, that one of these, during 1348-50 killed half the population of Europe.

With the advance of science and the discovery of germs, bacteria and viruses, the White Man has learned to conquer within easily manageable limits the formerly devastating ravages of communicable diseases, including the Black Plague.

There is, however, another manifestation of Black Plague today the White Race has not learned to control or conquer, and it is destroying us more surely and more completely than the Black Death of the Middle Ages ever did. The epidemics of the middle ages at least had several constructive and compensatory side effects: (a) it kept down the population explosion (b) it culled out the weaker and lesser elements of the population. Those who survived thereby improved the genetic quality of the total gene pool, and (c) it also developed a higher resistance to the disease itself among its survivors.

**Meanwhile, today—Black Rot.** The present-day scourge in the form of the Black Plague in the midst of the White Race has no such beneficial compensations. Today's Black Plague is spelled niggers. It is more menacing, more deadly and more persistent than the Black Death of the middle ages ever was. Today the niggers in America (also England and elsewhere) are multiplying at an explosive and unprecedented rate. In America the heart of most of the formerly great cities, built by the genius of the White Man, are being taken over by niggers. In Philadelphia, New York, Detroit, Los Angeles, Oakland, Cleveland, Newark, to mention a few, **black rot** has set in. Our once proud capital, Washington D.C., has now deteriorated to the point where it is nearly totally black, It has turned into a dangerous, crime infested **black jungle**, in which the black animals prowl and prey. Crime is rampant and unchecked, and the once White inhabitants who built the city have long since fled to the outlying suburbs. Even the Congressmen who must commute to the center of government, do so at a dire risk to life and limb.

**Niggerization of Our Cities.** City after city now has a black mayor, and each time such is elected, the Jewish press crows in jubilation and loudly applauds the "historic" event. What the Jews are really applauding is the breakdown and dissolution of the White Race. The Jews, who are



not White, but Semitic and yellow Asiatics, hate the White Race with a pathological passion as they did the Romans of 2000 years ago, and their most fervent goal is the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Niggers are niggers.** We use the term “nigger” deliberately in this book and recommend its usage in general conversation and writings by the members of our church. As we have stated in a previous chapter, the second dumbest creature on the face of the earth is one who can’t or won’t recognize its enemies and the dumbest of all is that creature which will actively collaborate with its enemies for the destruction of its own race.

**Deadly Enemies.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR recognize the niggers as the foremost amongst our deadly enemies, with the Jews taking top priority. We regard all the colored races as a grave menace to our further existence on this planet whether they be black, yellow or brown. In summation we will use the term “mud races” in contrast to the White Race throughout this book. The whole collection of Chinese, Japanese, Jews, Polynesians, the mongrelized Mexicans, Indians, niggers and whatever, are distinctly non-white, and are therefore relegated to that collection known as the mud races of the world. Nature has made them eternally our mortal enemies, whether we now realize it or not. It is the task of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to make the White Race acutely aware of this fact, and arouse it into action.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Bottom of the Ladder.** Among all these races, the black niggers of Africa are undoubtedly at the lowest scale of the ladder dubiously called the human race. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR disclaim any common racial denominator with the niggers, the same as we do regarding monkeys. We regard them as either sub-human, or humanoid, and recognize them as being closer to the animal kingdom than any species of humanity as exemplified by the White Race. We firmly vow to deliberately excrete them from the body of the White Racial Community and to forever prevent any penetration and admixture with our racial body. Any society that fails to excrete its wastes soon dies. To us, niggers are black poison, and we regard the Jewish goal of pumping the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America as the most heinous and dastardly crime ever committed in all of history.

**Hostility, Contempt and Derision.** One of the first steps in guarding our race from such a catastrophic abomination is to have the correct attitude towards the niggers. Webster’s dictionary defines “nigger” as “a vulgar, offensive term of hostility and contempt for the blackman.” Very good. We’ll accept that. That is exactly how we feel about niggers and it describes precisely what the White Man’s proper attitude should be towards these animals. Our attitude towards niggers at all times must be



one of hostility, contempt and derision. We must think in terms of: **to hell with the niggers, to hell with the Jews.**



**Utter Savage.** As we have said, the black African represents the lowest scale in the human ladder, if he can be included in the human group at all. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** believe he does not deserve the "human" classification and for good reason. Throughout recorded history over the last 6000 years the African has invented nothing. He has not even so much as invented the wheel, although he had ample opportunity to copy it from the White Egyptians thousands of years ago. He has never learned to weave cloth, although that too he could have learned thousands of years ago from the White Egyptians. He has never domesticated a single animal. His only method of transporting goods has been his hard, burry head as a means of cartage. He has never progressed beyond the common mud-hut as a means of shelter, the construction of which is barely beyond that being built by beavers or muskrats. He has never produced a written language. Practically the only trade he has ever indulged in is the trading of ivory, beads and slaves, in other words, the sale and trading of his own kinsmen.

**Niggers and Mongrels.** The black African is shiftless, lazy and dumb. He is completely ignorant of the concept of responsibility and is prone to crime and violence. The average pure black African nigger has an I.Q. of about 40 points lower than the average White. This puts his average well below the moron line. The average American nigger, however, is a mongrel, or a mulatto, that most despicable of all the mud races, having assimilated large percentages of White genes. These mongrels have a somewhat higher I.Q. of about 80, thanks to their White genes. This puts these mongrels just on the borderline of the moron classification, with about half of them below and half above, depending on the amount of their White genes.

**Prolific and Extremely Dangerous.** The nigger has certain qualities however, that make him extremely dangerous to the further survival of the White Race. Whereas other races such as the Indians, have withered and died when overtaken by the White Man's civilization, the nigger, on the other hand, has not only survived, but like the rat, has prospered and multiplied. He is tough, resilient and although useless in all other aspects, he is prolific in one field of production—that of producing **more niggers.**

For the above reasons, because the nigger is dumb, subservient and tough, he has been historically well adapted for slave labor under the directions of a superior race. For the same reasons he has been a very useful and extremely dangerous tool in the hands of the perfidious Jew whose age-old goal has been to mongrelize and destroy the White Race. It has been the Jew, for the last several thousand years, going back even to the Egyptian and Roman times, who has been foremost in the slave trade, and has dragged these black animals into the midst of every White



civilization in order to mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

**Destroyer of White Civilizations.** Thus, historically, through mongrelization the nigger has been able to destroy every race and civilization that has been stupid enough to drag him into their midst.

The Jew is utilizing every financial, legal or propaganda means today to mongrelize White America, to pump the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America. The Jew is pushing this program with a vengeance and a fury unparalleled in history, and we might add, with astounding success. **Race mixing** in America has become his **supreme holy cause**.

**Must be purged.** In the supreme interest for his own survival, the White Man must purge this poisonous element from his racial body and ship the niggers, all niggers, back to Africa.

**Before he can do this, the White Man must first gain control of his own government and his own destiny. And before he can do that, the White Man must first of all straighten out his own thinking. This is what CREATIVITY is all about.**

\* \* \* \* \*

**Prime Jewish Goal.** Since the average White yokel is so completely confused and befuddled about the Jew-nigger relationship to the White Race, let us spell it out clearly. For thousands of years the Jews have waged unrelenting (although covert) warfare against all the goyim peoples of the world. Goy or goyim is their term for all non-Jews, and it is a derogatory term meaning "cattle." But of all the races their prime target for destruction always has been, and is today, the White Race. Why the White Race? Because the Jew knows the intelligent and tremendously capable White Race might one day wake up, catch on to their treacherous swindle, organize its own awesome power and turn on the Jews, as did the people of Germany under Hitler. This is the eternal nightmare of the Jews, and the sooner they can reduce the White Man to a dumb mulatto, the sooner this danger to the Jews will be overcome.

**Mongrelization.** This remains the eternal and ultimate ambition of the Jewish race: to mongrelize, pull down the once proud White Race and make them subservient mulatto slaves.

**Root Out the Enemy.** It is the sacred and unflagging determination of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to see to it that the Jew never attains his goal. On the contrary, it is our goal and purpose to root out and destroy the Jews and the niggers before they destroy us.

**Organize the White Race.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are determined to organize the awesome power of the White Race and make the world forever secure against the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race.

**Niggers the Tool.** The dangerous role the niggers play in this triangle is that **they are the means** by which the Jews plan to destroy the White Race. Since the Jew is a parasite, he does not want to completely



eradicate the productive White Race and thereby destroy his goose that keeps laying the golden eggs. He wants to proliferate the niggers amongst the White Race, to promote race-mixing, intermarriage and finally the mongrelization of the White Race into a brown mulatto, dumb and subservient, but more capable and productive than the black African nigger. That way the Jew will still have the best of both races—dumb subservience and productivity for his own ends.



**The Equality Swindle.** There is no document in American history that has been of more help to the Jews in pulling off this diabolical piece of chicanery of race-mixing than the Constitution of the United States itself.

When the “Founding Fathers” wrote the Declaration of Independence they inserted in it a blatant lie, an error that has lived to plague us to this very day. Influenced by the Jewish propaganda of “Liberty, Equality, Fraternity” from France, where the Jews were brewing a revolution, they wanted to insert in this historic document some blood-stirring cry of freedom. In a burst of generosity that was exceeded perhaps only by stupidity, they magnanimously inserted into the Declaration that much heralded phrase, “All men are created equal,” a lie in the face of history and Nature. Upon this ambiguous and deceptive fallacy the Jews have built a whole monumental network of lies for the mongrelization of the White Race.

**Didn’t believe it themselves.** We can be sure that the “Founding Fathers” themselves did not believe it. Nor did they in their wildest dreams intend that the equality pronouncement should include the black niggers as being equal to themselves or the White Race. They themselves owned hundreds of slaves and bought, sold and traded them as chattel. How could they possibly mean that they were equal to the White Race and to themselves?

**Constitution considered niggers as chattel.** Later, when the “Founding Fathers” wrote the Constitution (a group only partly identical to the writers of the Declaration) they did not regard the nigger as equal but still only as chattel; similar to cattle, land, machinery, etc. They did not give the niggers their “liberty,” nor did they give the niggers a vote, nor citizenship, nor any participation in government whatsoever. Is that regarding them equal? Hell, no. Equality with the niggers to them was an outrageous abomination, not a goal to be pursued. The best they did for the niggers in the framework of the Constitution was to give the White owners an additional voting “value” of three-fifths of the head count of niggers they owned in determining the number of Congressmen to be allotted to each state. That is all. No vote. No civil rights to the niggers themselves.

**Endless Race-Mixing Propaganda.** Today, two centuries later, we hear that same lie “all men are created equal” dinned into our ears in one



form or another over and over again, on television, on radio, in newspapers, magazines, and every other means of the Jewish communication media. Of the billions of dollars spent on advertising each year, almost every ad we see on TV and elsewhere, the impact of the ad is so slanted that it does more in the effort to **sell race-mixing** than for the product advertised. Almost every ad we see on TV and elsewhere shows happily integrated blacks and whites, with a little black nigger usually taking front center stage in the picture. Being hammered into our brains day and night, the young people especially are beginning to believe the outrage that race-mixing is the right and natural thing to do.

**Pulling us down.** The young people, being more impressionable and more easily deceived, are of course the prime target of the Jews. It is the young White people they want to pervert into marrying niggers. They want to drag us down to somewhere near the shameful level of the jungle dwelling cannibals themselves. While the Jew knows exactly what he is doing, the gullible White yokel doesn't even have a faint suspicion.

**Jews Supreme Racists.** Whereas all this race-mixing propaganda is aimed at the Whites and the stupid niggers, the Jews push a completely opposite line to their own people. The Jews being yellow Semites, being racially aware and fanatically loyal to their own, preach racial aloofness to their own people. Through their synagogues, through their own Jewish press, through the thousands of exclusively Jewish organizations they warn strongly against inter-racial marriages, against inter-faith marriages, and not only with niggers but they also preach against inter-marriage with White gentiles.

**No Race-Mixing for Jews.** In short, the Jew, while viciously promoting the bastardization of the White Race, fervidly guards his own against it. In Israel anyone not born of a Jewish mother is a goyim, a non-Jew, an outsider, and can't be married or buried in Israel, nor can they become a citizen or enjoy any of the other civil rights of a born Jew. Racial solidarity is the order of the day, whether a Jew lives in Israel or anywhere else in the world.

**Racial Awareness.** We, too, must learn again those prime instincts for survival Nature has planted in our genes—**racial awareness, racial loyalty, racial purity, racial solidarity.** This is the Program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Getting Back to Sanity.** As I have stated repeatedly, the White Man's problem is not overcoming the black man, or even the perfidious Jew. The main problem is to straighten out the White Man's own thinking and get him back to sanity. Once we have accomplished that much, the rest of the battle will be child's play. Once we have restored the White Man's sanity to where his natural instincts will again be performing in accordance with Nature's laws, the battle will be as good as won. Ten million copies of this book and of Nature's Eternal Religion placed in the



hands of our White Racial Comrades would see us far along the road towards achieving this goal.

**Awesome Power of Solidarity.** The White Man, brought back to sanity, and freed from the clutches of Jewish propaganda, is the most powerful force on the face of the earth. In fact, the White Man, united and organized, is ten times more powerful than all the rest of the mud "humanity" put together.

It is the objective of this book to bring about this situation.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Lessons of History Clear.** As we have learned, or should have learned, from past history, the very presence of niggers or any other mud race, in the midst of a White population leads to mongrelization and bastardization. It leads to the destruction of our race and also our civilization. This was proven in the history of Egypt, of India, of the Spaniards in Mexico and South America, and it is happening before our very eyes here in America. I have pointed this out at length in the early chapters of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, and need hardly repeat it here.

**The Obvious Solution** is to ship the niggers out—excrete them from our racial body—ship them back to Africa.

This solution is so imperative, so obvious and so sane that practically nobody argues against it—except, they say, it is impossible, we can't do it.

To which we say, nonsense—it is no problem at all. The only roadblocks that exist are the artificial roadblocks put in the minds of our White Racial Comrades by Jewish propaganda.

**The Plain Fact is We Must Ship the Niggers back to Africa**, the sooner the better, if we are to survive. And we damn well mean to survive. So let us analyze the problem.

**Fallacious Counter Arguments.** The arguments against it by our befuddled White yokels are usually twofold, and one argument actually contradicts the other.

1. We can't possibly afford it.

2. Yes, it would be a good thing, but you will never get the American people to do it.

**Answers.** In answering the first argument, the economics are so obviously in favor of shipping the niggers back to Africa, that there is hardly even a case for argument. Reputedly, if we can believe the government's statistics, there are approximately 35 million niggers in the United States. (Actually there are many more, but this does not materially change the problem). If we spent a thousand dollars apiece and shipped them back in style, this would cost only 35 billion dollars. This is a drop in the bucket when we consider that our yearly budget is more than twenty times that much and climbing astronomically each year, in large part because of the nigger problem itself.



**No Economic Problem.** The benefits from this historic move would be immediate and monumental.

(a) This would be a one time expense.

(b) We would recoup this 35 billion in a few months by saving the welfare checks we would no longer be paying to the shiftless niggers.

(c) The money we would save by the drastic reduction in crime itself would repay this cost in less than a year.

(d) There would be tremendous savings in subsidized housing, forced busing, in aid to dependent children and a thousand other government programs now being squandered on the freeloading niggers.

(e) Most important of all, we would save the White Race from mongrelization, save our civilization and save the White Race from genocide. **This we must do** even if the costs were a thousand times greater than they actually are.

This program would mark a triumphant rebirth of the White Race. The costs, as we have shown, would be recouped in a few months. The benefits would go on year after year, forever. What a happy day that will be! In any case, in a matter such as this, we must have no thoughts about the price. We must do whatever it takes. It is a bargain at any price.

**No Physical Problem.** Now as to the physical problem of transporting them, this too would be no problem for the ingenious and capable White Race. We could use 747 type planes, cargo planes, Liberty ships as in W.W. II, a number of which are still around and idle, and dozens of other ships.

**We can and we must.** Now we come to argument Number 2, that you can't get the American people to do it. This, too, is a fallacious Jewish argument, implanted and promoted by the Jews, and it, too, can be overcome.

In the first place, as we have repeatedly pointed out, **it is a Matter of Survival for the White Race.** It must be done if we want to survive, and we mean to survive at all costs. The White Race wants to survive. **Nature tells us this is our highest right.** We are damn well determined to exercise that right and nobody, but nobody, is going to stand in our way.

**Morally a Holy Cause.** But, say the idiotic bleeding hearts amongst us, it is immoral. No, my friend, it is not. According to **our religion** it is not only moral, **it is a holy cause**, a sacred responsibility.

Looking at it from a historic and moral point of view, let us just examine some ancient and recent history.

(a) Throughout history (and even prehistoric times) land and territory has always belonged to those people that were strong enough to conquer it and hold it. This is the basic law of history and of Nature, and always will be.

(b) The Jews themselves drove one and a half million Arabs from their homelands in Palestine, and drove them out into a dry, hot, barren



desert to starve, or die of thirst. This was Arab homeland that their ancestors had lived on for 2000 years. We, the United States, helped the Jews do it and cheered them on with our aid when this atrocity was committed. Where were all the goddamned bleeding hearts then?

(c) Taking the Jewish-Christian bible at face value, we find in the Old Testament the Jews drove the Philistines, the Hittites, the Canaanites, from out of Palestine and took over their land, and God goaded them on to do so. So God morally condones such conduct.

(d) We Americans had no great moral compunctions about going to war and killing millions of Germans, although over 30% of the American population itself is of German descent, and the Germans are our own racial kinsmen. We bombed the German cities into rubble and killed as many as 50,000 men, women and children in one night's raid on Hamburg; repeatedly fire-bombed the beautiful city of Dresden and incinerated 300,000 men, women and children in two days. This we had the gall and stupidity to do in spite of the fact the Germans are our White Racial brothers, constitute a large and constructive part of the American population and never were a threat to our existence, as in fact are the Jews and the niggers.

(e) Nor do we seem to feel any pangs of conscience about the fourteen million Germans as they were driven from their native soil in Prussia and east Germany as the Jewish-communists committed murder, genocide and mass rape on the defenseless victims.

(f) Our hearts did not bleed as the White Belgians were betrayed by their own government and driven out of the Congo by the black beasts. Although we knew of the rape, pillage and murder that was going on, we nary shed a tear nor lifted a finger to help our White Racial Comrades.

(g) With the conniving of the treacherous Jews, the Whites of Rhodesia and South Africa are being set up for genocide, the same fate as befell the Whites of the Belgian Congo, Angola and other areas, once colonized by our White brethren.

This atrocity is being pulled off with the explicit help and complicity of the United States government. Is anybody getting excited, or shedding a tear for the genocide of the White Race in Rhodesia or South Africa?

**Why bleed for the niggers?** So why should we be all tears, blubber and bleeding heart for the shiftless niggers in America being sent back to their homeland?

But, ah, say the bleeding hearts, Africa belongs to the Africans, and the White Man is trespassing there. All right, if that is so, then America belongs to the Whites. Let's use the same standards and get the niggers the hell out of here.

**Summary.** In conclusion let us summarize that:

1. It is imperative that the niggers be shipped out of America back to Africa.



2. There is no economic problem. It would be the greatest boon and the best economic investment this country ever made.

3. Not only can we afford it, we can't afford not to.

4. There is no moral problem. We morally owe it to ourselves, to our children and to our future progeny.

5. There are all kinds of historic precedents for moving people, both recent and ancient. If we could ship the niggers from Africa to America two hundred years ago, we can reverse the process today.

6. There is no physical problem of transportation.

7. The only real problem is purely in the minds of the White people. This we mean to correct by our creed and religion.



**Our Position.** Let us sum up and make our position abundantly clear.

1. The Jews have pursued a conspiracy for the mongrelization and enslavement of the White Race for thousands of years.

2. They are pursuing it today with renewed virulence, and ominously, with rapidly increasing success.

3. The nigger is the **vital means** of bastardizing the White Race.

4. The Jews are therefore madly pushing a program of upgrading the niggers and pulling down the Whites; multiplying and proliferating their numbers; promoting inter-racial marriages between niggers and Whites.

5. In order to implement this program the Jews need the help of deluded and/or traitorous Whites. (These traitors are called Chabez-goi by the Jews).

To counteract this terrible catastrophe from happening, it is the program of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**:

1. To first of all straighten out the White Man's thinking and bring him back to sanity.

2. This we mean to do by organizing the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** on a worldwide basis and placing this book, the White Man's Bible, in the hands of tens of millions of our White Racial Comrades.

3. We mean to organize the awesome potential of the White Race for its own survival and its own benefits. United and organized the White Race will be ten times more powerful than all Jews and mud races combined.

4. As soon as we, the White Race, again regain control of our destiny and our government we plan to ship the nigger post-haste back to Africa.

5. We mean to drive the Jews from power and render them harmless so that never again can they or anyone else threaten the survival and security of the White Race.

6. We mean to hang the traitors of our own race that give aid and



comfort to the enemy.

**Let History Teach Us.** In the next chapter we want to further learn from history itself. We want to see what happened in that once beautiful gem of the Caribbean, once the "crown jewel" of the French Empire, San Domingo. We want to see what happens when the niggers multiply into an overwhelming majority, revolt, run amuck and murder the White builders of civilization. We can see for ourselves a seething example of what happens when they have "won their freedom" and set up a nigger Republic. Today Haiti is the poorest, filthiest and most tyranny ridden republic in the Western Hemisphere. Today boatloads of filthy poverty-ridden Haitians are landing on the shores of Florida, bringing with them leprosy, syphilis and other diseases.



## THE GRISLY LESSON OF SAN DOMINGO

### A FORERUNNER FOR WHITE AMERICA

**Once the Crown Jewel of the Caribbean.** The westerly third of the Caribbean island of Hispaniola in the West Indies is today called Haiti. It is the only completely nigger "republic" in the Western Hemisphere. It has had independence since 1804, only about 25 years less than the United States itself. Before 1789 this small piece of real estate, under the ownership of French and other European planters, was as rich, or richer, in productivity as all the thirteen American colonies combined.

**Now a Pest Hole.** By 1804, fifteen years later, San Domingo, as it had been called under French rule, lay in shambles. The White population had been brutally tortured, murdered and exterminated down to the last man, woman and child. Anarchy, misery, poverty, starvation and cannibalism has been rampant ever since. It is now, and has been for over a century and three-quarters the most backward, poverty ridden "republic" in the Western Hemisphere despite its bountiful climate and once productive soil.



**Powerful Lesson for us.** It behooves us to summarily study the turbulent history of Haiti, because I believe that there, in telescopic version, we can view the possible future destruction of the White Race in America. The same forces are at work, the same issues are at stake, and the same methods are being employed—all concentrated on the focal point of Jewish goals—the destruction of the White Race. We should (and we must) learn a powerful lesson from its history.

**Year of 1789.** Let us use the year of 1789 as the point of departure in the history of San Domingo. At the time, as we have indicated, San Domingo was a thriving prosperous French colony, considered as the "Crown Jewel" of the French colonial system. It was, in fact the richest colony anywhere in the world. The population had only forty thousand Whites, mostly French, with a smattering of adventurous and hardy Dutch, Germans and other nationalities. By this time there also existed approximately 27,000 mulattos, many of whom were freed men and property owners. Add to this racial melee approximately 450,000 black African niggers, most of which were African born, and as savage and docile as their cannibal kinsmen on the Dark Continent itself.

**Most Prosperous.** Under the genius and direction of the White plantation owners the colony enjoyed an outstanding prosperity. In fact, despite a large proportion of this small area being mountainous, in 1789 it



was considered as undoubtedly the most prosperous of all the European colonies. Furthermore, its prosperity was increasing by leaps and bounds, the planters having doubled their investments and productivity in the three previous years. It supplied not only France, but half of Europe with sugar, coffee and cotton.

**Jewish Havoc in France.** We will remember that it was about this time the Jews were fomenting the French Revolution back in France itself, with cries of "Liberty, Equality and Fraternity,"—Jewish catchwords, as the "Protocols" point out, with which to disarm and destroy their enemies. These Jewish ideas were soon exported to San Domingo in order to wreak havoc and destruction on that thriving and prosperous colony. They were skillfully employed to massacre the White population and turn the remaining shambles over to the savage niggers.

The new revolutionary French government in Paris did more than just export their revolutionary ideas.

**Hybrid Government and Polyracial Subjects.** Whereas this crown jewel of the French colonial empire enjoyed vigorous growth and prosperity, the hybrid civil and military administration called a government was a frightful mixture of tyranny and anarchy. The colonists themselves were hot with discontent. Added to this ferment was the multi-racial admixture of the population. The scarcity of White women had made illicit relations between the White colonists and the female blacks inevitable from the first. The resultant mulattos stood out as a definite caste midway between the Whites and the blacks and were known as the "free people of color." Numbering some twenty-seven thousand and possessing a considerable share of the island's wealth, they were a factor of strategic importance, although in 1789 they did not possess the right to vote.

**Blacks predominate.** The most numerous by far however were the African slaves themselves, numbering, as we said, approximately 450,000. As has been stated by observers of the times, African slavery was the curse of San Domingo. They were described by a contemporary writer as "quarrelsome, boastful, given to thievery and lying." "The Africans," he says, "usually remained indolent and lazy" and addicted to many absurd superstitions. More than half the slave population was born in Africa, but there remained very little difference between these savages and the native born variety.

**Racial Hot-bed.** This was the racial hot-bed of 1789. The mulattos hated the Whites and were intensely jealous of their superiority. They also hated the niggers and looked upon them with scorn and disdain. The niggers harbored a pathological hatred for both the Whites and the mulattos. The Whites themselves (as usual) were badly divided into various factions, but were united in strictly drawing the color line. Sitting on this dangerous cauldron of rebellious savages and hostile mulattos, the Whites realized that any breach of the color line meant the destruction of themselves and their property and the White population lived in



continuous fear of a black uprising.

**Jewish Incendiaries.** Into this prosperous but seething cauldron came the Jewish wreckers from Paris. Themselves never planters, but mostly slave traders and exploiters, they were ready to wreak havoc on this prosperous "Gem of the West Indies".

The way they did it should be a harsh but extremely valuable lesson to our White Racial Comrades of today. The policy for destruction of San Domingo was **MADE IN PARIS, STEP BY STEP.**

**Revolution in France.** When the news of the storming of the Bastille in Paris on July 14, 1789 reached San Domingo, it sent shock waves reverberating through the island. The government in the French homeland was highly precarious and the populace bent on revolution. The Jews had laid the groundwork with their various political organizations, one of which was the powerful Jacobin Club, a Jewish forerunner of today's Communist party. Another Paris organization that had an ominous bearing on the White colonists in San Domingo was an organization called "Amis des Noirs"—Friends of the Blacks.

The first move the new National Assembly in Paris made was a number of Decrees in March, 1790, which authorized each colony to formulate its future status and frame a constitution for its own government. Instead of stabilizing the situation, it sharpened political division among Whites and plunged them into a state of rancor beyond all likelihood of reconciliation. The resultant charter satisfied no one, and back in France this colonial constitution was roundly condemned.

**Vote to the Mulattos.** This discord and dissension laid the groundwork for the second step. By the opening months of 1791 there came a turning of the tide, and the wave of revolution in Paris was rising fast. With the maneuvering and agitation of the "Amis des Noirs" and other Jewish factions, the National Assembly by the Decree of May 15, 1791, breached the color line in San Domingo and gave the vote and the right to office to mulattos. From here on out there was set in motion a series of events from which there was no turning back.

**Forebodings.** When the news reached the island the mulattos were ecstatic, while the Whites were steeped in forebodings of disaster. They knew this decree was only temporary and by its very language it condemned slavery and was foreshadowing its end.

**Furious White Resistance.** The White colonists were shocked into action and rose in a delirium of furious resistance. Governor Blanchelande was as shocked as the rest and sent word to Paris that "a frightful civil war and loss of the Colony to France may well result." "The decree is regarded as murderous to the colony" he wrote back to Paris on July 31, 1791.

**Appeal for Help.** On February 20, 1792 the Colonial Assembly on the island drew up an appeal for 20,000 troops from France. But the Jacobins and the "Amis des Noirs" set themselves solidly against it and



prevented the dispatch of any real aid to San Domingo.

**San Domingo was doomed.** A returned colonist from Bordeaux described the situation: "You may announce that it is all over with San Domingo. One of three things will follow: the Whites will exterminate the whole mulatto caste; the mulattos will destroy the Whites; or the negroes will profit by these dissensions to annihilate both the Whites and the mulattos. But in any case San Domingo should be erased from the maps of France."

**Stab in the Back.** The National Assembly in Paris threw further fuel on the fire. It rescinded the former decree and decreed that the colonists should decide their own requirements for franchise. This further infuriated the mulattos. Then in a sweeping Decree of April 4, 1792 it again gave the franchise to **all mulattos and free niggers as well**. It went further: it sent three Civil Commissioners from Paris to enforce the decree.

When this news reached the island the White population was crushed in despair.

**Niggers Revolt.** It was the beginning of a long dark epoch of horror, murder and slaughter. Plantations were burned. The black niggers revolted, the mulattos took one side, then the other.

**Civil War.** Anarchy and destruction of a magnitude that we cannot describe followed this decree. This was soon followed by a further decree giving the franchise to all the savage African blacks, but this made little difference. Civil war, torture and extermination were unleashed and the Jewish Civil Commissioners not only did not abate the tide, but fomented the turn of the tide against the Whites for the next ten years.

**Help from Napoleon.** This death and destruction ensued until Napoleon Bonaparte firmly grasped the iron reins of power in France. Being resolute as well as a practical man, he determined to end this idiotic farce. He sent his brother-in-law, General Le Clerc, with two fleets and 20,000 French soldiers to restore order and save the colony. They set sail on December 14, 1801 and the first contingent arrived January 29, 1802.

The niggers by this time were running rampant over the island and had huge organized armies led by veteran leaders such as Generals Toussaint, Christophe, Dessalines and many other lesser sub-lieutenants, all dedicated to the massacre and extermination of the White Race.

**Island Recaptured.** When Gen. Le Clerc and his seasoned White troops arrived, they launched an aggressive and brilliant campaign to recapture the island, and restore White supremacy. In short order they recaptured the cities, forts and strong points of the island. Black insurgents were pursued into the woods and the mountains and hunted down. The black leaders soon surrendered and allied themselves to the new French authority in servile submission, and proclaimed undying loyalty.

**Troops struck by Yellow Fever.** Then came spring and summer of



1802 and with it the hot, malarial climate that was the bane of unacclimated Europeans. By mid-May yellow fever struck. The horror that smote the doomed army was unparalleled in the whole history of the West Indies. "The ravages of the disease are indescribable" wrote Gen. Le Clerc to his brother-in-law Napoleon. "At present I am losing 160 men a day." Le Clerc himself was a sick man and most of his trusted aides were dead or dying.

**Situation Desperate.** The black leaders who had sworn undying loyalty to the French army were now beginning to defect and planning a massacre of the deteriorating and declining French forces. The situation of the French became desperate. Le Clerc was pleading for Napoleon to send reinforcements and a replacement for himself since he knew he was a dying man. Despite the desperate situation he did what he could to juggle what strength and resources he had left to keep the explosive black savages under control.

By August 6, Le Clerc reported that four fifths of his army was dead. The balance were weak and emaciated. He begged and implored Napoleon to send 12,000 fresh, acclimated troops immediately or all would be lost.

By November 2 of the same year he had arrived, Le Clerc himself was dead. Insurrection was again raging all over the island.

**More Help.** Napoleon had not abandoned the colony. He sent over a new Governor General named Rochambeau and 10,000 new troops which joined up with the remnants of Le Clerc's contingent. The French position was greatly improving. Most of the first arrivals that had survived were now acclimated against the dread disease. In any case, it was the winter season again and the disease abated.

Rochambeau now determined to recover the lost ground. It was now a war of race, black against White, and the struggle assumed a most ferocious character.

**Drastic Measures.** Rochambeau and the White colonists decided that if they could ever hope to recover the island they must take drastic measures. It must be a war of extermination. They must exterminate all the black inhabitants over 12 years of age, since, they reasoned any adult black that for 12 years had been a soldier waging war against the Whites would never again go back to work in the fields and would to the end of his days be a potential insurgent and assassin. They must be replaced by fresh slaves from Africa. The same thing applied to the women, who were more cruel than the men.

With ruthless energy Rochambeau pursued his task. Through March and April of 1803 the rebels were steadily rooted out of the open country and pursued and hunted down even into the mountain hideouts.

Rochambeau's triumph grew clearer every day. Napoleon was recruiting 15,000 fresh troops to maintain the army during the coming summer.



**English Intervene, Aid Blacks.** But history intervened. By May 12, 1803 the uneasy Peace of Amiens gave way to a new war with the British. The English war sounded the death-knell of San Domingo. The English fleet not only cut off further aid to the embattled French army, but the English at once aided the black rebels and the flame of insurrection burst forth with renewed fury. Scattered French garrisons of the coast towns were overwhelmed and slaughtered by the savage black troops under the leadership of Dessalines. By November 10, 1803 Governor General Rochambeau sailed out of the harbor of Le Cap and surrendered his sword to the waiting English Admiral.

**French Finished.** It was all over for the French. Of the 50,000 soldiers sent over in two short years to save the colony, only a few thousand ever saw France again, and these only after years in English captivity. The 10,000 sailors dead of yellow fever were sorely to be missed on the day of Trafalgar.

**Whites Ruthlessly Exterminated.** With the destruction of French authority, the extermination of the remnant Whites proceeded with cruel rapidity. Dessalines, the acknowledged black war chief, lost no time in declaring San Domingo an independent black republic. In December of 1803 he revived the Indian name "Haiti" to mark the complete break with the colonial past.

**Black and Mulatto Warfare.** For the next year a fierce struggle ensued with the other black and mulatto chiefs, but in the end Dessalines triumphed over all his enemies and in October of 1804 he proclaimed his victory by crowning himself "Emperor" in the style of European monarchs.

**Whites Invited Back.** The departure of the French army was not quite the end of the White presence in San Domingo, now called Haiti. When the French army left in November of 1803, Dessalines, in order to keep the economy from total collapse, promised protection to all White civilians who chose to remain. This favorable treatment even induced a considerable number of colonial Whites to return to the island. No sooner had Dessalines firmly established himself on the throne as Emperor when these unfortunate victims discovered the mistake of their lifetime.

**Massacre of the Whites.** Scarcely had the New Year of 1805 begun when orders went forth to massacre the White population. The horror, and brutality of the ensuing butchery was indescribable. The murder of the Whites that began in the first days of January was finished en masse by March 18. All deaths were executed with extreme cruelty. Men and women were hewn down by sappers, who hacked off their arms and smashed in their chests. Some were poniarded, others mutilated, others disembowelled with knives, still others stuck like pigs. All were massacred down to the last woman and child.

**Black Anarchy.** The White race, with the help of the Jewish traitors



out of Paris, had perished utterly from the land and the French "Jewel of the West Indies," had now become a rampant anarchy, the black "Republic of Haiti."



We will skip most of the history of this fetid black pest-hole for the next 175 years, except to fill in a few outlines, since it embodies nothing but anarchy, terror, filth, and abject poverty.

**Back to Slavery.** After Dessalines crowned himself "Emperor, Jacques I" in October 1804, and massacred all the Whites by March 1805, there was no one on the island to make the niggers work. Dessalines decreed forced labor (slavery), far more cruel than the blacks had ever suffered under the Whites. He was so hated by his own people he was assassinated in 1806, two years after he crowned himself.

Out of the resultant anarchy two nigger states emerged: the north ruled by Henri Christophe (as "Emporer" Henri I) and the south ruled by the cruel hand of Alexandre Petion as a president for life. There was continued rivalry and warfare between the two. In 1818 Petion died or was murdered and Christophe took over.

Christophe was an unusually vigorous nigger, having some White blood in him. He became exceedingly vain, arrogant, pompous and cruel. Resentment and insurrection flaired up against him. Realizing the hopelessness of his situation, he committed suicide in 1820.

The rest of the history of Haiti to the present day is a meaningless continuation of further anarchy, cruelty and filthy poverty, an overpopulated island of stone age savages, unable to maintain the White Man's civilization and unable to govern themselves, and worst of all, unable to feed themselves in a productive land.



**Lessons We Must Learn.** We, the White Race must learn some harsh and inescapable lessons from the history of Haiti, if we are to survive. In the tragedy and extermination of the White Race on this most desirable piece of real estate set in the tropical breezes of the West Indies we can see the prelude to the fate of the White Race here in America and elsewhere in the world. These lessons are:

1. No multi-racial society can long survive as a civilization.
2. In any multi-racial society, the instinctive hatred between the races is **permanent and irreconcilable**. It is unbridgeable. It only needs the opportunity to flare up into open massacre.
3. As in Egypt, as in India, as in Haiti, there is always interbreeding between the races. The resulting mulattos are the driving wedge for equality with the superior Whites. Mulattos will join with niggers to destroy the Whites, then the niggers will turn on the mulattos and destroy their superiors, in the end reducing the population down to its lowest denominator.



4. Niggers given "independence" and left to their own devices are incapable of governing themselves (except on the level of a primitive tribe) or even of feeding themselves above a starvation level.

5. Mulattos out-breed the Whites, and niggers out-breed mulattos.

6. The triumph of niggers over Whites is always and only accomplished by the treacherous conniving of the Jewish race. It is they who exploit and aggravate White divisiveness and then plan and execute the destruction of the White Race. The niggers are their most effective ploy and tool with which to accomplish this goal.

7. Slavery has been a curse for the White Race.

8. We never needed the niggers at any time, as is proven by the building and **Winning of the West**. In today's highly developed technology the niggers are a most useless and dangerous parasite on the backs of the White Race.

9. We must rid ourselves of the niggers in our midst and ship them post haste back to Africa.

10. Niggers are absolutely poison in the midst of a White society.

11. In order for the White Race to survive, the White Man must have a strong sense of racial consciousness and must close ranks against not only the niggers, mulattos and mud races, but above all against the Jews.

12. Basic to all this is the need for the White Race to have a racial religion around which to polarize his racial loyalty. This the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is providing in CREATIVITY, our religious creed. In it the White Man has the **Total Program**, the **Final Solution**, and the **Ultimate Creed**.



## THE RACIAL SPECTRUM FROM PRIMATES TO THE WHITE RACE

**The Egalitarian Idea.** The biggest hoax of the Christian Era, next to Christianity itself, is the modern idea that "all men are created equal." Although Christianity didn't exactly invent that idea, it did more than anything else to lay the groundwork for this dangerous lie, a lie which is now slowly poisoning the minds of the White Race itself and preparing our race for extinction.

**Christianity Once Condoned Slavery.** Strangely enough, for more than a thousand years of its existence, Christianity did not even take issue against the institution of slavery as such. In fact in many Biblical passages it condones slavery. The Old Testament, which is three quarters of the (Jewish) Christian bible also fervently advocates racial segregation, racial superiority, with the Jews (of course!) being God's chosen. The rest of mankind as far as the Old Testament is concerned are hostile inferiors, to be destroyed.

**Paved the Way.** Yet Jewish Christianity did prepare the way for a large portion of today's White people accepting the ridiculous hoax that we are all equal—the **egalitarian thesis**. How did Christianity help bring this about?

Well, in the first place, the Jewish-Christian bible is a **mass of contradictions** that has something to say positively and negatively on all sides of every issue. It is like a musical instrument—you can play on it any tune you choose. By picking out those particular passages that suit your argument and ignoring all other passages that contradict it, you can have God and the bible on your side to back up your argument, any argument, whatever it may be.

**Jewish Catchwords.** The egalitarian thesis is relatively new to history, compared to Christianity's 1900 year span. It began to be promoted in earnest by the Jews over 200 years ago when they were preparing for the French Revolution. In order to destroy the French elite and the leadership of the French people the Jews fostered the catchwords "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity." As they point out in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, these words are self-contradictory, and the idea impossible of fulfillment. As they also point out, the people are too dumb to realize this contradiction, and always fall for the bait. The Jews soon inveigled the Christian preachers to help spread the idea. As the Jews have often pointed out, they always first enlist the aid of the stupid preachers to help spread their corrosive ideas. The passages that were now emphasized were that "we are all God's children", that "we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord", that "we all have a soul", that Jesus came to "save all sinners", and a lot of similar drivel.



**Promoted by Preachers.** But the idea caught on, thanks to the stupid preachers who didn't know what they were talking about or whose nest they were feathering. In one of the most unfortunate faux pas of history the Founding Fathers of the United States began their Declaration of Independence by stating "We regard these truths to be self-evident—"and then went on to declare something that was not self-evident at all, but a blatant lie against the Laws of Nature itself—"that all men are created equal." This was as stupid and contradictory as saying, "We all know that obviously two and two makes seventeen." Anyway, the Jews and the preachers had done their job well, and even the Founding Fathers, intelligent as they were in so many other respects, had also been somewhat infected by this blatant lie, and the White Man would pay dearly for it in the future.

**Double Talk.** That the Founding Fathers obviously didn't believe their own propaganda is evidenced by the fact that nearly every one of the writers of the Declaration of Independence and later, writers of the Constitution, themselves owned passels of niggers as slaves. This included people such as George Washington and Thomas Jefferson. In fact when the Constitution was written the niggers were not given the vote, or any other civil rights, but counted as 3/5 of a vote for their White masters in determining the apportionment for Members of Congress for each state.

**Jews had a Field Day.** In any event, the fat was in the fire. The Declaration of Independence was now ballyhooed to the skies as being as incontrovertible as the bible itself and the Jews had a field day from there on in.

**Revolution in France.** In France they succeeded in turning that country upside down and killing off most of the French leadership. This was not only limited to killing the King, the Queen, and the nobility, but anybody that either was, or potentially could become, a leader. The Jews' motto always has been "kill the best." This was then followed by twenty years of warfare among the White European nations, further bleeding France to death and killing off the cream of the the White manhood of France, and also of Europe. France has never recovered and never been the same since. The Jews tightened their control over this unfortunate nation and its leadership has ever since been unstable as a chicken with its head cut off.

**Civil War in America.** In America this idea too soon bore its evil fruit and the chickens soon came home to roost. Through the aggressive promotion of propaganda by the Jews and again aided and abetted by the Christian preachers, this young land of promise was soon to be plunged into a vicious civil war, all in the cause (supposedly) of the equality of man, to "free" the niggers, and in the name of human rights. The real aim the Jew had in mind was, of course, totally different. It was to divide and conquer America, and we have expounded on these causes further in our first book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.



**Total Mongrelization the Goal.** But the worst consequences of this infamous lie, the equality of man, are yet to come. The final end result is to be the total mongrelization and destruction of the White Race and thereby giving the Jew the insurance for all time to come that the surviving stupid, mongrelized herd will never have either the leadership or the intelligence to ever again challenge his unlimited control. The White Race will be gone, and the remaining brown "Melting Pot" (into which the Jews do not mix) will be dumb, servile, easily enslaved, and kept in eternal bondage.

The ultimate Jewish vision is to have the Jewish jackboot pressing down on the neck of the goyim, with the face of the goyim down in the mud.

That, my dear White Racial Comrade, is the aim and the end result of the noble sounding but treacherous Jewish catch phrase that "all men are created equal."



**White Man Confused.** Since, like our Founding Fathers, so many of our White Racial Comrades of today are still confused and confounded by this treacherous Jewish idea of "equality," let us examine it further, so that we may smash it and demolish it for all time.

**Contrary to Nature.** This blatant lie is an affront to the Laws of Nature itself. If we look at the different species of Nature we find inequality everywhere. The species are unequal to each other, and single individuals of the same species are also unequal. For instance a lion is not equal to a mouse, and among the lions themselves, some are strong and aggressive, some are weak, sickly and timid. It is the same among the mice. Not only do we have a whole subdivision of many sub-species of mice all over the world, like kangaroo mice, field mice and dozens of others, but again they differ widely in the same species, with Nature forever culling out the weak and defective in order that the best may survive, procreate and upgrade the species.

**Order of Primates.** It is exactly the same with the species of "mankind", if you will pardon the expression. Mankind is a species of mammal, and to further narrow the field down, belongs in the Order of Primates. I believe it is much more useful to look at man as a member of the primate order than as "mankind." The latter, it seems is a confused blanket cover for a host of sub-species that somehow are set aside from other mammals, because supposedly we have a "soul", although nobody really knows what a soul is. However, when we look at man as a member of the primate order, the picture becomes much clearer in defining the differences in the species all the way from the bottom to the top.

**Primates Unequal.** So let us start with the whole spectrum of primates as such. At the lower end of the spectrum in this order of mammals we have apes, monkeys, lemurs, gorillas, chimpanzees, orangatans, etc.



Now anybody who has been to a zoo knows from first hand observation that these primates are far from equal. They are not the same in size, shape, color, intelligence, strength, nor the same in the primitive social orders they establish in the wilds. A gorilla is bigger and stronger than a chimp, but a chimp is regarded as more intelligent and a faster learner. But then there is a wide variety among the chimps themselves as there are among the gorillas, and so on ad infinitum. Only an idiot or a lunatic could conclude that Nature bestows equality on all her creatures.

**Niggers Unequal.** If we proceed (only slightly) up the primate ladder from the apes we come to the tribes of the niggers, which again vary all the way from the Australian bush men, to the Papuans of New Guinea, to the African bushmen, to the African Swahilis, and so on to hundreds of other tribes who are different sub-species of the same original race. As soon as we point to these different tribes it becomes obvious to even the most casual observer that the different nigger tribes even in the continent of Africa itself are highly unequal. The African bushmen are small midgets about four feet tall, whereas the Watusi are tall and athletic, many of them being seven feet tall.

**Niggers Sold Their Own.** Nor are all these niggers equal in intelligence or temperament. Some are stupid, and others are even more stupid. Some are docile, some are warlike. When the Jewish slave traders sent their ships to the Gold Coast of Africa to pick up slaves, the more aggressive tribes on the coast would round up the more submissive niggers of different tribes further inland and have the merchandise ready and waiting for sale.

**Darwin Misquoted.** There is one other factor we should clear up at this point. As soon as we point out that "mankind" is a branch of the order of primates, the Christians (as they have been programmed) jump up to "disprove" Darwin's Theory of Evolution and how contemptuous they are that "they" did not descend from apes or monkeys. Now Darwin never said we descended from monkeys or apes. He observed, and logically so, that all primates probably had a common ancestor, just as all members of the cat family such as lions, tigers, lynx, etc., probably had a common ancestor. There is a difference between these two ideas. For instance, if you have a cousin, you have a common set of ancestors, namely, one set of grandparents. However, this does not mean that you are a descendant of your cousin, or vice versa. Need we go further?

**Niggers Lowest.** Continuing up the "human" ladder from the niggers, undoubtedly the very lowest, we have a variety of mud races of different mixtures, types and varieties. It is neither necessary nor in our interest to classify them here, nor to even set them in their proper pecking order. Any one with a modicum of common sense and minimum of analytical ability can tell a nigger from a Chinese, from an Indian, from an Eskimo, from a Polynesian, and knows they are not the same physically, nor in intelligence, nor in temperament, nor in morality, nor in culture, nor a hundred other categories and characteristics we may



wish to examine. Nor is one Chinaman the equal of another, nor one Indian the equal of another. If all Indians were the same, we would never have found hundreds of different tribes on the American continent, all the way from Mayans in Mexico to the Iroquois in the Great Lakes area. Nor if all Indians in the same tribe were equal would there ever have developed even the lowest of social orders, namely the tribe, consisting of Chief and Indians. Without inequality there could never have been any chief, only a disorganized conglomerate of equal (equally dumb) Indians.

**Impossible to "Uplift" Niggers.** There is one further thought I would like to interject at this point. "Humanitarians" (heavily backed by Jews) for the last few centuries, ever since the egalitarian idea began to take hold, have fervently promoted the idea of making the niggers and the mud races equal to the White Race, financially, culturally and intellectually. This is, of course, impossible, and a travesty against Nature to even try. We could make the niggers financially equal to us by foolishly selling "all thou hast" and giving it to the niggers. In fact through (Jewish) government coercion we are now doing just that. But culturally and intellectually it is impossible, because it just isn't in the niggers' genes to ever reach our level of intelligence and culture, no more so than it is possible for gorillas to do so.

**Not our Obligation.** Nor is there any reason we should try. The Jew is pushing hard to bring about "equality" by having us (not them!) interbreed with the niggers. This is genocide for the White Race and a heinous crime against our illustrious ancestors, our future generations, and, of course, a treacherous betrayal of the present generation.

**Uplift Apes to Level of Niggers Instead.** If these bleeding-heart "humanitarians" (wretched traitors that they are!) want to "uplift" the "less fortunate" in the world, why not start lower down on the primate ladder, and let them try to "uplift" the apes, who are even "less fortunate", more "deprived" than the niggers. Why not try to bring the apes up to the level of the niggers and have them interbreed? If we are going to start "uplifting" and interbreeding, why not start at the lowest rung of the ladder where the "need" is greatest? It would be one hell of a lot better than "monkeying" with the genes of Nature's Finest, Nature's Elite, the great and magnificent White Race. Let these contemptible "humanitarian" race-mixers try that idea on for size. Let them interbreed apes with niggers and then listen to these traitorous swine scream.

**White Race Our Only Concern.** Why should we be interested in uplifting niggers any more than we would be interested in uplifting apes? We **CREATORS** aren't. There is only one race we, the **Church Of The Creator**, are interested in "uplifting" and that is the White Race and the White Race alone.

**White Man Builder of All Civilizations.** Historians are fond of claiming any number of civilizations that have come and gone and crediting different "peoples," (never the White Race) with these



accomplishments. This is a superficial rendition and completely unfair to the White Race. As I have pointed out in the first few chapters of **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**, every civilization that was ever built, whether half-baked or full fledged, was built through an incursion of the White Man, whether it be the ancient Hindu civilization, the Chinese, the Mayan, or what have you, the White Man moved into an alien race, dominated it, built a civilization. Because the White Man did not properly cherish and protect his genes, but foolishly interbred and intermixed with the inferiors, those civilizations then stagnated and declined, never to be revived.

**Repeatedly Destroyed by Mongrelization.** The lesson is clear. It is the White Man's superior genes, and his alone that have built every civilization. Those civilizations then perished as the genes of the White Race were submerged and dissipated in a sea of more rapidly multiplying mongrels. Read again the tragic history of the repeated mongrelization of the great White Race in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**.

**Needless Tragedy.** This is what is happening to the White Man again in America and throughout the world. The White Race is being mongrelized and civilization is again on a down hill slide to destruction. This time, since it is a world-wide phenomena, it might be terminal, irreversible, gone forever. Whereas in Egypt this mongrelization process took three thousand years, in India (4000 years ago) it took approximately six hundred years, in America at the rate we are going with the Jews utilizing our modern technology to accelerate the process, it could be all over in a generation or two. What a horrible, needless tragedy!

**Dedicated to Averting Mongrelization.** It is the purpose and goal of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** to see to it that this tragedy will never again happen. It is our very reason for being—to bring the unique White Race to a realization of its great worth; to clearly expose the danger to its very survival; to clearly point the finger at the culprit—the super-parasite of all times, namely the destructive Jew; to isolate this poison and to destroy it. It is our unequivocal goal to wrest control of our destiny back into our own capable hands, and once having done so, to propel the great White Race forward, higher and higher so that one day the White Race will expand, prosper and colonize all the good lands of this Planet Earth, sans niggers, sans Jews and sans mud races.

**Regain Our Senses.** In order to accomplish this great and glorious goal we must first of all regain our senses. We must again get back to the fundamental Laws of Nature which tells us loud and clear—**take care of your own**. We must rid our minds of all the Jewish plethora of poisonous ideas that spell our own destruction. We must chuck overboard the destructive idea that all men are created equal. We, the White Race, must realize the obvious—we are at the very top of Nature's ladder of creation and are her crowning glory.



**Pride and Exclusivity Essential.** If this sounds like a proud statement, it is meant to be. Nothing is achieved without pride, and no one will defend that which they do not value. The White Race must fanatically treasure its most precious value—its gene pool—at all costs. In so doing **we must have only one viewpoint—the White Man's point of view.** As we stated in a previous chapter, never again will we look at the world through the snake's eyes. The White Man's point of view must be the criteria for all our attitudes and actions. Slushy sentimentality and fuzzy thinking can have no place in the White Man's war for survival. We must clearly recognize our enemies and be ruthless and aggressive in their destruction. We must realize the overwhelming fact of life—it is **either Them or Us.** They have given us no choice. Only one or the other will survive.

The **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** wants to make damn sure that it will be the White Race that will survive.



**Other Mud Races.** Now that we are thoroughly familiar with the abominable nigger and have a fair idea of what a dangerous and despicable animal he is, let us take a look at some of the other mud races that are a dire threat to our racial body.

**Poisoning our Gene Pool.** The Jew today is forcibly injecting millions of sick, impoverished, alien mud races into our body politic and racial blood stream. He is doing this viciously, deliberately and forcibly, poisoning our gene pool, and denying any future to our descendants except a mongrelized hell.

**Robust Men of Action.** Let us take a look at the racial attitudes of our forefathers, especially in the first half of the 19th century before their minds became poisoned with the Civil War propaganda. Let us take a look at the glorious episode known as **Manifest Destiny and The Winning of The West.** Then let us look at the direct no-nonsense approach they took towards the inferior Mexicans to the south of us, how they managed to distinguish between "friendlies" and "hostiles" and how by force of arms they won a great and glorious empire.



## WE SHALL BE MASTERS OF OUR OWN MANIFEST DESTINY WINNING OF THE WEST: PROTOTYPE FOR WINNING OF THE WORLD

**Robust Energy.** In all the glorious pages of the White Man's history, there is probably none that shine forth as brilliantly as does the saga of the White Man's drive westward to span the American continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific in the nineteenth century.

**Superb Accomplishment.** In terms of accomplishment; of expanding the White Man's territory and numbers; in terms of building cities, railroads, farms, roads, harbors, telegraph and telephone lines, and many other basic fundamentals of our White civilization; in terms of pushing back the inferior savages and creating productive new living space for the White Race; in terms of organizing and creating political institutions, stability and government over former wildernesses; in these and many other areas of achievement, none can rival the phenomenal accomplishments of the raw and brawling push westward that was the shining American epic summed up in "**The Winning of the West**".

**Manifest Destiny** The White American loudly proclaimed he had a "Manifest Destiny" to do so, and had an exuberant feeling of accomplishment in his very soul. Had the White Race of the nineteenth century had a racial religion like CREATIVITY, it would have done the job even better—faster, more thoroughly and more permanently.

**Our Blueprint.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are making the unbridled White Man's spirit of conquest and expansion as exemplified by the building of America and the WINNING OF THE WEST an integral part of our own dynamic philosophy. We are building on it as our blueprint, a grand model and point to it as an explicit moral justification for **Winning the World** for the White Race.

**Highest Moral Virtue in our eyes.** We categorically state: that if the building of America and the Winning of the West was morally wrong, then we might as well condemn the White Man's right to life, his right to survival, his right to inhabit this earth, as also morally wrong. We condemn such an attitude as both insane and suicidal. If the White Man's philosophy and program of pushing the inferior savages ever westward and building a future homeland and nation for the White Race in the 19th century is morally correct, then the White Man's program for doing so in the rest of the world—Africa, Australia, etc., is equally correct today, in the twentieth century, and ever beyond.

**What Traitors can do.** Anyone who denies the White Man's right to build America in the 19th century is a hypocrite and a traitor to the



White Race. Any White Man whose heart bleeds for the savage Indian can readily make his own restitution. He can assuage his Jew-scrambled "conscience" by renouncing his membership in the White Race, selling his property and giving the proceeds to the Indians, and committing harikari. How many hypocrites blabbering about the rights of the Indians (and other mud races) are willing to back up their insane postulations with this kind of action? When put to the crucial test, there is none, except perhaps a few who have been driven to the edge of insanity by an overdose of Jewish propaganda. However, I know of none.



**Analyze our Strengths.** Let us briefly review the phenomenon that is America and analyze the factors that made it the most productive, the wealthiest, the most powerful nation in all history. In this review let us also include our White Racial Comrades in Canada, who are really part and parcel of the White Man's conquest of the North American continent, and we will include them equally when we speak of America and Americans.

**Last Bastion of the White Race.** Today, in the fourth quarter of the 20th century, America stands as the last bastion, the last stronghold of the White Race. Although it contains less than 6% of the population of the world; although only approximately half of even that population is now White, still America produces as much in terms of goods and food as the rest of the world combined. If we subtracted the productivity of Whites in Europe and elsewhere, the productivity of food, clothing, technology, machinery etc. would so far outstrip that produced by 30 times the number of inferior mud races that we can hardly be considered as living on the same planet.

**Conclusion.** Therefore, let us proceed to the inevitable conclusion:

(a) In America, the White Race, by conquering and pushing before it the inferior redskin savages and the mongrel Mexicans, has produced the finest, most affluent and advanced civilization the world has ever witnessed.

(b) We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR not only approve of this accomplishment both morally and ethically, but loudly **APPLAUD IT as the finest, most productive accomplishment in the brilliant history of the White Race.**

(c) That this great and tremendous accomplishment must serve as the future prototype for the White Man's winning of the world.

**Part of Our Creed.** We adopt it as part and parcel of our religious creed, and whereas the Winning of the West was accomplished in a more or less haphazard and unplanned fashion, we hope to dramatically improve on our next phase, the **Winning of the World.** We mean to give it a plan and a purpose and make it a Holy Crusade to which the entire White Brotherhood will give its total dedication and effort.



**The Mexican Problem.** A large part of the Winning of the West was not only a matter of subduing and destroying the savage Indians but also a matter of conquering the Mexicans who already held a large area of land in what is now Texas, California, Arizona, New Mexico and part of the Rocky Mountain states. The Spanish Conquistadores had preceded the White Anglo-Saxons into these areas by a good 300 years. By the time the Anglos came along these areas were still only sparsely settled, and the population had degenerated into Mexicans—a mud people consisting mostly of Mestizo mix-breeds and Indians.

We shall explore this most interesting and significant piece of history in the next chapter.



## THE WAR WITH MEXICO 1846-48 AN UNFINISHED WAR

**Most U.S. Wars Costly and Pointless.** The United States has fought many wars in its short history of a little over 200 years. Most of these wars were tremendously costly in lives, money and material and most of them were not in the best interests of the American people. On the contrary, most of them were ghastly, stupid wars in which the United States even when "victorious" came out a bad loser. One of the most destructive, insane and devastating was the Civil War fought between 1861 and 1865. Others were W.W. I, W.W. II, the Korean War, the Vietnam War and others that plunged the country into terrible financial indebtedness to the Jews and made the United States and the world a worse place to live in.

**Constructive and Beneficial Exception.** One of the most notable exceptions was the Mexican War fought between 1846 and 1848. At this time the Jews were already manipulating the financial affairs of our country and frantically fomenting the coming Civil War. But their control over the basic drives and instincts of the people was far from what it is today. (They didn't have television in those days.) At that time in history the American people were exuberant about the idea of conquering a continent and the idea of "Manifest Destiny" to span that continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific with the White Race was still an exciting dream. Fortunately at this time the United States had a quiet, unpretentious, yet determined president who was one of our greatest—**James K. Polk**. As can be expected, subsequent Jewish history has given this great man very little notice, and even less credit. Yet his short 4 year regime was one of the most productive and significant in the history of our young republic.

**Nation Distracted by the Slave Issue.** This is all the more remarkable since his era was one in which it seemed no president could come to grips with any vital problems. Between the period of 1837 and the election of Lincoln, every issue, no matter how disconnected, ended up in a pro or con hassle about slavery, an issue the Jews were fomenting vociferously to drive the young nation into civil war.

**President Polk a Man of Action.** Polk managed the issue as "a plague on both your houses" and doggedly went about his business of successfully achieving his historic objectives.

In short summary these accomplishments were (a) the annexation of Texas on December 29, 1845; (b) whipping the entire Mexican nation (with its background of nearly 300 years of Spanish civilization) and occupying its capital, Mexico City; (c) by the Treaty of Hidalgo



Guadalupe acquiring the present territory of New Mexico, Arizona, Nevada, Idaho; (d) by another military action taking the state of California; (e) by purchase and negotiation with Great Britain acquiring the "Oregon Territory", which includes the states of Washington, Oregon and the northern part of California.

**Expanded White Man's Territory by half.** Thereby Polk in his short term acquired in total the western third of America's 48 and established its final southern, western and northern boundaries. All this in the middle of a period when other "great" politicians were tearing the nation apart with the Jew-concocted slavery issue. Not bad for a "forgotten" president, a president whose memory we CREATORS will rekindle in the hearts of our race.

But let us go back less than a decade before Polk's time. The War with Mexico really began in 1836 with a heroic drama at a small mission on the San Antonio river. It was called the Alamo.



## CONQUEST OF TEXAS

**Remember the Alamo!** Mexican history began with the conquest of the Aztec empire by Cortes in 1521. Although the Spanish Conquistadores had a good two hundred years head start over their Anglo-Saxon rivals to the north, there was this difference: The Anglo-Saxons drove the Indians before them, took the land and married White women. The Spaniards on the other hand exploited the land for gold and silver, enslaved the Indians and intermarried with them. In the end the Indians absorbed the Spaniards, reduced the population to a mixture of mongrelized mestizos, (with Indian genes predominating) and reverted into one of the more backward countries in the western hemisphere. Over the centuries the inferior Indian genes by sheer numbers conquered the Spanish Conquistadores.

**Mexican Independence.** In 1810, while Spain itself was under Napoleonic occupation, the Mexicans revolted. After more than ten years of anarchy, killing, banditry, warfare and mayhem, Spain finally recognized Mexican Independence. The mongrels were on their own.

**Anarchy Rampant.** During the quarter century between independence in 1821 and the beginning of the Mexican War in 1846 Mexico had had more than 40 different "governments." Although the Mexicans copied the American Constitution, revised and re-wrote it a dozen times, anarchy and revolution was the norm rather than the exception.

**Up for Grabs.** Although rights to the vast area of Texas had been relinquished to Spain by a U.S. treaty in 1819 in exchange for Florida, the rugged frontiersmen of the 1830's never accepted this "sell-out." They regarded it as belonging to the White Race by natural right and in the path of westward expansion. "Manifest Destiny" belonged to them. By



1835 there were approximately 30,000 White settlers in the area commonly known as Texas. The Mexicans claimed the area as theirs, but at best their claim was weak. Actually the land was up for grabs. The Anglos regarded it as a natural extension of a nation moving West. The Texans were ready to declare independence.

**Punitive Expedition by Santa Ana.** Into this picture stepped the cruel, flamboyant and treacherous Mexican general—Santa Ana. In the game of musical chairs, by intrigue, brilliant military feats and deception he was by 1836 the undisputed dictator of Mexico. When the Anglo gringos refused to bow to their tax collectors and recognize Mexican domain over Texas he was going to teach them a lesson. Starting out with an army of 6000 men in the winter of 1836 he marched north, with the avowed intention of subduing and/or driving before him and killing every White Anglo settler in Texas. First he had to subdue the small Texan garrison at San Antonio de Bejar.

**Patriots and Adventurers.** Most of the 182 Texas volunteers that held San Antonio were there almost by accident. Jim Bowie, of frontier fame, arrived there less than a month previously with a small group of some 30 men and orders from Sam Houston to blow up the Alamo. This order he promptly disobeyed and decided to stay. Colonel William B. Travis, only 27, arrived there with a group of 25 men about two weeks after Bowie. He too had orders to blow up the Alamo Mission so it would not fall into the hands of the Mexicans. His orders came from "Governor" Henry Smith of Texas, one of two warring political factions. Like Bowie, Colonel Travis, too, disobeyed those orders and decided to stay. These two groups, joined the small contingent of 104 men already there under Colonel James Clinton Neil, who left shortly due to illness. What with other departures altogether there were now 150 men at San Antonio.

To this mixed group, few of whom were soldiers in the regular sense of the word, must be added the presence of Davy Crockett, Indian fighter, frontiersman, former Tennessee legislator and U.S. Congressman, now at 50, already a living American legend.

**Makeshift and Disorganized.** Like the split, makeshift, fledgling government of Texas, the command of the garrison at the Alamo was divided between Colonel Wm. B. Travis and James Bowie, with most of the men leaning towards Bowie in their loyalty.

Such was the disorganized situation when Santa Ana and his army of 6000 arrived on February 23, 1836.

Colonel Travis gathered his men from the town of San Antonio into the Mission courtyard of the Alamo, since the chapel building was the only one in the town with walls suitable for any kind of defense. During the first day, Colonel James Bowie was severely hurt in attempting to mount a cannon, his chest nearly crushed. This left Colonel Travis in supreme command, a duty he discharged with valor and glory.



**Request for Aid.** Couriers sent out by Travis to enlist aid in their desperate situation bore little fruit. Colonel Fannin at Goliad with 400 volunteers got the message, but he either would not, or could not move. The only aid received on the tenth day of the siege was a small contingent of 32 volunteers from the town of Gonzales (raising the total to 182 in the Alamo). It was aid that could mean little in the success of the outcome. The Gonzales men knew it and their brave decision to help was a **decision to die fighting.**

**Days of Heroism.** After twelve days the Texas sharpshooters had exacted a heavy toll from the Mexicans, and despite the constant cannonading, despite the sleeplessness, despite the shortness of powder and shot, they had not had a single casualty among their men.

**Storming of the Alamo.** Early on the morning of the thirteenth day Santa Ana decided to storm the walls. His buglers played the famed "Deguello", a primitive and ancient Moorish march, the signal cry that no quarter would be given, no prisoners taken alive. By 9 o'clock in the morning it was all over. Every Texan had been murdered, bayoneted and mutilated.

**Glorious Legacy.** But the Texans had not died in vain. They died as heroes whose story still inspires with tremendous pride the Texans of today and Americans in general. They will live on in history as did the gallant 300 who died defending the pass at Thermopolae in Greece twenty three centuries earlier. Furthermore, they exacted an extremely heavy toll. Between 1500 and 1600 Mexicans died in those thirteen days.

**Disaster and Revenge.** But that is not all. Their death shocked all of Texas. It finally aroused the squabbling Texans to unite and take their independence by force. It did something else: It set off a deep and lasting rage in Texans that cried out for revenge. It was a victory in death.

**Annihilation of Texans.** There was more bad news for the Texans. In the now victorious Santa Ana the Texans faced an enemy cold-bloodedly determined to crush them so completely they would never rise again. Nothing less than total extermination of all the White gringos would do. He would teach those Americanos a lesson they would never forget.

**Goliad sent no help.** Ninety-five miles to the southeast of the Alamo lay the small Texas village of Goliad, garrisoned by 400 young American recruits under the command of Colonel James Fannin. It was this group that Colonel Travis had asked for help in defending the beleaguered Alamo. Colonel Fannin was a strange and vacillating man. Partly through indecision, partly through mishap, no aid was ever sent from Fannin to the desperate men in the Alamo. This was to cost the Texans and the garrison at Goliad dearly.

**Goliad Captured.** In his march to wipe Texas off the map a force of 1400 of Santa Ana's men under General Jose Urrea arrived at Goliad on March 19, 1836, and surrounded Fannin's garrison. After two days of fierce fighting, the Americans surrendered on the Mexican promise they



would be treated with honor and sent on parole to the United States. For eight days Fannin's men were held captive in Goliad and treated humanely. Then came Santa Ana's order: The men were all to be shot.

**Mexican Treachery.** Early on Palm Sunday, March 27, 1836 the Mexican troops marched the prisoners out of Goliad telling them they were to be freed on parole and sent to New Orleans. Suddenly near the San Antonio river and half a mile from the fort the Mexicans turned on the Americans and shot them down in cold blood. Only 60 managed to escape.

**Panic.** The news of Santa Ana's slaughter hit the Texan civilians like a thunderclap, precipitating a frantic exodus from farms and settlements.

**Houston biding his time.** Meanwhile, Sam Houston was organizing the remnants of his tattered army, retreating before the Mexican onslaught, carefully picking his place and time.



**Revenge.** Only a few weeks later, April 21, 1836, Sam Houston with a force of 600 volunteers trapped Santa Ana's forces at San Jacinto. With the rallying cry of "Remember the Alamo!" the furious Texans annihilated the Mexicans in a battle that lasted only 20 minutes. General Santa Ana was captured. In fact, it was probably the only important battle in American history where not a single enemy soldier escaped being either captured or killed.

**Stupid Clemency.** There is one footnote to this victory that should, however, be both a lesson and a warning to us. Instead of killing all the Mexicans for murdering the heroes of the Alamo, and again the slaughter at Goliad, Sam Houston struck an agreement with Santa Ana, who was after all, El Presidente of Mexico and its supreme military commander. Santa Ana could live if he would send his remaining troops home and surrender all Mexican claims to Texas. Santa Ana agreed.

**Repudiated and Betrayed.** Santa Ana's successors immediately repudiated the claim and a year later Santa Ana was released, to fight against the Americans again 10 years later, as we shall see.

In the meantime, for 10 years Texas walked the road alone, under continual threat from Mexican invasion.



**Lessons to be learned.** The lessons that we, the White Race, can learn from this dramatic episode in the Winning of the West are several.

1. Only by unity can we win.
2. Only by struggle and sacrifice can we win domain over land and territory and rout the mud races.
3. That when we allow the mud races (through our generosity, charity, stupidity or whatever) to win over us they can be brutally cruel and will try to exterminate the White Race whenever they have the opportunity.



4. Unfortunately, it often takes a major tragedy to bring the White Race to their senses before they will unite and fight.

5. Never allow a defeated enemy to come back later to fight again. We shall have more about this in the next episode of our history.

## THE MEXICAN WAR OF 1846-48

**Mexico Seething with Revenge.** With little or no help from the United States proper, Texas remained an independent "Republic" for nearly ten years, before it was finally accepted for statehood in December 29, 1845. This delay, as we stated in the beginning, was due to the idiotic squabbling in Washington between the different factions on the issue of slavery. With the Americanization of Texas in 1836, the relations between the U.S. and Mexico continued to grow more abrasive. Whereas the Mexicans were fuming over the loss of Texas (which they did not acknowledge) they were also seething for revenge. In Mexico City there was vainglorious rhetoric about marching on Washington. American contempt for Mexican anarchy and continuous revolution, on the other hand, brought forth a war fever to storm the "Halls of Montezuma" and teach these greasers a lesson. But mostly, behind all this was the basic American desire for those western lands that Mexico still claimed, but was unable to hold, and the Mexicans knew it.

**A Man of Action.** It took a President Polk to bring the issue to a head. While other presidents (and politicians) wasted their energies in the incessant factional squabbles about the slavery issue, Polk decided to act. We, the White people of America, owe him a huge debt of gratitude for his foresight, courage and determination.

**On to the Rio Grande.** In March of 1846 Polk ordered Brig. General Zachary Taylor's army out of its camp at Corpus Christi to march southward to "defend the Rio Grande." After 20 days "Old Rough & Ready's" 3000 men reached a place called Arroyo Colorado, about 30 miles north of the Rio Grande. A strong Mexican force warned them not to cross the stream, as it would mean war. Taylor's men crossed the stream immediately. The Mexicans fled without a fight. Taylor's men marched on to the Rio Grande where they looked across the 100 yard width of river at the Mexican city of Matamoros. Despite Texan independence they were now in territory still claimed by Mexico. He decided to build a fort opposite the Mexican city. The Americans were unaware that the Mexican Army of the North was awaiting them at Matamoros with at least as many men and twice as many cannon.

**Poised for War.** Thus two armies—and two nations—were poised on the brink of war, with the Americans daring the Mexicans to make the first move.

**Mexican Forces Superior in Size.** We must remember that at this time Mexico had a larger population than the U.S., an equal amount of territory, and a much larger army trained in the rigors of 35 years of



warfare and a capital city that was four times the population of the city of Washington. The American army, on the other hand, had no real wartime experience for two generations, except for inconsequential Seminole Indian wars in Florida ten years earlier. Its total strength was only about 5300 men spread paper-thin over some 100 outposts. Furthermore, except for Polk's determination, the war at home caused wide and sometimes wild divisions of American public opinion. Many Americans, still mindful of the Revolution and the hated British soldiers had little use for "regulars."

**Blood is Spilled.** In the meantime, while Taylor's force was dwindling due to desertions and disease, the Mexican side was reinforced by a new contingent of 2000 men, and a new general, Mariano Arista, took command. He had come to fight. Sending General Taylor a polite note that "hostilities have commenced," his cavalry crossed the Rio Grande well upstream from Matamoros. When Taylor sent a cavalry patrol of 65 men to investigate, they were ambushed. The war was on.

**Congress Drags its Feet.** "American blood has been spilled", General Taylor wrote President Polk. Two weeks later, May 9, 1846 the report reached Polk. On May 11 Polk sent a message to a divided Congress. Rather than asking for an outright declaration of war, he asked Congress "to acknowledge" a state of war already existing "by the act of Mexico herself." After much bitter and heated debate, Congress finally "acknowledged" such state, and proposed to supply the President with 50,000 troops and 10 million dollars in order to bring the "existing" war to a speedy termination.

**Volunteers Eager.** It makes interesting reading to study the details of the war that ensued. Unfortunately, we do not have the space here to do so. Once war was declared, Americans eagerly volunteered for service, although never did the U.S. muster a standing army of 50,000 men at this time.

**Two American Victories.** With his decimated army of 3000 men Taylor defeated the superior Mexican forces in two successive engagements—at Palo Alto, and at Resaca de Palma, both on the north side of the Rio Grande. On May 18, 1846 Taylor crossed the river and occupied the city of Matamoros itself, a city of 4000. However, he had foolishly allowed the defeated remnants of General Arista's army to escape and fight another day.

**Taylor National Hero.** The first news of Old Rough & Ready's brilliant victories reached Washington on May 23, 1846, ten days after passage of the war bill. Taylor, the unknown frontiersman, became a national hero almost overnight. Volunteers rushed to the colors. By midsummer of 1846 Taylor had some 14,000 men on the Texas-Mexican border.

**On To Monterrey.** By mid August, Taylor decided to move inland to engage the enemy. Taking only 6000 troops with him he moved on



Monterrey, a formidable fortress-city of 15,000 where he met General Ampudia's superior Army of the North, now re-inforced and well equipped. After three days of heavy fighting the Americans finally ran up the flag of victory on the Citadel. Their losses had been extremely heavy.

**Mistaken Generosity.** Defeated General Ampudia proposed an Armistice and General Taylor magnanimously accepted, allowing the Mexican troops to march out with their arms two days later.

This was the second time Taylor had made the same costly mistake—a mistake the White Race in general is only too prone in committing. When the opportunity presents itself, the enemy should be utterly destroyed so that it never will be able to fight again.

Ten years earlier Sam Houston had made the same charitable mistake—he allowed General Santa Ana to live after capturing him at San Jacinto. This treacherous and most brilliant of Mexican Generals was to be Taylor's next adversary, a blunder which President Polk helped bring about.

**Treacherous Santa Ana is Back.** Santa Ana, prior to the commencement of hostilities, had been in exile in Cuba. This wily old fox was the one man who could successfully rally the Mexicans to effective resistance, and the Mexicans, realizing this, forgave all his earlier sins. The question was how to get him through the American blockade that now spanned the Gulf of Mexico.

**Polk is Tricked.** Polk, hoping to persuade the Mexicans to "sell" the disputed territories, believed Santa Ana when he sent Polk a note suggesting he, Santa Ana, was the only Mexican strong enough to conclude a negotiated peace and end the war. Polk followed up on the suggestion and allowed Santa Ana to slip through the Navy's blockade.

Once back in Mexico City, Santa Ana had no intention of making peace. In short order he again captured control of the Mexican government and rallied the army to repel the gringo invaders. He was by far the best weapon the Mexicans had.

Within less than a month Santa Ana raised an army of 25,000 men. Meanwhile Taylor, with his depleted forces, marched southward towards Saltillo. With reinforcements of 2400 volunteers under General Wool, Taylor prepared to meet Santa Ana, who was marching north to scourge and destroy the invaders.

**Victory at Buena Vista.** At the Battle of Buena Vista it was a matter of 4500 American volunteers versus 15,000 Mexican effectives led by Santa Ana. After bloody and costly fighting all day on February 23, 1847 in which Taylor's army several times was on the brink of being destroyed, the Mexicans retreated the next morning and headed south. It was Taylor's last battle, and, the next election catapulted him into the office of President.

**General Winfield Scott takes Over.** In the meantime, Polk had decided to place General Winfield Scott in charge of the Mexican War.



Using Lobos Island, 180 miles from Vera Cruz, as an amphibious staging area, Scott raced against time. He had to beat the deadly yellow fever scourge he knew would be more deadly to his men than the enemy. It was his objective to storm Vera Cruz, march his men to the higher attitudes before the summer heat and then on to Mexico City.

**Landing at Vera Cruz.** Starting in February of 1847, after interminable delays and foul-ups, finally at 5:30 p.m. March 9, Scott landed troops on Collada Beach a few miles south of Vera Cruz. By 10 o'clock that night all 11,000 men had landed without a single casualty. It is still a puzzle to military historians why the Mexicans in plain sight allowed the landing without opposition.

**Vera Cruz Surrenders.** Vera Cruz itself was a military fortress with the harbor guarded by Fort Ulua, with walls 15 feet thick. In three days the Americans had surrounded Vera Cruz in a seven mile arc and cut off its water supply. By March 22 the American mortar batteries (set up under harassing Mexican fire from Vera Cruz) were in place and ready to reply. After several days of intensive bombardment in both directions, Mexican morale inside of Vera Cruz began to collapse. By March 28 Vera Cruz surrendered, and the garrison inside of Fort Ulua, dependent on the city for food, capitulated also.

Scott's losses were minimal for the tremendous victory achieved—13 killed, 55 wounded.

**Yellow Fever.** But the season was getting late. Scattered cases of yellow fever were already breaking out. By April 8 the first American contingents started on the road to Mexico City and higher ground.

**Ambush at Cerro Gordo.** In the meantime General Santa Ana had pulled his forces together and carefully chosen the most strategic mountain pass to waylay the Americans—a little town called Cerro Gordo. With 12,000 troops well entrenched on the hills, he met the Americans on April 18. After a full day of heavy fighting the Americans routed the Mexicans. The Americans suffered 431 casualties but the Mexicans suffered 1200 killed or wounded and 3000 prisoners. Later the prisoners were released.

**American Victory.** General Scott was jubilant. In a resounding victory at Cerro Gordo he had smashed the only enemy army between him and Mexico City 180 miles away. Surely now the Mexicans would negotiate for peace.

**Truculent Enemy.** But he was mistaken. The worst of the fighting was yet to come. Mexico was an ugly enemy—she would not fight and she would not surrender, or so it seemed.

**Dissention in Washington.** At home in the States the war of words raged on even more furiously. In Washington, politics flared full force. Some called for withdrawal to the Rio Grande. Some clamored for instant peace. Some argued for finishing it conclusively. The issue of slavery flared up again and was linked to the pro-war forces. Instead of



giving General Scott and his valiant soldiers their full support, half the country abandoned them.

**American Strength Eroding.** Added to Scott's problems at this time were the short term (1 year) volunteers whose time was now up. Most of them opted not to re-enlist and 3000 marched back to Vera Cruz to be shipped home, thus reducing Scott's effectives to a mere 7000. His supply lines from Vera Cruz were over-extended and reinforcements were meager and slow in coming. To add to Scott's problems, President Polk sent a civilian peace negotiator, Nicholas Trist, who out-ranked Scott, with a sealed peace proposal to the Mexican government. Scott was outraged and he balked. He asked to be recalled.

**Fierce Hatred for Yankees.** But Mexico would not negotiate anyway. Scott's spirits rose when 4000 long awaited reinforcements finally arrived. On August 6, 1847 another 2500 recruits under Brig. General Franklin Pierce (the future president) arrived at Puebla. This brought the Americans strength up to about 13,000, of whom 2200 were sick and unfit for duty. Ahead of them lay the valley of Mexico City with 200,000 inhabitants defended by some 30,000 soldiers under Santa Ana, all filled with a fierce hatred for the Yankee invaders.

**Victory and Deception.** Having used Puebla as the staging area for the final assault, Scott's men marched over the passes into the valley of Mexico on August 20 and immediately engaged the enemy. After a day of heavy fighting and severe losses on both sides the Americans shattered the Mexican army, broke the Mexican defenses at the bridges and had the city at their mercy. Santa Ana shrewdly proposed a truce of one year for discussion of "preliminaries of peace." What he was really attempting was to buy time to again rally his forces. Scott fell for the ploy. Although he rejected a year's time as too long, he agreed to a short armistice.

Santa Ana was delighted, and the truce went into effect August 24.

**Big Mistake in Misplaced Trust.** Scott made the biggest mistake of his campaign. Again trusting in the "sincerity" of the enemy, he was fooled. Santa Ana worked feverishly to reorganize his forces, deploy new cannon and batteries at strategic buildings and roads and build their defenses. Even the common American soldiers knew it was a foolhardy mistake. Instead of smashing the enemy once and for all, their commander "talked." The men grumbled that after winning the greatest victory in the whole campaign, they would have to fight the battle all over again. They were so right.

**On to the Halls of Montezuma.** The "armistice" lasted two weeks. By now Scott had fewer than 8000 effectives and the enemy in home territory was well entrenched with 18,000. On September 8 the Americans again attacked to storm Chapultepec Castle and finally drive into the heart of the city itself. After a week of heavy fighting and severe losses on both sides the Mexicans ran up the white flag and asked to negotiate. This time Scott was not fooled. He intended to have the city and his troops marched to the Grand Plaza and ran up the American flag on the National Palace.



General Scott arrived in full battle dress and the cheers of the American troops could be heard for blocks.

**Victory Complete.** Scott appointed General Quitman as Military governor and the campaign was over. One of Scott's men, Capt. Rowell S. Ripley later blamed the two week armistice as needlessly costing the Americans 1652 men and officers killed and wounded.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Eternal Lesson.** There is another episode in this war that should be a lesson and a warning to all race traitors of today.

**American Traitors.** When General Taylor's army faced the city of Matamoros across the Rio Grande in 1846, Sargent John Riley of Co. K swam across the river and never came back. He joined the Mexican Army. In the months that followed, hundreds of others, moved by boredom, drink, or Mexican blandishments of free land, followed Riley's example. Many were moved by Mexican propaganda that the Protestant Yankees were trying to destroy the Catholic church. Since over 20% of some regiments were Irish Catholic immigrants, this propaganda especially appealed to this group. They formed the San Patricio Battalion and fought against the Americans, and quite effectively so, since they were in most cases more technically adept than the Mexicans.

**Court Martial.** At least 65 San Patricios were taken at Churubusco, tried by court martial and sentenced to hang.

**Hanged.** As the U.S. troops charged the castle of Chapultepec, 30 of these deserters stood on mule carts, beneath a scaffold, with nooses around their necks, watching the flagpole at the top of the castle turret. The raising of the Stars and Stripes would be the signal for the executioner to motion the cart drivers forward and leave the traitors hanging.

General Scott had reviewed the cases of 65 deserters. Those that were not hanged were given 50 lashes, the letter D (for deserters) branded on their cheeks and left the grim job of digging the graves of those hanged.

**Warning to All Traitors.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR take an even tougher stand. We contend that being a traitor to your race is even a more heinous crime than treason to country or army. We, too, shall have a day of reckoning with all those traitors who today believe they can betray the White Race with impunity. We, too, shall render good old-fashioned frontier justice to race traitors.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Meanwhile, in California.** While Generals Taylor and Scott were waging the fight south of the Rio Grande, another contest was being waged in the far west for a rich prize—California, an area also claimed by Mexico, but almost independent of any control from Mexico City. Nevertheless, for several centuries it had been settled by a Spanish-Mexican population whose allegiance was still towards their kinsmen to



the south. But White settlers were beginning to drift in, in ever increasing numbers.

**Capture Rich Empire.** The invasion of California by American officialdom really began surreptitiously in 1845 with a small "exploratory" expedition headed by John C. Fremont who was to make a "survey" of a pass through the Sierras to California. Before it was over, with other adventurers and military men such as Brig. General Stephen Kearny, Commodore John Sloat, Commodore Robert Stockton, they had captured a rich empire for the United States. This they were able to accomplish with relatively few forces, a few small pitched battles and only a small loss of lives. It makes fascinating reading, but we do not have the space to go into the details here.



**Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.** Suffice it to say here that after General Winfield Scott's total victory and occupation of Mexico City on September 14, 1847, the Mexicans, hostile as they were, were forced to come to terms. One of the main problems was to find a responsible group that could be recognized as a government, since Santa Ana's government had been overthrown and he had again fled the country. Finally such government was shaped under Manuel Pena y Pena. After much obstructionism from the U.S. government itself, negotiator Nicholas Trist, a stubborn man, concluded the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which the Pena government signed February 2, 1848. After much bitter debate it was ratified by the U.S. Senate on March 10, 1848

**White Race Wins Half of Mexico.** Despite all the obstacles Polk had imposed on his negotiator, (Polk withdrew his peace proposals and instructed him to return home, orders Trist refused), much to Polk's surprise, in the Treaty Trist had gotten him just about everything Polk had optimistically set out to obtain before the war ever started. Under the Treaty the southern boundary of the United States was established, running along the Rio Grande to the New Mexican border and from there reaching westward to the Pacific Ocean to a point below San Diego. In turn the U.S. would pay Mexico 15 million dollars and also assume the 3.25 million dollar claims of American citizens against the Mexican government. In short, Mexico ceded more than half of its territory, including California, Arizona, Texas, New Mexico and any claims it had to any of the other western land.

**Oregon Claims Settled.** Great Britain's claim to Oregon had been settled by peaceful compromise in June of 1846, giving the U.S. the Pacific Northwest to the 49th parallel.

**Polk one of the Greatest.** We, the White Race, should therefore proudly give our due credit and honour to President James Polk, who did more in two years to expand the territory for the expansion of the White Race than any other president in history. This despite the fact that



practically all other politicians of his decade were stupidly enmeshed in a mad hysteria about slavery, to the point where practically all opportunity for positive action was next to impossible. Our school children have not been told the full story of this glorious chapter in the history of the White Race. Probably for that very reason, because it was the most constructive and productive war in American history, the Jewish writers have downgraded Polk and the Mexican War as an insignificant part of our history.

**Mexican War a Glorious Victory.** Instead, the Jews keep rehashing the Civil War, the "nostalgia" of it all, the "colorful" generals, and so on, ad nauseum. The fact that the Mexican War was a most constructive and productive war and the Civil War a terrible ghastly blunder, perpetrated by the Jews themselves, is never pointed out. When they refer to the Mexican War at all, they portray it as one of a big bully (the U.S.) taking advantage of a weaker neighbor.

**Mexican Resources Surpassed U.S.** This, too, is a blatant lie. In 1846 Mexico had a population at least equal to the U.S. It had as large a territory under its domain. Its capital of Mexico City had a population of 200,000 more than four times the population of Washington, D.C. Mexico's history dated back to 1519, a good three hundred years before the Anglos of the North even got started on their road to Manifest Destiny. Furthermore, at great disadvantage, the Americans had to fight this war on enemy territory far from home with greatly over-extended supply lines at a time and place where there were still no railroads, no telegraph lines, and when transportation and communications were still extremely slow and difficult. In every engagement, in every encounter, in every battle, the Americans were out-numbered in manpower and out-gunned in numbers of cannon and artillery. Any battle they would have lost on Mexican territory would undoubtedly have meant the total slaughter of the American forces. So it was hardly a war of unequals, as the distorted Jewish history books would have us believe.

**Superiority of White Race over Mongrels.** Yet in every battle the Americans triumphed over the Mexicans, even when they were outnumbered five to one, as they often were. Why did they triumph? The answer is in our genes, in the superior intelligence and fighting abilities of the White Race over the mud races: the mestizos, the mix-breeds and the Indians. Let us never forget this. There are many other lessons we can learn from this glorious chapter of our history, if we want to learn from history.

## **What We Can Learn from the Mexican War.**

1. The most obvious and important lesson we must learn is that America, as every other country, empire, or civilization, was built by conquest. It was by force of battle, by spilling blood, by conquering the enemy that the White Man forcibly took the land from the Indians, or the Mexicans, and even won their independence from the British.



2. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** regard the wars against the Indians and the Mexicans as of far greater significance than the war of the American Revolution against England. After all, Canada has prospered equally well, although it never formally broke away from England. Its smaller population is solely due to the fact that only its southern fringes lie in a hospitable climate.

3. If the Mexican War of pushing back the mud races and settling it with White people was so productive in the past and was the "American way," why scrap a winning formula? Why not apply the same successful program to the rest of the land areas of the world, not just for the U.S., but for the White Race as a whole? We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** propose that this is exactly what we not only can do, but must do, if we are to survive. We have the intelligence, we have the power, and Nature has given us the natural right to do so. In its credo the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** also furnishes us not only with the moral right to do so, but also the moral obligation to do so.

4. For those insipid bleeding hearts (whose minds have been perverted by Jewish propaganda) we throw down this challenge: If you really believe that the White Man was wrong in conquering America, if you don't believe in the American way, why don't you set an example of demonstrating your convictions by deeds? Give your property back to a Mexican or an Indian, renounce your American citizenship and **crawl into a hole and die**. That's the bottom line of your idiotic conclusions, whether you know it or not.

5. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** take the contrary position. We take a position that both Nature and history have taught from time immemorial, and that is: **Land and Race are Everything**. Land and territory are worth fighting for and dying for. Land is essential to the life and the preservation of our race. The survival, expansion and advancement of race is the most vital goal in our existence. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** believe not only in expanding American territory, as did our glorious ancestors of 1846-48, but of following the same great "American way" of expanding the living area of the White Race all over the world, until the White Race inhabits every hospitable square mile on the face of the earth.

### **What we can Learn from the Mexican War about Dealing with our enemies.**

1. The war, first of all, between the Texans and the Mexicans, and ten years later between the United States and the Mexicans, was, first and foremost, a **Racial War**. It was a war of racial hatred between the inferior, mongrel Mexicans and the healthy expansion of the White Race.

2. The Mexicans hated the White Race because they felt inferior and because they actually were (and are) inferior. The White Man at that time still had a healthy racial pride and instinct and did not want the inferior Mexican mixed-breeds to breed and proliferate in his territory.



3. The Mexicans **still hate us** with the same fierce intensity as they did a hundred or two hundred years ago, **and they always will**. The reason is the same as to why the niggers and all the other mud races of the world hate us: they feel (a) inferior, and (b) threatened, and both for good reasons.

4. When Santa Ana won a military victory at the Alamo by means of sheer numbers, their hatred and cruelty knew no bounds. Playing the ominous "Deguello" they not only massacred every soldier in the Alamo, but even then their fury knew no bounds. They hacked, stabbed and mutilated the dead bodies for an hour afterwards and even went so berserk as to shoot a number of their own men, though not a single American was still alive. Again, when Santa Ana defeated Colonel Fannin's 400 men at Goliad, those that were taken prisoner were then mercilessly shot in the back to the last man (except those that managed to escape). With Texas wide open Santa Ana then systematically set about killing every White settler in their path, until Santa Ana was trapped and defeated by Sam Houston at San Jacinto.

**The Ominous Lesson is this:** if and when the Mexicans, or the niggers, or any other mud race, has the power over us to do so, they will mercilessly slaughter the White Race. The hatred they have for the White Race, aggravated by world-wide Jewish propaganda, is irreconcilable, just as the issue between the pioneer mother and the rattlesnake.

5. **Never Give Your Enemy a Second Chance.** If Sam Houston after defeating Santa Ana at San Jacinto in 1836, had not parleyed with Santa Ana, had not negotiated, had not trusted Santa Ana to keep his bargain, but had hanged him instead (he had plenty of moral grounds for doing so after the Alamo and Goliad) then **he would have saved the Americans and the White Race many, many lives**. Santa Ana would not have been around to rally the Mexican forces and kill thousands of Americans ten years later.

Similarly, if General Taylor had utterly destroyed the Mexican forces at Palo Alto and at Resaca de Palma when he defeated them, he would not have had to fight some of the same survivors at Monterrey and Buena Vista again.

Similarly, if General Winfield Scott, who was otherwise a brilliant military strategist, would not have stopped to parley and "negotiate peace" with Santa Ana when he had defeated the Mexican army at the entrance to Mexico City, he would not have had to fight Santa Ana all over again two weeks later at a tremendous cost in lives.

**Totally Destroy the Enemy.** The conclusion we should learn from all these experiences (and thousands of other battles the White Man has fought) is this: **when you have your enemy at bay, utterly destroy him while you have the opportunity so that he will never be able to come back and fight again.** Don't trust him, don't negotiate, don't be charitable, don't be chivalrous, don't be magnanimous or big-hearted. Just utterly destroy him.





**Heroic Group.** In the war against the Mexicans, there is one group of heroic men in the epic of the Southwest that deserves our particular mention. Because of their tenacity, their bravery and especially their dedication to the survival and expansion of the White Race, we CREATORS point with pride to that gallant cadre of White Men, the **Texas Rangers**. They were tough, relentless and untiring in waging war, pushing back and tracking down the Mexican and Indian marauders that tried to kill and drive out the early Texas settlers.

**Tough Spearhead.** Whereas we do not have the space here to give even a cursory history of this elite band of lawmen, I want to give them their just due in making it possible for the White Men and their families to first of all settle, and secondly, maintain their tenuous toehold on the precious soil they had won. When the Mexican War finally came to put the mongrelized Mexicans in their place, it was the hard core of former Texas Rangers that were the shock troops. In practically every major battle and every heroic victory, all the way from Matamoros to the Halls of Montezuma, the relatively small forces of six companies of Texas Rangers made a huge difference.

**Strickly No Nonsense.** When the war was over, the frontiers of Texas still remained under savage assault from the recalcitrant Mexican mongrels and their ancestral kinsmen, the savage Indians. Singly and in collaboration with each other, both the Mexicans and the Plains Indians continued their murderous raids on the Texas settlers for decades after the Mexican War was over. Especially tenacious among the Indian tribes were the fierce Comanches and the Cherokees. It was the job of the Texas Rangers to drive these enemies of the White Race out of Texas and make sure they stayed out. With such unstinting dedication and relentless energy did the Rangers do their jobs that both the Mexicans and the Indians soon learned their lesson the hard way—to come up against the Texas Rangers was to pay in blood—to leave their dead carcasses on the plains of Texas.

**Texas Devils.** So formidable a reputation did the Rangers earn for themselves that when General Winfield Scott's troops entered Mexico City in triumph in 1847, it was the Texas Rangers that the Mexicans feared the most. They referred to them as "Los Diables Tejanos"—the Texas Devils. It was a reputation that stayed with them long after the Mexican War and a name both the Mexicans and the Indians learned to hate and to fear throughout the Winning of the West.

**Federal government aggravated Indian problem.** There is one other footnote in the history of Texas that is highly noteworthy to our struggle against the mud races. When Texas joined the union during the last days of 1845, the Federal government in Washington pre-empted the Indian problem. Whereas the Texans and the Rangers had taken a hard stand of expulsion towards the Indian predators, the Federal government reversed this policy and set up Indian reservations on Texas soil, made a



number of meaningless treaties with them, and actually protected, fed them, and in various ways, subsidized these unwanted savages. Confusion and frustration ensued. The Indian problem was not solved, but on the contrary, aggravated, to the chagrin of the Texans.

**Final Solution by Texans.** The White people of Texas began to wonder just whose side the Federal government was on. For 14 years they tolerated this stupid nonsense. Finally in 1859 they took matters into their own hands—abolished every reservation, and drove the Indians out of their territory, a task ably performed by the Rangers. After that any Indian found in Texas was there at his own risk.

**Credit and Discredit.** It is to the eternal credit of the Rangers and the early Texas settlers that the Indian problem was liquidated once and for all, and no reservations or wet-nursing compounds for inferior redskins remained in Texas. Not to the credit of their offspring is the toleration and proliferation of the vast and growing Mexican element, which is now smothering the White Race in Texas and the Southwestern states, and, in fact, the Mexican disease is spreading to the rest of America.

**Eternal Heroes.** Among those of the Texas Rangers we CREATORS especially point with pride as having contributed greatly to the building of the frontier for the White Race are such famous names as Lieutenant Jim Rice, Colonel Henry W. Harnes, and especially those great heroes of the Mexican War, Captains Ben McCulloch and Sam Walker, who led many of the major attacks from Matamoros to Mexico City. Probably the greatest of them all is Colonel Jack C. Hays of the Ranger's San Antonio Company. Their exploits and those of countless other Rangers which we unfortunately cannot list, read like heroic fiction in the annals of the White Man's War against the treacherous Indians and their mongrelized half brothers, the perfidious Mexicans.

**Our Goals those of Texas Rangers.** In today's continuing War against the Mexicans it is our intention to revive the spirit and the goals of the Nineteenth Century Texas Rangers. Their goal was—as is ours today—to drive every Mexican and every Indian from the territory of the White Man. What neither the Mexicans nor the Indians could win in the 19th century by force of arms, our treacherous Jewish government has aided them to achieve in the 20th century through sheer treachery: by means of immigration; by means of welfare; by means of subsidization; by allowing illegal Mexican aliens to invade our borders by the millions. We now have an intolerable situation where the mongrelized Mexican Indians are taking over not only the Southwestern states that the White Man won in the War of 1846-48, but are disseminating all over the United States into cities like Chicago and many others. By invasion and sheer breeding (the "Hispanics" are even more prolific than the niggers) they are crowding out the White Man in his own territory, surreptitiously swindling the White Man out of coming to grips by means of any war of confrontation.

**Growing "Hispanic" Menace.** To show how serious the Mexican



problem is, let us look at some figures as of the year 1980. The population of Mexico itself is now 70 million miserable clawing creatures. By the end of the 20th century Mexico City itself is projected to have a population of 32 million, probably out-distancing even Tokyo as the world's most populous city. The "Hispanic" groups in the United States are now stridently organizing for political muscle. They include in their ranks Mexicans, Cubans, Puerto Ricans and Phillipinos, and claim to number 20 million. Not included in this group are another 10 million illegal Mexican aliens, who are invading our borders with impunity by the thousands every day. If we add up the 70 million in Mexico itself, the 20 million "Hispanics", and the 10 million illegal aliens, this adds up to a formidable 100 million hostile, rapidly breeding mongrels who hate the White Man with a passion and are waiting for the day when they can wreak vengeance on the hated gringo whom they both envy and despise.

**Projection into the Future.** Now, as do rats and flies, these Hispanics, when fed and subsidized by the White Man, can double their numbers rapidly. The Mexicans are now in fact doubling their numbers every 20 years. This means that the way we are now going, that in 20 years there will be 200 million of these mongrels on our back. In 40 years there will be 400 million and in 60 years, 800 million fierce, clawing, vengeance-seeking hostiles in our midst. Sixty years is not that far away, but long before that time, unless we alter course, the White Race in America (and the world) will long have been wiped out by the rapidly breeding, clawing, hostile mud races of the world.

**The War Continues.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR therefore want to urge and inspire every red blooded White Man to action—to take up again the war on the hostile mongrels where our heroic forefathers of the Mexican War left off. We again call the White Man to arms to revive again the spirit of the Texas Rangers whose motto was "the only good Indian was a dead Indian" and vowed to drive the mongrelized Mexicans and Indians forever from the soil and territory of Texas. Like the Texans of the Alamo we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR declare war on the mongrels. Like the Texas Rangers, our goals must be to cleanse our land of the savages and the mongrels. The early Texans realized that in their vast territory there was an irreconcilable conflict of three races—the Mexican, the Indian and the White Race. They could never live together in peace and the White Man could only survive by either driving out or destroying the other two. As Texas Governor M. Bounaparte Lamar (1838-40) succinctly stated "The White Man and the red man cannot live in harmony together. Nature forbids it." He realized the United States policy of moderation and forbearance towards the Indians had been a total failure and the proper policy was one of total expulsion.

**Our Eternal Legacy.** With this policy we agree, not only towards Indians, but also toward their racial kinsmen the Mexicans, as all other mud races. It is not our policy to make the world safe for "democracy," a



Jewish idea and swindle at best, but on the contrary to make the world safe for the White Race, not only in our time, but for our children and their future progeny, eternally and forever.



## **The War with Mexico is Unfinished.**

**Exploding Birthrate.** The birthrate of Mexicans today (and their Latino neighbors to the south) is the highest in the world, even exceeding that of the well-fed and subsidized niggers in the United States. They, the niggers and the other mud races of the world are a bigger threat to us than the hydrogen bomb. If we don't soon face the wild and unchecked invasion of mud races into the White Man's territory, we will soon be swamped into a cesspool of chaos.

**Unchecked Invasion becoming a Stampede.** It is hard to tell at this point in history whether the niggers, or the Mexicans, or the Cubans, or the Haitians are the biggest threat to the White Race in America, but let's not waste time haggling about that question. The point is they all are, as are the tremendous influx of Chinese, Jamaicans, Vietnamese and millions of other mud races who are starving in their own countries and want to get on the backs of the White Man's generous subsidy. They bring with them nothing but bad news—disease, poverty and mongrelization.

**800 Million Mexicans in 60 years.** Of them all the Mexican invasion is the most rapidly accelerating threat. This is partly due to our 2000 mile long common border. The population of Mexico today (1980) is seventy million, and as I have already pointed out, it is doubling every twenty years. In 60 years, as I have also pointed out (if the Hispanic element is left unchecked) the North American continent will be infested with 800 million Mexican-Hispanic mongrels. Sixty years is not a long time. Need we go further? For centuries Mexico hasn't been able to feed her people.. As a result they swarm across the border into the United States by the millions each year to get on welfare, to feed and to breed. In the last decade or so they have made alarming inroads in the population of California, Arizona, New Mexico and other southwestern states. With the one-sided help of the Jewish anti-White Federal government, they have also gained tremendous political power. The Mexicans make no bones about their racial hatred and their social and political goals. On the schoolboards, on the municipal level, they openly brag that they will outbreed and drive the gringo out of these territories that once belonged to Mexico. At this point neither the White Man nor the United States government is lifting a finger to stop this outrage. On the contrary—collaboration and betrayal are the order of the day.

**Thinking Gone Berserk.** Let us remember therefore, that the Mexicans are succeeding only because the White Man is letting them, and the White Man is stupidly letting them because his racial creed is all fouled up by Jewish-Christian propaganda, coupled with Jewish betrayal. It is up to the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to correct this



horrible tragedy and clear the White Man's brain.

At the heading of this chapter we called the Mexican War **An Unfinished War**. We couldn't be more serious. We have a war of major proportions on our hands, a war in which **the present government (as usual) is betraying the White Race and is on the side of our enemies**. Whether we know it or not, it is a war we are losing (at present) but can easily reverse if we get our bearings straight. So let us clear away the mental cobwebs that shackle our thinking and adopt an aggressive, meaningful program. **We have no time to lose.**

#### **What We Must Do.**

1. **The first thing we must do is seal our borders from any further invasion of the Mexican hordes.** After all, they are violating our immigration laws and therefore are criminal invaders. Since they are swarming in by the millions, what is the difference if they are doing so as a military army or as civilian invaders? The results are the same—they are taking over our land and living space. Therefore I propose we get tough and enforce the laws we now have. **Set up machine guns and mow them down mercilessly as they try to invade us.** This will definitely put a stop to this outrage.

2. **Change the immigration laws so that the immigration quota from Mexico is an absolute zero.**

3. **The next step is to aggressively comb the Mexican population for illegal aliens in our midst.** Their very presence, too, is an outrage against our sovereign territory and all we need to do is **strictly enforce the law as it now stands.** Every illegal then must be booted back into Mexico and told in no uncertain terms that if they ever again cross the border or are found on U.S. soil they will be shot on sight.

4. Once we have accomplished that much, the next step is to **forcibly ship back to Mexico all Mexicans of that racial origin**, whether they are citizens or not, whether they were born here or not. Severe? Remember what Santa Ana did to the Texans when they had the power.

5. The next step is to adopt the same program as our great President Polk and courageous forefathers did in 1836 and again in 1846-48, and that is **push the White Man's boundaries farther southward.**

**We Now Have a Racial Policy.** There will be one difference at this stage of history. Whereas the White Man's instincts in 1846 were basically sound, he did not have a clearly formulated racial creed or policy. **Now we do.** When we now expand our territory, we must do it in planned steps, and every step we take must be cleansed of the mud races and settled and assimilated by the White Race before the next step is taken. These steps we must take in rapid succession **until we again reach and regain the Panama Canal** that the Jews in collaboration with White traitors have gratuitously turned over to the enemy.

If some of these steps may seem harsh to some of our still befuddled White Racial Comrades **let us look at it this way:**



1. **We have no choice.** In the relentless struggle for survival that Nature has imposed on all her creatures the conclusion is obvious: either the Mexicans will take over, (with our help) and eventually massacre a diminishing White population as did Santa Ana in Texas, or we push the Mexicans ever southward into oblivion.

2. **This is not a new program,** but a program initiated by our courageous forefathers who built America. **It is in fact 350 years old and is the bedrock on which America was built.** We **CREATORS** call it the "American Way." Do you want to argue against it and repudiate 350 years of American history?

3. Let us look at it from the **moral point of view of the Christian Bible.** This book tells us that God is perfect and we poor dumb sinners are supposed to try to become more Godlike. Alright, let's pursue that approach. What did God do when he didn't like the people he created? **He killed them all,** he drowned them like a bunch of miserable rats in the "Great Flood," except for Noah's family. Then we can cite dozens of passages of the Old Testament where **the Jewish God goaded the Jews on to take over the lands of the Canaanites, Philistines, etc. and encouraged them to "kill everything that breathes".** Then also we can cite today's Chosen People **driving the Arabs out of Palestine** to the cheers of the rest of the "civilized" world. Shall I go on? So if that's the Godlike approach, the moral and Christian way of dealing with a whole mass of people, why should we be condemned for taking a similar, but much milder approach to the mud races invading our territory and threatening our very survival?

4. Now let us look at it from **the point of view of the Eternal Laws of Nature,** the position that the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** takes on all issues. The overriding Law of Nature is the **survival of the species at all costs.** Nature does not ask any questions as to what your methods are or what (temporary) moral code you espouse, or anything else. It plainly commends to each creature to care for their own and harshly punishes those that are too lax, or too laggard, or too stupid, with the ultimate punishment—extinction. This is the bottom line as far as we are concerned. Our religious creed is founded on the **Eternal Laws of Nature,** and our basic goal is the resultant conclusion of such laws: **the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

### **The Winning of the West: Our Blueprint for the Winning of the World.**

**Our Blueprint.** Since the **Winning of the West** was the finest and greatest achievement in the history of the **White Race,** we want to weave this theme into our religious program. We want to remind and reemphasize to our **White Racial Comrades** of the **spirit of work, hardship, fighting and colonization** of the 19th century that produced the greatness of America. We want to remind our people that **conquest and colonization is the American Way** and to have some insipid bleeding hearts roadblock every action the **White Race** takes for its own survival



will not only be condemned as being un-American, but will also be considered as treason against the White Race itself. We again want to remind any traitors of how General Scott handled the traitors at Churubusco.

**The Western Heritage our Trade Mark.** Therefore, instead of adopting say the Nazi style of military dress and format (which we also admire) we prefer the Western style of dress, in the manner of the cowboy, or the U.S. cavalry, or the Texas Rangers. We also will stress cowboy and country music, folk music, square dancing and other customs that reflect our early heritage. We will also encourage a revival of the architecture of the western frontier towns for our religious buildings. Why not? That is our real heritage and we want to emphasize that the foundations of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** are not only grounded in the history and heritage of the White Race itself but those foundations are also rooted in early America. They are not a foreign import but thoroughly American in every way. Our proud slogan must be: **The Winning of the West is the blueprint for the Winning of the World.**



## PARASITES AND PREDATORS THE MAJORITY IN NATURE'S SCHEME

**The Eternal Laws of Nature.** The Jewish bible foolishly promises us the "coming millenium" when a universal peace will descend upon the world, and "the lion will sleep with the lamb," presumably without the lion eating the lamb for breakfast. To realize how utterly ridiculous such fantasies are in the light of Nature and reality, all we have to do is make a cursory study of how the great majority of all living creatures are either predators or parasites, or both. This they have been for millions of years, and will forever remain so, or starve to death. The lion and the lamb peacefully sleeping together might be a great philosophy for the lamb, but a very sick and suicidal philosophy for the lion. Should the lion be foolish enough to embrace it, he and his species would soon starve to death and become extinct.

**Predators.** Most species of fish, birds, insects, reptiles and mammals are predatory. In short, they hunt and kill other species of life and consume them as their daily food. Fish eat tadpoles, shrimp, minnows, and in general, the larger fish eat the smaller fish. This is the Law of Nature and the ecological "Chain of Life" in the sea, starting from the smallest live creature in the food chain, the plankton. The plankton, which derives its food from the minerals of the ocean water, is the great exception, but then there has to be a starting point. From there on out it is mostly fish eat fish, and on up the ladder. Birds eat insects, worms and other live creatures different from themselves. However, hawks, eagles, falcons also hunt and kill other birds and consume them as food.

**Others form Prey.** The animal kingdom is largely divided into Carnivora and Herbivora. The carnivores are flesh eaters, and the herbivores eat herbs, grasses, vegetables, or in general, plant food. Some like the bear, are omnivores, a mixture, eating on both sides of the trough. There are also the frugivores and the graminivores, as I have mentioned. Those like the wolf, coyote, lion, tiger, and many others whose mainstay is meat, must hunt and kill to feed themselves and their offspring. Otherwise they would starve. They are called "predators" and their victims are the "prey." Without prey, the predators would starve to death.

**Survival the Only Morality.** Nature does not handicap the predators with any moral "hang ups." It tells the coyote to freely catch the rabbit and bring him home to dinner, and if he doesn't, he and his species will starve and become extinct. The coyote is not bothered with pangs of conscience about "killing one of god's creatures." Nature places supreme emphasis on survival. It places the ultimate penalty on those too sluggish in the struggle for survival. That ultimate penalty is extinction.

**Man a Predator.** Now we come to our own species—mankind. Here



we find that man, like the bear, is a mixture, carnivorous and herbivorous—predator and producer. In a previous chapter we have already designated him as a frugivora. In the case of some nigger tribes in Africa, he is even a cannibal and eats his fellow man. Whereas from earliest times man relied on hunting and killing game for food, in modern times the civilized White Race raises, grows, and in one way or another, takes a hand in producing most of what he consumes, whether it be beef or pork, or fruits, grains or vegetables. Nevertheless man is a true predator, and undoubtedly the most successful predatory mammal alive.

**Some Species of Mankind Parasitic.** A certain segment of the human race is not only predatory, but intensely parasitic. Since we are mainly concerned about the White Race and since our race suffers much greater damage from human parasites than other predators, it is parasitology in particular we want to examine more closely.

\* \* \* \* \*

## PARASITISM

**Parasite Defined.** Parasitism can be described as a mode of life in which an organism of one kind (the parasite) lives within, or upon, an organism of another kind (the host) with the primary objective of obtaining food and sustenance from the host.

Whereas with the Carnivora the relationship is between predator and prey, in parasitology the relationship is between "parasite" and "host," the latter being a benevolent term indeed, since the host suffers the parasite not because it wants to, but because it can't get rid of the parasite.

**Parasite Completely Dependent on Host.** Parasites differ from predators in the fact that whereas predators usually kill in order to devour their prey, the ideal relationship from a parasite's point of view is to feed upon a host from which it can indefinitely suck its blood and life juices without killing the host. The best situation of all is, if possible, to keep draining the life juices from the host without inflicting significant damage to the victim. After all, if the host dies, the parasite dies, since it cannot live without the host. In any case, the parasite has to be able to attach itself to the host, either on the surface, like lice, fleas, ticks and mosquitoes, or internally, like tapeworm, hookworm, amoebae, trichina and many others, including viruses, germs and bacteria.

**Parasites extremely numerous.** Besides the microscopic parasites such as germs, which we cannot see, the most familiar to us are those of the insect world. Undoubtedly such insects as lice, fleas, bedbugs, mosquitoes, tse-tse flies, have been feasting on and annoying man and animal from time immemorial. But fish, birds and even insects, have their parasites, too.

Since, at present at least, the most dangerous threat to the future survival of the White Race is a human parasite on its back that the White Race does not seem to be able to shake, let us study the life style of a few



typical parasites in Nature.



**The Argulus a Perfect Parasite.** The Argulus is a fish louse. It is a parasite that attaches itself to the skin surface of fish. It is well equipped for its business. Although not a good swimmer, it can swim freely under water, using its legs as flippers. Once it lights on the body of a fish, its legs are marvelously designed to become grappling hooks and it attaches itself firmly to the body of its victim, which could be any one of a number of fish, such as a carp or a sticklefish. Once it has itself attached, the host fish seems helpless to shake it off. The next piece of ingenious equipment the Argulus brings into play is a long sharp hypodermic needle. This it slides under the scale of the victim fish and into the body tissue. From thereon out the Argulus has a direct pipeline to the life juices of the victim, and can feed at will, with very little effort on its part.

**Parasites can kill.** Often a host (victim) is infested with a number of Argulus on its body surface, sucking away at its vital juices. In such a case the fish becomes sluggish, and as it weakens, it dies. The Argulus have then lost their succulent host as a source, and must abandon it and make the effort to find another. Such is not an ideal relationship from the parasite's point of view, since it has "killed the goose that laid the golden egg," and thereby at least temporarily destroyed its source.



**The Trichina.** Whereas the Argulus is an external parasite (ectoparasite) the trichina is an internal parasite (endoparasite). The trichina is a small spiral worm, too small to be seen by the naked eye. The trichina also lives in animals, especially pigs and eating the meat of infected pigs is the main cause of human trichinosis, a disease widely distributed in various backward parts of the world.

**Raw pork biggest source.** The disease is mainly contracted by humans by eating raw or improperly cooked pork containing cysts of the larvae. The cysts are digested in the stomach, releasing the larve. They migrate to the intestine where they mature. The females are vivaporous (the young are born alive, no eggs) and may produce as many as 1800 progeny in 6 weeks. The young parasites then find their way into the lymphatic system and are distributed throughout the body. They eventually settle in the muscles, expecially the diaphram, chest and tongue muscles. After a period of several months the host body deposits calcium around the encysted worms, trying to isolate them. The worms also often invade the heart muscles, causing myocarditis. It is estimated that five worms for every gram of body weight can cause death.

**Still Prevalent.** According to an 1948 Encyclopedia I have, 20 million people in the United States were affected by it. Due to better treatment of pork (thoroughly cooking) and some modern medication, the disease has now been virtually eliminated in the United States but still



flourishes in many backward countries.



**A Part of Nature.** I could go on and illustrate the modus operandi of any number of other parasites. There are thousands of varieties. But I think the two cited above suffice to illustrate how parasites operate and how they prey on their unwilling hosts. Humanity (as well as other species) still suffers from the miserable burden of mosquitos, fleas, lice, bedbugs, worms, ticks and dozens of other parasites, and undoubtedly has throughout its existence. However, it has survived them all, and through modern technology is even gaining some measure of control over them.

**The Human Parasite Most Deadly.** But there is one species of human parasite that the intelligent White Race has not yet been able to either control or shake off. **That human parasite is the International Jew.** Because of the White Man's failure to properly defend himself against this parasite, like the story of the fish with too many Argulus, it is killing the White Race.

In the next chapter we will briefly review the White Man's prolonged and unsuccessful struggle to shake off this deadly parasite.



## UNRELENTING WARFARE BETWEEN THE PARASITIC JEWS AND THEIR UNFORTUNATE VICTIMS

**Antagonism goes back 5000 years.** Listening to today's Jewish manipulated news and propaganda, the overwhelming number of the American public have the impression that hostility toward Jews is merely a recent isolated phenomena invented by Adolph Hitler. They have been told over and over that the Jews are sweet, kind people just like everyone else, (only more so) and it is only because of the demented, paranoid prejudices of that wild man, Adolph Hitler, that the Jews have been unfairly picked upon for no reason at all. We are led to believe that before Hitler came along there was never any conflict between the Jews and the rest of the world.

**Irreconcilable Conflict.** Nothing could be further from the truth. The conflict between the parasitic Jew and their long suffering hosts throughout the civilized world is as old as history itself. That conflict is as basic as that between the pioneer mother and the rattlesnake I referred to in an early chapter. It is irreconcilable, is a matter of life and death, and will continue until either the Jews are exterminated or the White Race is destroyed. The reason for this is inherent in the Talmudic religion of the Jews themselves which regards all Gentiles as eternal enemies to be exploited, robbed, fleeced and manipulated for the benefit of the Jews. How they do so is the subject of several other chapters in this book.

**Parasites of Civilization.** In this particular chapter we want to show that the Jews have been dreaded and detested parasites on the backs of civilized nations from time immemorial; that they have been thrown out of just about every civilized White nation in the world, not only once, but repeatedly out of the same country, or the same region, or the same city.

**From the Mouth of the Jews.** The evidence we produce here is not from "biased" Gentile sources, but on the contrary, is taken directly from the Jews' own records. Much of the information given here is derived mainly from Jewish encyclopedias, which are written by Jews, about Jews, and principally for Jews. In it we find that the Jews have been expelled, massacred, driven out, hated and detested by just about every country and city that they have infested. This has happened not only once, but repeatedly, going back into history as far as the time they were run out of Egypt in the second millenium B.C. (about 3500 years ago). Although this was not necessarily the first, it is the first major Jewish expulsion history has recorded.

**Series of Backlash.** However, in this analysis we are mostly concerned about the conflict between Jews and Gentiles in Europe. The



attacks were spontaneous and can be numbered in the thousands in villages, cities and countries. We find the attacks against the Jews at certain times ran in a campaign or a series and were given certain names.

**The Armleder Series:** Name given to leaders of attacks on German Jews 1336-39, which were responsible for massacres in over 100 places in Alsace, Swabia and Franconia.

**The Black Death Massacres:** These ran partially at the same time but over a wider area of Europe and a longer span of time. The Jews were accused (and rightfully so) of poisoning wells during the Black Plague and dropping diseased bodies into drinking water and thereby spreading and aggravating the plague. Attacks took place in Poland, Spain, France, Catalonia and Northern Italy. In Germany alone attacks took place in 350 places, while 60 large and 150 small Jewish communities were exterminated.

**Bogdan Chmielnicki** was a Cossack leader (1593-1657). In 1648 he headed a retaliatory uprising of the Ukraine. This resulted in the annihilation of hundreds of Jewish communities and the murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews, a contemporary source confirming that 744 Jewish communities were wiped out. The Jews refer to these as the Chmielnicki massacres.

**Hep! Hep! Riots:** Anti-Jewish slogan used during the riots in Germany in 1819, a cry originating from the time of the Crusades.

**Rindfleish Massacres:** Series of exterminatory attacks on Jews throughout Franconia and surrounding regions in 1298, after a Ritual Murder accusation. Led by a Bavarian noble named Rindfleish, 146 Jewish communities were annihilated.

**Simon Petrla (1880-1926):** Ukrainian leader, who, with forces under his command (1918-20), carried out 493 pogroms in which 16,706 Jews were killed.

\* \* \* \* \*

Besides these series, there are certain terms that the Jews use again and again in the attacks on them, terms that are not ordinarily understood by non-Jews.

**Pogrom:** An organized massacre for the annihilation of a community or a mass group of Jews.

**Ritual Murder or Blood Libel Accusations:** One of the most abhorrent and depraved of religious rituals indulged in by the Jews over the centuries. The procedure is to kidnap some young Christian, usually a boy 6 to 8 years old, (sometimes a girl) into a secret room in a synagogue. The victim is tied down to a table, stripped, and his or her body pierced with sharp ritual knives in the identical places the nails supposedly entered the body of Christ. The blood is drained into cups and drunk by the Jews as part of the Passover Ritual.

The Jews deny this bestial practice, and refer to them only as



accusations. The fact is that they have not only been accused of this same bestial practice since Roman times, but have been convicted of it and hanged, decapitated and burned at the stake for this crime in practically every country of Europe (as we will see) and even in some of the Moslem countries. The murdered baby of Charles Lindberg is alleged to have been a victim of Jewish Ritual Murder in recent times. After personally studying the case, I am convinced that it is true, since it certainly fits the pattern.

**Host Desecration;** The accusation that Jews deliberately defiled or tortured the elements (bread and wine) consecrated by a priest in a Catholic ceremony of Mass.



**Tenacious Jews keep coming back.** We will note that in a number of countries or cities the Jews were run out of (expelled), sometimes as many as five or six times. To the uninitiated this raises the question—how could the Jews be run out of a certain city and then be expelled out of the same city again 20 years later? The answer is that the Jews are like cockroaches. They are the most tenacious race in history and they always come back no matter how many have been killed, expelled or how much they are detested by their host victims. They always come back, that is, if the city is fertile soil for their parasitic manipulations. We must remember that Jews are parasites, and parasites have to live on others, on a productive body. In the case of Jews their best victim is a thriving White community. For the same reason fleas will infest a dog again and again, or a house has to have pest control treatments every month to keep out cockroaches and other insect pests, so it is with the Jews. They always return to re-infest a productive community.

**Perpetual Warfare.** To show how widespread has been the Jewish infestation over the ages and how universal the hostility against them, we will review the **fluid warfare between Jewish infestation and the Gentile attempt to rid themselves of these parasites.** Our information is from Jewish sources themselves and due to lack of space represents only a small capsule of the total available.



## ANCIENT TIMES

**Egypt:** Although the conflicts between Jews and host civilizations precede written records, the oldest major expulsion we have on record is when the Jews were driven out of Egypt because they had become insufferable. The date is approximately the middle of the Second millenium B.C. Centuries later the Jews came back in huge numbers and Alexandria became a center of heavy infestation. Grave riots against the Jews in Alexandria broke out in 38 A.D. and again in 66 A.D. There were further disturbances by the Jews which were suppressed with extreme cruelty. In 115-17 Alexandrian Jews were heavily attacked and their



Great Synagogue burned. In 414 A.D. the Jews were again expelled from that city.

**Asia:** In **Medina**, a city in Arabia, Mohammed, who at first had been friendly to the Jews, in 622 A.D. either expelled or massacred them all, and no Jews have been allowed there since. **Seleucia** is an ancient city on the Tigris. Jews flocked into this city after the destruction of Arulia and Asinia. This resulted in a wholesale massacre of the Jews in 40 A.D., but they came back.

**Byzantine Empire:** Justinian, Emperor from 527 to 565, adopted a thorough-going anti-Jewish policy, barring them from civil service, military posts and any other positions of influence. This policy was adhered to in the ensuing centuries and is undoubtedly a major reason why the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire survived the Western Roman Empire by a thousand years.

**Rome:** The oldest continuing Jewish community in Europe was established in Rome, with records dating back to 139 B.C., but they undoubtedly were there much earlier. Cicero, the great Roman statesman and man of letters, recognized the Jews as an organized hostile element as early as 50 B.C. and frequently attacked them in his Senate speeches. Emperor Tiberius expelled the Jews from Rome in 19 A.D. but they soon returned. Emperor Claudius expelled a number of Jews from Rome in 49-50 A.D. In 116 A.D. Emperor Trajan ordered a preventative massacre of Jews in Mesopotamia, since they were the cause of perpetual turmoil and uprisings in that area. As Roman conquest and culture spread over Europe, Rome was the original center from which Jewish loan bankers spread out to Northern Italy and then to the rest of Europe. Despite threats and vicissitudes against the Jews, the Popes generally helped to protect the Jews from an outraged populace.

\* \* \* \* \*

## MEDIEVAL EUROPE

**Dispersed from Rome.** Spreading out from Rome and following Roman conquests, the Jews spread over Europe. As civilization, industry and commerce advanced to the individual areas and cities, the parasitical Jew followed and sank deep his tentacles into his baffled hosts.

**Dog and Flea Situation.** Since we do not have the space, the following presents only a thumbnail sketch of repeated Jewish invasions and the reactions of their beleaguered hosts, who never really knew how to deal with the Jewish phenomenon. Like the dog and flea situation, the dog wants to be rid of the fleas, but never learned how to do it.

**Perpetual War.** However brief, the following gives a representative picture of the eternal warfare between the blood-sucking Jew and the attempts of the White Gentiles in Europe to repel them. We will take the countries in alphabetical order.



## AUSTRIA

**Ritual Murder.** The 13th to 15th centuries were marked by serious persecutions. In 1420 as a result of a charge of Ritual Murder, all Jews in Austria were either burned, expelled or forcibly baptized. They did not disappear, however, and in 1670 Margaret Theresa decreed another general expulsion.

In Salzburg, the Jewish community was massacred during the Black Death outbreak, 1349, and again following a Host Desecration charge in 1404. They were expelled by the Archbishop in 1498. In the province of Tyrol the Jews were accused of well poisoning at the time of the Black Death. As a further result of a Ritual Murder charge in 1475, the Jewish communities in Trent, Rinn and Lienz were destroyed, and finally in 1520 all Jews were expelled from Tyrol.

**No Stemming of the Tide.** There was a hostile, but ineffective reaction to their return. Karl Lueger (1844-1910) who was Mayor of Vienna from 1897 dismissed entrenched Jewish officials, introduced segregation into public schools and took other anti-Jewish measures. However, it had little effect in stemming the Jewish tide, until the Hitler Anschluss of Austria in 1938.

## ENGLAND

**Came with Norman Conquest.** Jews first swarmed into England with the Norman Conquest of 1066. They soon became oppressive tax collectors for the Crown and monopolized finances, trade and commerce. In 1144 the first Ritual Murder accusation was brought against them in Norwich, and Chaucer (1340-1400) wrote about the Ritual Murder of Hugh of Lincoln in 1255. At the time of the Third Crusade, 1189-90, there were serious riots against the Jews all over the country, accompanied by much bloodshed. Antagonism grew further because of their financial manipulations and chicanery and they were finally expelled from the whole country by King Edward I in 1290.

In London, the Jewish headquarters, the Jews were well established before 1100. There was a murderous attack on the Jews at the time of the coronation of Richard I in 1189, and several more during the Baron's Wars of 1263-66. The Jews in London faced Ritual Murder accusations in 1238, 1244 and 1276.

**Doors opened by Oliver Cromwell.** Oliver Cromwell was the Jews' Chabez-goi who opened the floodgates in 1655 and the Jews swarmed in again en masse. By 1696 the Jews had control of the Bank of England and have retained control of banking, finance and government ever since.

## FRANCE

**Early Infestation.** The Jewish infestation of France began comparatively early, preceding 70 A.D., and by the ninth century France was the main center of activity of the international Jewish traders, called



the Radanites. By the 11th and 12th centuries the Jewish communities in France became the most densely settled in the world. This produced a hostile reaction and due to their nefarious practices they were excluded from the crafts and trades. The Jews then more and more **monopolized money-lending and finance**, strangling the commerce of the Gentiles.

**Ritual Murder.** Murderous attacks against the Jews became common after the First Crusade (1096). As in many other countries, as they were expelled from one area, they moved into another area, and soon back again to the original site. In **Blois**, the first Ritual Murder charge in 1171 resulted in 31 Jews being burnt at the stake. At the time of the Fourth Crusade (1235-36) a massacre of Jews in **Brittany** culminated in their expulsion in 1391. In the city of **Carcassone**, the Jews were temporarily expelled in 1253, again in 1306 and finally in 1394. After a Ritual Murder in the province of **Dauphine** they were expelled in 1253, but returned in 1289. After 1305 a series of expulsion orders were enforced against the Jews in the province of **Gascony**, **culminating in the general expulsion of 1394**.

**Jews engineered the French Revolution.** In the rest of France a general expulsion had been decreed and forcefully carried out in 1306. For the next several centuries Jewish activities in France were subdued, but flared up radically in the decades before the French Revolution, which the Jews engineered. After **executing the King and Queen in 1793** and plunging Europe into 20 years of fratricidal warfare, the Jews were fully in the saddle again. During the French Revolution they **systematically guillotined the French nobility** and the French leadership. This extermination and the next 20 years of the Napoleonic Wars **bled to death the cream of the French nation**. France has never recovered.

## GERMANY

**Intensive Enmity.** In no country has the warfare over the centuries been as bitter and intensive as between the Jews and the German people. Whereas countries like England, France, Spain during the Middle Ages were (more or less) unified under one ruler and capable of expelling the Jews (more or less) out of the entire country in 1290, 1306 and 1492, respectively, the fragmented Germans were never in such a position until 1871. By that time it was too late, and the Jews too powerful and too well entrenched on a world-wide basis. During Medieval times when one German dukedom or principality would throw them out, they would just run to the adjoining territory, multiply, and soon be back. Never could any meaningful cleansing be effected throughout the German land. Nevertheless, the Jewish hatred for the Germans, and vice-versa, was most virulent in the German states and to this day the German people are the primary target of genocide by the international Jewish network.

The history of warfare between the Jews and the Germans is a long one and we can only give a small fragment here.

By 1090 the Jews had become so obnoxious and insufferable that the



Crusaders killed the Jews in the Rhineland, the area of densest Jewish settlement in Germany at that time.

**Jews Intensified Epidemic.** During the Black Death epidemic (1348-49) the Jews were charged with spreading the plague by poisoning wells and dropping infected bodies in wells. In Germany alone during this time attacks on Jews took place in about 350 areas, while 60 large and 150 small Jewish communities were exterminated. Many towns thereafter tried to banish the Jews for all time, but the Jews always returned, as we shall see.

**Middle ages Continual Warfare.** In **Breslau** the Jewish community was wiped out in 1349. In 1453 an accusation of Host Desecration led to the killing of 41 Jews and the banishment of the rest. In **Coblentz** the Jews suffered persecutions in 1265, 1281 and 1287, and from **Armleder** attacks in 1337. The Jewish community was wiped out during the Black Death Massacres of 1349, but they returned by 1356 and were again banished from the entire province of **Trier** in 1418. Jewish activity in **Dresden** was first recorded in 1375. By 1448 they were run out because of their activities of counterfeiting coins and aiding the **Hussites**.

**Jews Monopolized Finances.** The Jewish community was expelled from **Dusseldorf** in 1438 but returned late in the 16th century. Despite anti-Jewish riots in **Erfurt** in 1221, the Jewish community continued to develop until the Black Death Massacres of 1349, when the survivors were banished. They returned in 1357 and were run out again in 1458. The Jewish community in **Frankfurt-Am-Main** was annihilated in 1241 and again by the Flagellants in 1349. The Jews in Frankfurt monopolized moneylending and finance in the Middle Ages and even today Frankfurt is one of the World's more important Jewish financial centers. The **Fettmilch** riots in 1614 led to a temporary expulsion and the War of 1796 resulted in the destruction of a large part of the Jewish ghetto in Frankfurt.

**Black Death Massacres.** In the city of **Halberstadt**, the Jews were run out in 1493, returned in the next century and again driven out in 1594. The Jews' main activity in the city of **Leipzig** was money lending. They were annihilated in the Black Death massacres of 1349, but others returned. the Jews in **Mainz** were expelled as early as 1012 but soon returned. Hundreds were killed by Crusaders in 1096, despite the Bishop's protection, but others soon returned. A series of massacres ensued at the time of the Black Death (1349), but the Jews kept coming back. Expulsion edicts were issued in 1438, 1462 and 1470-71.

**Rindfleish Massacres.** In **Nuremberg**, where the Jews had settled in the 12th century, their main activity was also money-lending. The Jewish community was destroyed in 1298 during the **Rindfleish** massacres, when 728 Jews were killed. During the Black Death massacres (1349) 562 were killed and the remainder ousted. Due to their insidious money-lending intrigues they were again expelled in 1499.



**Court Jews Manipulated Rulers.** Jews were present in the area before the German state of Prussia was even formed. When Frederick William became the Grand Elector, Jewish power expanded rapidly. They became "Court Jews," money-lenders, mint-masters, army purveyors and the aristocracy of the community.

**Returned Repeatedly.** In the ancient and beautiful city of Rothenburg the Jewish community was destroyed during the Rindfleisch massacres of 1298, was renewed, and again destroyed in 1349. The Jews again returned, again were repulsed in 1349. The Jews again returned, again were repulsed in 1397 after massacres. They returned again in 1402 and were driven out in 1520.

**Charged with Well Poisoning.** In 1348 in the city of Stuttgart, the Jews were burnt on charges of well-poisoning and spreading the Black Plague. There were a number of expulsions in the succeeding centuries. The story in Trier was similar. The Jewish community was destroyed in 1349, infiltrated back in a few decades, was again driven out in 1418 and returned in 1500.

**Always Returned.** The above pattern can be repeated in just about every German city, every German state. Wherever the Jews settled they became obnoxious parasites and were driven out time and time again by an outraged populace. But they always returned to sink their tentacles deeper. They learned from their previous mistakes and became more cunning in neutralizing the community they set about to exploit and strangle.

**Thirty Years' War instigated by Jews.** Toward the close of the Middle Ages most of the German cities had repeatedly banished Jews. But they always returned in larger numbers. The fratricidal Thirty Years' War (1618-48) over Christianity pitted Catholics against Protestants. It was provoked and instigated by the Jews, destroyed 65% of the German population and 80% of the buildings and property. It left the German nation in shambles, more fragmented than ever into small jealous petty states. It set the German nation back perhaps 300 years, but, as usual, the Jewish position greatly benefitted thereby. The fragmented, impoverished states turned to the Jews as money lenders. Many of the key positions were filled by Court Jews, military purveyors, financial advisers, tax collectors, money lenders and many other vital areas. Jewish power and infestation grew until the Hitler era.

## POLAND

**Heavy infestation of Khazar Jews.** The Jewish infestation began in the 9th century and was reinforced by aggressive Khazar elements at the time. Despite pogroms, massacres and expulsions, the Jewish infestation increased until in the 19th century and by the first part of the 20th century Poland had the largest Jewish population (percentage-wise) in the world.

**Chmielnicki Uprisings.** Ritual Murders by Jews brought retaliations



in Posen in 1399 and in Cracow in 1407. Students in Cracow began antiJewish riots in 1401, and attacks took place in Cracow, Lvov, Posen and elsewhere. They were driven out of Warsaw in 1483, out of Cracow in 1491. The Chmielnicki uprisings against the Jews (1648-49) destroyed hundreds of Jewish communities. Economic restrictions (against Jews), pogroms, and Ritual Murder charges were recurrent throughout Poland. Thousands were killed by the Haidmak Cossack disorders of 1768 in the Ukraine.

**Jews Constituted 50% of Urban Population.** After 1815 the bulk of Poland was under Russian rule and its Jewish history is continued under Russia. By 1828 Jews constituted 50% of the urban population of Poland, making it the most heavily Jew-infested country in the world.

Looking at the reaction in some of the major cities we find a Jewish pogrom occurred in Bialystok as late as 1906. In the city of Kalisch there was a whole series of persecutions, beginning in the 14th century. In 1656 the Jewish community in Kalisch was destroyed by Polish General Czarniecki.

In 1399 a Host Desecration charge in Posen resulted in the killing of a rabbi and 13 elders, and anti-Jewish outbreaks occurred there in 1468, 1577 and 1687. Jews living in Warsaw were persecuted in 1454 as a result of (Italian Franciscan preacher) Capistrano's incitement and were expelled out of the city in 1483.

**Jews Monopolized Grain Trade.** Jews settled in Pinsk in the 16th century and soon monopolized the grain trade. Jews suffered severely in the Chmielnicki massacres of 1648-49 and also the Swedish Wars of 1700. Nevertheless by the beginning of World War II, the population of Pinsk was 70% Jewish. By 1939 there were 360,000 Jews living in the City of Warsaw, one of the highest concentrations in Europe at the time.

## RUSSIA

**Intense Hatred. Huge Jewish Population.** The hatred between the people of Russia and the Jews is one of the most intense in the history of the universally detested Jews. Before World War I, Russia had 5,600,000 Jews within its borders, the largest total concentration of Jews in any country in the world up to that time, being only later exceeded by the Jewish population of the United States at the present time.

**90% of Today's Jews are of Khazar Descent.** Part of the heavy Jewish infestation was due to the Khazars, a rapacious Turkish tribe that had built an empire between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea and extending northward into the middle of what is now Russia. The Khazars converted to Judaism under King Bulan in the 8th century A.D. It is estimated that 90% of today's Jews are descendants of the Khazars, rather than Palestinian Jews, although either is equally vicious.

**Conquered by Yaroslav.** In 1083 Russian Archduke Yaroslav conquered the Khazars and incorporated their kingdom into Russia



proper. Little did the Russians realize the virulence of the plague that they had assumed to assimilate. The real warfare however, did not begin until the 16th century.

In 1563, 300 Jews were drowned at **Polotosk** and **Vitelisk**. In 1648 **Bogdan Chmielnicki** headed a rebellion of Cossack and Ukrainian masses against Jews and Polish landowners. This resulted in the annihilation of hundreds of Jewish communities, one Jewish source claiming 744 Jewish communities were wiped out and hundreds of thousands of Jews killed. The Jews have termed these as the **Chmielnicki** massacres.

**Jews Expelled from Ukraine.** When the Ukraine was annexed to Russia in 1667 the Jews were expelled from Ukrainian territory. Clauses prohibiting the Jews from visiting Russia were inserted in treaties signed by Russia with foreign powers in 1550 and 1678. Expulsion orders were issued in 1727, 1738 and 1742. In 1753 a total of 35,000 Jews were driven out of Russia. In 1762 Catherine the Great permitted aliens to live in Russia, except Jews. In 1791 by decree she limited Jews to a restricted area called the **Pale of Settlement**, and then they could live only in the towns of that area.

**Jews Not Assimilable.** Czar Alexander I expelled 20,000 Jews from the province of Vitebsk and Mohilev in 1824. Czar Alexander II attempted to assimilate and to Russify the Jews, but without success. In retaliation he was assassinated in 1881 by Jewish revolutionaries. The Russians reacted with new pogroms, regarding the Jews as a subversive element to be kept apart from the village population and enacted the **May Laws**. In 1891 the Jews were run out of Moscow.

**Jews Foment Revolution.** Hostility and warfare between the Russian people and the Jews accelerated, reaching its climax with the **Beilis** case (1911-13) on a Ritual Murder charge in Kiev. The Jews were highly organized for revolution. In 1905 they attempted a revolutionary overthrow of the Russian government, but failed.

**Revolution Successful. Communism Established.** During Russia's involvement and defeat in World War I and the subsequent Jewish-communist revolution they were, however, overwhelmingly successful. The Jews shot the Czar, threw all of Russia into a revolutionary turmoil and in 1917 established a communist-bolshevik government completely under their control. In the ensuing years of turmoil, revolution and famine, the Jews took vicious revenge and murdered over 30 million White Russians, thereby exterminating the best elements of the Russian population. Therewith they destroyed any existing or potential Russian opposition or leadership, as they had done in France 125 years earlier.

**Jews firmly in control of largest Slave Labor Camp in the world.** Today, more than sixty years later, the Jews are still in firm control, having established the most fiendish and brutal slave-labor camp in the world.



The Jewish Encyclopedia cites long lists of cities and areas in which pogroms, expulsions and massacres occurred, but the list of events is too massive to record here.

## SPAIN

**Jews Betrayed Spain to Arab Invaders.** Jews entered Spain as early as the 6th century B.C., coming in with the Phoenician traders. From 612 A.D. a relentless warfare ensued between the natives and the Jews, marked by sporadic outbreaks and massacres. The Jews helped the Arabs invade Spain in 711 by betrayals from within. For several centuries the Jews prospered under the Arabs and Spain became the foremost Jewish center of that time. In the Christian part of Spain Jews became tax collectors and "Court Jews," and soon controlled both the government and the economy. The infestation became so flagrant (20-25% of the population were Jews) and so oppressive the Spaniards reacted.

**Moslems Expelled Jews.** In Granada in 1066 while still under Moslem rule the Jews were attacked and expelled. The Jewish community re-established itself but was again uprooted by the Almohades (Moslem) invasion in 1148 and Jews were either expelled or converted to the Moslem religion. In Cordova Jews were also expelled or converted by the Almohades in 1147.

**Marranos False Christians.** In the Christian part of Spain a wave of massacres against the Jews swept the country in 1391, especially in Cordova, Granada, Segovia and Seville, and many of them became baptized Marranos, openly professing Christianity, but remaining secret Jews at heart, loyal to the Jewish race and religion.

**Sought Control of Catholic Church.** Soon these false Christians began acquiring control of the Catholic Church itself. Along with the real Jews, they now controlled the church, the government and the economy, and dissolution, turmoil and rot ensued.

**Spaniards institute the Inquisition.** When the Spaniards again woke up to the fact that the Jews were the cause of their misery, they again reacted. Under the leadership of Ferdinand and Isabella the Inquisition was instituted to ferret out the disguised Jews parading as Christians (known as Marranos). This process went on simultaneously while the Spaniards were fighting an all-out war to drive the Mohammedan Moors out of Spain. In this war the Marranos and the Jews were perpetually betraying the Christians in favor of the Moors. Further massacres of the Jews broke out sporadically in many cities.

**Spain Expells Moors, Jews in 1492.** Finally, in 1492, after ten years of warfare, Ferdinand and Isabella succeeded in driving out the Moors and uniting Spain. (We devote a whole chapter to this dramatic episode in history in our earlier book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.) That same year they decreed that all Jews were to get out of Spain by August 1st. This was carried out with resolution and determination, culminating



in the largest mass expulsion of Jews up to that time. Having rid herself of the Jews, the history of Spain then blossomed into what is known as its Golden Age. For the next three centuries Spain prospered. She was the leader in colonization and worldwide expansion in the New World, the Philippines and elsewhere.

**Stranglehold on Spain.** However, the tenacious Jews marked Spain for economic strangulation and revenge. By the 1930's they were powerful enough to tear Spain apart again. They fomented and instigated a terribly destructive fratricidal Civil War that left Spain in shambles. With the help of Hitler and Mussolini that war was successfully resolved against the Jewish communists with Franco heading the new Fascist government.

\* \* \* \* \*

## CONCLUSION

**Jewish Menace old as history.** From the foregoing short history of the Jews we have overwhelming evidence that the Jewish problem was not invented by Adolf Hitler in the 20th century, but on the contrary that the Jews have been a vicious parasite on the backs of civilizations for thousands of years. Since such parasites concentrate on preying on productive peoples, they have been a curse and a burden to the White peoples far more than the mud peoples.

**We further observe:**

1. The Jews are highly destructive in their parasitic activities, first invading, then undermining and sickening a White civilization, then finally mongrelizing and destroying it.

2. The Jews are unassimilable and implacable. The warfare between **this biological parasite and the White Race** is as irreconcilable as that between the pioneer mother and the rattlesnake, as mentioned in an earlier chapter. The only solution to the conflict is the complete triumph of one side or the other.

3. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** want to make damn sure that it is the White Race that survives. We have the **Total Program**, the **Final Solution**, and the **Ultimate Creed** to do it with.

4. In order to institute our creed and program for the survival of the White Race all we need to do is build and expand, **build and expand the organization** of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**. For this goal, we must pay the price and make whatever sacrifices are necessary. We vow that we will never tire, never slacken, never waver in our dedication to achieve this lofty goal.

5. We condone any means to achieve victory and look to the **Eternal Laws of Nature** as our Moral guide—and Nature says **survival is the ultimate morality**, regardless of the means. We must therefore prepare ourselves for the fierce struggle ahead and dedicate ourselves to the cause which we sum up as the **survival, expansion and advancement** of our



precious White Race. For this sacred cause no price is too high, no sacrifice is too great. It is either all or nothing—**survival or oblivion**. We choose survival, but not only survival, It is our unalterable goal to also expand and advance the welfare and excellence of our race to heights yet unscaled and yet even undreamed.



## WORLD JEWRY DECLARED WAR ON GERMANY LONG BEFORE GERMANY TOOK ACTION AGAINST JEWS

**Lies and Propaganda: Jew's most powerful weapon.** Now into the fourth decade after the death of that greatest of all White leaders, Adolf Hitler, the world-wide Jewish network is still pouring out a massive propaganda campaign of poisonous invective against Hitler with a viciousness unexcelled in all the annals of history. Not only are these lies and calumnies directed against Hitler personally, but also against the German people as a whole, just as Jews have directed hate propaganda against the Romans for the last two thousand years. Just as everything Roman was despised, vilified, maligned and slandered, so everything German, and the German image has been relentlessly attacked and besmirched by the Jewish international propaganda network.

**Germans Intelligent, Creative.** Why this vicious and concentrated outpouring of hatred against the German people and everything German, when these people have demonstrated for centuries some of the most creative contributions to our White civilization?

**Germans No. 1 Target.** The answers are not hard to find as soon as we face the realization that the overwhelming goal of the Jewish race is the total destruction of the White Race itself. With this in mind we can see that the Germans are still the number one target for the following reasons:

1. Just as in the case of the Romans two thousand years ago, a major Jewish premise in their war against the White Race always has been: **destroy the best first.**

2. For this same reason the war against the German people as such dates back hundreds of years. We have shown this further in our previous chapter on the **unrelenting warfare between the parasitic Jews and their unfortunate victims.**

3. The German people being naturally energetic, productive, creative and gifted and **residing in the heartland of Europe**, were destined to be the natural leaders in Europe. This they would have been, as far back as the early 1600's had the Jews not torn them apart in the fratricidal, suicidal **Thirty Years' War (1618-48)**. As we have shown in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**, this set the German people back probably two or three hundred years. Despite this setback these energetic people finally recovered their position of incipient leadership after their unification under Bismarck in 1870. Again the Jews intervened and made sure that these resurgent people would again be devastated in World War I, and again in World War II.



4. **Under Hitler** in the 1930's the German people finally came into their own and **were able to get the bloodsucking Jewish parasites off their backs.** They also, under Hitler, broke the Jewish financial stranglehold in Germany. (This we expound further in the Chapter on **The Federal Reserve**).

5. **Hitler**, for the first time in the history of the White Race **clearly articulated the racial idea**, and focused worldwide attention on the parasitic and destructive nature of the Jewish network. Since this idea was rapidly taking root in other White countries, the whole Jewish conspiracy was in utmost danger of being blown wide open and being exploded in the face of the Jewish conspirators themselves.

**Must Kill the Racial Idea.** For all the above reasons, and the last one in particular, the Jews found themselves in a most precarious position and in dire peril of being reduced to oblivion. Time was of the essence. **If the idea spread**, there would soon be a point of no return.

What to do?

**Destroy Germany.** The Jews, who understand race and history better than anybody, have had thousands of years of experience in manipulating and destroying races and peoples. They decided they must act fast. They must destroy Germany, they must destroy not only Hitler, but so viciously and relentlessly attack and besmirch **the very idea he represented** so that (hopefully) no one would ever again revive the racial idea outside the Jewish race itself.

**Total War against Germany.** They went all out in one of the most frantic, malicious wars of propaganda a gullible and uncomprehending world has ever witnessed.

In short, **Judea declared Total War on Germany and Hitler**—financially, propaganda-wise, militarily, economically, racially, and in every other aspect that was in their power—and that power as we shall see, was formidable. Before Hitler would, or could, even lift a finger against them, the Jews were ready and wasted no time in launching a massive world-wide campaign against him. To illustrate this obvious fact we are again going to **quote the Jews themselves**, and their press in a limited sampling. There are volumes of evidence, but these few quotes should illustrate the point conclusively.

**Plans laid before Hitler came to power.** As early as August 1933, Samuel Untermyer, president of the World Jewish Economic Federation called together a large congress of Jewish leaders from all over the world to **declare war on Germany in the name of the Jews.** The meeting was held in Amsterdam, Holland. Upon returning to the United States from that meeting, Untermyer made a speech on Radio Station WABC (N.Y.) on August 6, 1933 in which he announced that **the Jews of The world had declared war on Germany and would starve them to death.** This was long before any action of any kind had been taken against any Jew, and six years before military action was initiated in 1939.



**White Man Inveigled into War to save Jewish Parasites.** "We have been at war with him (Hitler) from the day that he gained power" stated the London **Jewish chronicle** May 8, 1942 in its "Sermon of the Week."

Rabbi M. Perlzweig, head of the British Section of the **World Jewish Congress**, speaking in Canada, stated: "The World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years." (**Toronto evening Telegram**, February 26, 1940.)

The Dutch-Jewish paper, **Centraal-Blaad Voor Israeliten in Nederland** declared on September 13, 1939: "The millions of Jews who live in America, England and France, North and South Africa, and, not to forget, those in Palestine, are determined to bring the war of annihilation against Germany to its final end."

We must remember that at this time (September 13, 1939) the war was less than two weeks old, no concentration camps, no gas chambers, etc., for Jews or anybody else had been set up, or even alleged to be in existence. (The whole "gas chamber" story was nothing but another Jewish lie, as we will see in another chapter.)

The **Chicago Jewish Sentinel**, on October 8, 1942 declared: "The Second World War is being fought for the defense of the fundamentals of Judaism." Indeed it was. To be more specific, in behalf of the Jews themselves. They knew it, they instigated it, they perpetrated it, they stage-managed it. The naive and gullible goyim, meanwhile, slaughtered each other with a vengeance, not knowing, or not wanting to know, who the real perpetrators, the real war criminals were.

Vladimir Jabotinsky, Jew-communist and founder of the **Irgun** terrorist organization wrote in the January 1934 issue of **Natcha Retch**: "The fight against Germany has been carried on for months by every Jewish community, conference, congress, trade organization, by every Jew in the world. There is reason to believe that our part in the struggle will be of general value. **We shall let loose a spiritual and material war of the whole world against Germany.** Germany's ambition is to become a great nation again, to reconquer her lost territories and colonies. **Our Jewish interests on the other hand demand the complete destruction of Germany. The German nation is collectively and individually a danger to us Jews.**"

Could it be stated more explicitly? Hardly. The facts are plain—Germany and the Germans, Hitler or no Hitler, were and are a threat to the Jewish conspiracy for world domination and their goal to destroy the White Race. Therefore nothing less than the complete destruction of Germany and all things German would satisfy the vicious, implacable Jew.

**Hitler offered Hand of Friendship to England.** Hitler, whose concern was not only for the Germans, but the White Race as a whole, understood the deadly program of the parasitic Jew. He pleaded in vain with England not to play the Jewish game. Speaking in September of



1939, he said:

"On numerous occasions I have offered the friendship of the German people to England and the English people. My entire policy was built upon the idea of this understanding. I was always rebuffed . . . We know that the British people as a whole cannot be made responsible. It is that Jewish plutocratic and democratic ruling class which hates our Reich."

**English Traitors fronted for Jews.** On behalf of the non-Jewish ruling class it must be pointed out that those who went along with the Jews were by and large chabez-goi, people like Winston Churchill, traitors who were in the pay of the Jews, or under their control and coercion.

**Firm Jewish control over White Nations.** So firm was this Jewish control over the British people (as well as the French, Americans, Poles and others) that the Jews were in fact successful in plunging the world into a fratricidal war of destruction on a scale such as the world has never witnessed before. All the White peoples were losers, but the Jews were particularly bent on the destruction of the Germans.

**Plans to Exterminate German People.** Some of the Jews wanted to exterminate those Germans surviving the destructions of war by sterilization. Theodore N. Kaufman, spelling out the program in the book entitled *Germany Must Perish*, said:

**By Sterilization.** "To achieve the purpose of German extinction it would be necessary to only sterilize some 48,000,000—a figure which excludes, because of their limited power to procreate, males over 60, and females over 45 . . ."

**By Starvation.** Other groups of Jews wanted to exterminate the Germans by starvation. A notorious advocate of the method was Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Secretary of the Treasury in the Roosevelt Administration. The following quotation is from the memoirs of Cordell Hull, who was Secretary of State in the same administration.

"Morgenthau's plan, I added, would wipe out everything in Germany except land, and the Germans would have to live on the land. This meant that only 60 % of the German population could support themselves on the German land, and the other 40% would die."

**Germans Looted and Starved.** A version of the evil Jewish plan was in fact implemented for a period immediately after the war. Huge amounts of all kinds of machinery, factories, and rolling stock that survived the war were shipped to communist Russia. Viewing all this, Mr. R. R. Stokes, a Labor M.P. in Britain declared at the time:

"Today in Germany, 6 months after our victory, graves are being dug for people not yet dead, people who will die of starvation in the next few months."

**Morgenthau Plan.** U.S. Senator William Langer of North Dakota said of the Morgenthau plan, and his remarks are entered in the Congressional Record, April 18, 1946:



"Mr. Morgenthau now stands convicted before the conscience of the world as an instigator of systematic annihilation of the German speaking people. The record further proves beyond any question of doubt, that these fanatical and reactionary **high priests of hate and vengeance** will never be able to defend **their conspiracy** before the bar of human reason and human decency."

**Six Million Swindle Invented.** It was only through the opposition of people like Senator Langer who could not stomach the vicious murder conspiracy of the Jewish network that the Jewish program of sterilization of the German people, or the program of starving them to death, or a combination of both, was not carried through. By whipping up hatred about the mythical "six million" to a near frenzy the Jews almost, but not quite, succeeded in their goal of mass murder of the German race.

**Destroyed Millions of Whites.** Although they did not succeed in achieving that goal, they came close, and did, in fact, through their diabolical machinations **achieve the destruction of millions of the best German men**, and unleashed a campaign of rape and terror against the German women by means of the Russian Army and American niggers.



**Lessons to be Learned.** What can we in America learn from this horrible tragedy perpetrated on our White racial brothers? If we have an ounce of brains we should learn a lesson that we must never forget.

1. **The Jews are our deadly antagonists.** They play for keeps. They exterminate their enemies when the "opportunity" arrives. Such "opportunities" are planned years in advance, centuries in advance. Their program of forever exterminating "the best" of the White Race is relentless, and implacable. We must remember: We are next.

2. No sooner had the Jews crippled the might of a resurgent Germany and brought her to her knees, but they immediately turned their attention to the next victims—Great Britain, the United States, and France, the so-called "winners" of the War.

3. With chabez-goi Winston Churchill and other Jew stooges fronting for them, the Jews quickly dismantled the British Empire, and left the once proud and mighty Great Britain a rapidly declining third rate power, ruined militarily, economically and spiritually. To add insult to injury the Jews then launched a vast program of shipping mud people into England—Pakastanis, Jamaicans, Hindus and other scum and riff-raff from all over the world.

4. France lost Algeria, Indo-China and her other colonies. A reverse migration was set in motion. The niggers and mud people of Algeria flocked into France. Virulent communism again became a major political fact of life.

5. In America the "civil rights" program was unleashed; forced "integration" of schools, housing, armed forces and every other segment



of society was imposed upon the American people.

Not only was this achieved by means of a **massive and relentless propaganda campaign**, but also by force of a whole passel of new laws. If and when the American people resisted, brute force was (and is) used, as for example massive use of 20,000 army troops in forcing integration in Little Rock, Arkansas, and similar brute power again at the University of Mississippi at Oxford.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Our implacable position.** Our position as members of the White Race must forever be:

1. **The Jews are our deadly enemies.** They always have been our mortal enemies and will be as long as they continue to exist.

2. As they have stated in their own literature—**they are implacable**—nothing we can ever do will ever reconcile them. Their unswerving goal is to weaken the White Race, **mongrelize the White Race** into a herd of brown zombies and **forever enslave them.**

3. **Our only choice is to fight and overcome them.**

4. In such a fight we must be merciless and uncompromising in exposing them, boycotting them, driving them from power, and finally driving them from our territory.

5. In order that we achieve this goal **we must first make our White Racial Comrades fanatically conscious of their racial heritage.** Every White Man, woman and child must be imbued with a strong racial consciousness.

6. This racial consciousness then must be highly organized and **converted into a racial religion**, as we have set forth in this book.

7. Our fight against the Jews must be the same ultimate goal as Cato the Elder proclaimed repeatedly in the fight against Carthage—Our battle cry must be: **Delenda Est Judaica!**



## THE SIX MILLION LIE

**Masters of the Big Lie.** The Jews have expertly utilized the "Big Lie" technique since the beginning of their historical existence. Over the last 5000 years, they have become unexcelled masters of that technique. Their religion is based on it, their wealth is based on it, and in fact they owe their very existence to the expertise with which they have manipulated lies to a gullible and (mostly) unsuspecting world.

Over the years, the Jews have spread millions of lies, some of which have served a temporary purpose, while some have persisted for thousands of years. Some have been ineffective, whereas others have been successful beyond their wildest dreams.

**Invented the Christianity Swindle.** Undoubtedly, their most successful lie of all time has been their invention of Christianity and originally selling this destructive creed to their mortal enemies, the Romans. That lie has wreaked incalculable damage to the White Race and the virus of **this fever on the brain** is still virulent today. However we now want to examine a modern day invention of the Jews that they have launched with devastating effectiveness and that is the lie that the Germans gassed, incinerated in ovens, or otherwise exterminated six million Jews during World War II.

**The Six Million Lie.** So effectively have they propagated and disseminated this lie all over the world by means of their gigantic propaganda apparatus that most gullible goyim (without thinking) react emotionally "it must be true, or why would they make such a terrible charge?"

Again, a little investigation and consideration of the facts readily demonstrate how ludicrous this charge really is.

**No evidence, no witnesses.** In the first place, like the "spooks in the skies" swindle, there is not a single shred of evidence to back up the allegations that Hitler, or the German government, or any officials in it, ever advocated a policy of extermination of the Jews. Although the Jews have written thousands of articles on this subject and dozens of books, when these authors have been questioned and cross-examined, not a single one of them has seen a single oven, a single gas chamber, nor any actual acts of extermination. Nor can they produce a single eye-witness that has seen any such event. Invariably when pinned down, they were "told" by a mythical person who is "now dead", or "read about it," or hearsay of one kind or another. Not one can produce a live eye-witness, either now or in the past.

**No such orders, no such policy.** Despite the tons of Nazi documents that were captured intact, there is not a single one where an order, or a command, or a policy paper has appeared, or is in existence that



recommends, orders or suggests the extermination of Jews, either in mass or singly. All the literature, when investigated, is based on claims that such orders were given "verbally" or could be "read between the lines," or some other such unsubstantiated allegation.

**Aimed to strip Jews of their immense power.** The fact is neither Hitler nor the German government or any branch of it ever had, or enunciated, such a policy. That the Germans realized the Jews in their midst were their unmitigated misfortune, of that there is no doubt. They wanted them out, and their policy was to strip them of power and encourage them to migrate elsewhere. When the Germans instituted the Nuremberg Racial laws, they forbade the Jews of any positions in the news media, in the universities and schools, in government, in banking and other positions of power that they had dominated in the past. This, and the hostility engendered by the German people finally recognizing the Jews for the degenerative parasites they were, encouraged the Jews to leave that country and seek greener pastures elsewhere.

**Cleanse their Nation.** The Germans did everything possible to help and encourage the Jew to emigrate. They looked forward to the day (as should we) when their country would be "Judenrein," i.e., cleansed of Jews. They negotiated with Great Britain to help them emigrate to Palestine, at that time (during the 1930's) still a British mandate. In this the British were not very cooperative but increasing numbers did migrate to Palestine, much to the chagrin of the Arabs. The German government, under Goering, also tried to help establish a Jewish homeland on the large island of Madagascar off the coast of Africa.

**Zionist Movement.** The Madagascar idea had been variously discussed by the Jews themselves in the growing Zionist movement. Theodore Hertzl, considered the father of the Zionist movement, proposed such a plan as early as 1896. There were divided opinions about Madagascar among the Jews, some favoring it, some favoring Palestine. In any case, the Germans did what they could to find the Jews an alternate homeland, although in the short time available before the war neither the Palestine nor Madagascar project materialized. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR intend to revive the Madagascar idea as an ideal "homeland" for surplus Jews, since Israel can't accomodate them all.

**Jew Heaven—U.S.A.** By far the greater number of Jews migrated to the Jew haven of the world—namely the United States—where their kinsmen were already ravishing the land and wallowing in milk and honey.

**Holocaust Claims a Fantastic Lie.** The facts are these: There were only 500,000 Jews in Germany when Hitler came to power. Most of these migrated to the U.S. before 1939. There were never more than 3 million Jews in all the territory that Hitler's armies occupied during the entire war, so it was of course physically impossible for them to have killed six million. As already stated, there is not a shred of evidence that the Germans ever proposed, sanctioned, or contemplated such a policy of



exterminations.

**Jews Declared War on Germany.** Even before the war started the Jewish leaders on a world-wide basis had years before declared that **world Jewry was at war with Germany**, and that they would utilize their immense financial, moral and political powers to destroy Hitler and Nazi Germany. (We have shown this in the previous chapter.) Principal among these was Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist leader, who so declared on September 5, 1939. He was enthusiastically supported by world-wide Jewry in this declaration. Since it has been the custom during war-time for security reasons to intern enemy and subversive aliens, the Germans did intern most, but not all, of the Jews in their territory. Certainly the **United States and Canada did the same thing to even the native-born Japanese**, solely by the color of their skin and their ancestry. Also most certainly it was done **with a lot less provocation**, since the native-born Japanese were American or Canadian citizens and had expressed little or no hostility towards the countries in which they were born. Whereas most of the American Nisei were loyal to the United States, they were peremptorily carted off their farms in California and elsewhere, usually having lost their farms forever when the war ended.

**Jews were Dangerous Enemy Aliens.** Nevertheless, the Germans did intern the Jews in internment camps in a manner similar to the way the United States and Canada did to the Japanese. Certainly they had as much or more reason to do so as did Canada or the U.S. The Germans also did so to other aliens and subversives considered as security risks and dangerous to the war effort. One difference was that in Germany the internees were put to work in factories that were either in existence where the camps were set up, or factories were built at the camps. The Germans, who were exceedingly efficient in war production, as everything else, saw no reason to allow such vast pools of labor, which besides the Jews included Poles, Ukrainians, Czechs and others, to go idle.

**Treated Humanely.** These internees were well treated and well fed considering Germany's dwindling resources. Often their rations exceeded those received by the Germans themselves.

**Jewish Statistics Confirm Lie.** As a further proof of the six million lie, we can check into the statistics the Jews put out amongst their own. The World Almanac of 1938 lists the number of Jews in the world as 16,588,259. After the war the New York TIMES, owned by Jews, placed the number of Jews of the world at a minimum of 15,600,000 and maximum of 18,700,000. Averaging out the latter two figures of the New York TIMES would come to approximately 17,100,000. It is therefore impossible by any stretch of the imagination that 6,000,000 Jews could have been exterminated and end up with a net gain in a short period of eight years.

**Jews the Big Winner of World War II.** So much for the statistics. There are many others that we could quote that lead to the same conclusion: The six million figure is a great big lie. True, many people



were killed during the war. A total of 2,050,000 German civilians were killed in allied air raids and forced repatriation after the war. Even some Jews were killed. But relatively they fared better and their casualties were lighter than other combatants involved, especially considering the whole horrible conflict was instigated by the Jews, contrived by the Jews, and incited and provoked by the Jews. Certainly their casualties were negligible considering they were the arch-instigators and sole benefactors of that terrible war, a war that was fought by White brother against White brother, all for the avaricious greed and benefit of the Jews.

If the six million hoax has no basis in fact, the question arises—why would the Jews want to promote such a vicious and horrible lie?

**Jews have Profited Tremendously.** The answer is: The Jews have profited handsomely from this atrocious lie, as they have a knack of doing with most of the lies they propagate.

1. It aroused world sympathy for the Jews when the world should have been (and thanks to Hitler, partially was) alerted to the dangerous and destructive nature of this world-wide parasite.

2. It acted as a **moral club and a propaganda lever** with which they have extracted as blackmail \$12 billion dollars from the German people as “reparation” to Israel and as “compensation” to individual Jewish claimants. The insanity of such claims can only be appreciated when we considered that many German taxpayers today, who were not even born when the alleged crimes were supposedly committed, are paying “reparation” to a state (Israel) that didn’t even exist at that time. Furthermore the list of Jewish claimants, now, over 35 years later has reached a staggering 3,375,000 when there were less than 200,000 Jews in Germany after 1939. Since it has been so easy for the Jews to rob the Germans by means of this so-called “compensation,” the number of registered claimants against the West German government has tripled in the last ten years. Nothing could be more devastating proof of the brazen effrontery of the Six Million Lie.

3. It has been devastatingly effective as a **propaganda club against the White Race as a whole** in trying to preserve its racial integrity. The Six Million Lie has been promoted and propagandized to such a fever pitch of emotionalism that unless the White Race yields and defers to the niggers on every issue, such as housing, welfare, forced busing and in any way voices opposition to race-mixing and integration, they are immediately clubbed with the charge of being racists, and the Nazis were racists, and it led to the death of six million Jews, etc., etc. By this time the Jews are frothing at the mouth and large crocodile tears are rolling down their cheeks. By this time, the gullible goyim yields the floor and defers to the Jew, although he knows he has been shafted. It works every time.

4. By means of this powerful propaganda tool of **undercutting White racial loyalty**, the Jews are now able to promote race mixing on a gigantic world-wide scale with practically no opposition from the White Race. The Jamaicans, Hindus and Pakastanians are flooding into what was



once Great Britain; the Turks and other mud races are all over Germany; the Mexicans, niggers, Cubans, Jamaicans, Chinese and all the colored scum of the world are flooding into this Jewish mecca, the United States of America, and the White Race is not lifting a finger to stop them. After all, we don't want to be racists like the Nazis, who killed six million-, etc., so our Jew-programmed mind goes down the groove to oblivion, and the future of the White Race with it.

5. The Six Million lie has been a powerful propaganda tool that **enabled the Jews to steal Palestine** from the Arabs in 1948 and set up the bandit state of Israel. Thanks to the Six Million lie the Jews had the support and blessing of the befuddled world, especially the Jew-infested United States.

6. The Six Million lie has had a devastating effect in **shaming and discrediting the German people**, and indirectly the White Race as a whole. Whereas the Germans should be honored for the noble fight they waged in order to expose and shake off the world-wide Jewish pestilence, the powerful and effective Jewish propaganda networks have pictured the Germans as the villains in the eyes of the gullible world.

7. It has **rallied and united the Jews of the world** as nothing else has in the last thousand years. Although most of the Jews know it is an abominable lie, they keep constantly harping about it amongst themselves (as well as to the outside world) until they have become so hypnotized by their own lie that it actually becomes part of their religion. On this sleazy basis vast sums of money have been raised amongst the Jews themselves and hundreds of organizations formed. All this in the interest of promoting Israel, and the Jewish race, and helping to mongrelize the White Race.

**"Holocaust" Lie—Jewish Rallying Cry.** This lie, then, has become the rallying cry of the modern day Jew, **a continuation of the oldest lie in their tumultuous history**—namely that the Jews are a persecuted race. It has worked wonders for them. It has been devastatingly effective as a twoedged sword. It has demolished any attempt by the White Race to retain their own racial integrity, or even any form of nationalism. On the other hand, it has made the Jews fanatically nationalistic when it concerns Israel, fanatically racist when it concerns Zionism or the Jewish race. It has battered down the doors of all countries they may want to move into and at the same time opened those same doors to the niggers and mud races as well.

**Jews now More Powerful than ever.** So powerful a tool has this depraved Six Million Lie become that not only individuals but governments of nations cower before it while the Jews take charge, silencing any and all opposition. Dr. Max Nussbaum, the former chief Rabbi of the Jewish community in Berlin, openly bragged on April 11, 1953, "the position the Jewish people occupy in the world today, despite its tremendous losses, is ten times stronger than it was twenty years ago."



**He is right on half of his statement. They suffered no "tremendous losses," but they are ten times stronger than they were before the White Race was inveigled into that bloody, fratricidal holocaust, known as World War II, incited and provoked by the Jews themselves. Much of this increased strength they have acquired thanks to the despicable Six Million Lie.**



## RUSSIA, ISRAEL AND THE UNITED STATES

**U.S.A. not fighting communism.** One of the most flagrant and persistent deceptions that has been foisted on the American people since the Russian revolution of 1917 is that the American government is desperately but valiantly fighting a losing war "against communism." After more than six decades, most American people still believe this hoax, and remain perpetually confused as to why the United States, rich, powerful, morally superior to communism, is continually losing.

**American Jews Power Center of Communism.** The brutal truth is that the American power establishment—governmental, financial and propaganda-wise (all dominated by Jews) has not been fighting communism. The fact is communism is Jewish from its very inception. Communism is only one of the many powerful tools being utilized in the Jewish program of taking over the world. Not only has the United States not been fighting communism as most Americans are duped to believe, **but on the contrary, the United States has been the chief financier, planner and promoter of communism**, not only in Russia, but throughout the world. Without the financial support and technical aid of the United States the Jewish-communist outrage against the Russian people would have fallen flat on its face at its very inception, and many times over since then. In fact, it would never have been inaugurated in the first place.

**Trained and Financed in New York.** It is a fact of history that the final push for the communist take-over of Russia was lavishly financed and carefully planned by wealthy Jewish capitalists right here in good old U.S.A. There, on the East Side of New York, Trotsky and 3000 Jewish cut-throats were carefully trained to deliver the final coupe-de-grace. The venture was financed to the tune of 20 million dollars by no less than (Jew) Jacob Schiff himself of the New York firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., an American branch of the Rothschild network. When the time came, Trotsky and his trained Jewish revolutionaries were shipped by boat (in the middle of World War I) and arrived unhampered in Russia to do their job. Once there they knew exactly what to do, and when it was all over 30 million White Russians had been murdered and the Jews were fully in the saddle.

**Communism is a Jewish Swindle.** We must remember again and again that communism is nothing more than a horrible, vicious Jewish program to take over the world, camouflaged with deceptive "humanitarian" propaganda, as are most other Jewish programs.

**Paid by American Taxpayers.** The Jewish-Communist-Marxist-



Zionist blueprint is all part and parcel of the same program. It is well financed not only with Jewish money, but more significantly with taxpayers' money, of which the American taxpayer pays the overwhelming brunt. There is no greater source of goods, wealth and productivity than the working American taxpayer, and the Jewish potential for looting this tremendous source of productivity seems without limit.

**Behind it the whole Jewish Network.** The Jewish-Communist-Marxist-Zionist movement is tremendously powerful. Behind it are all the Jewish power networks of the world. This includes their vast world-wide propaganda network—television, newspaper, newswire, magazine, book printing, education and all the other accouterments that not only influence, but decide “public opinion.” Behind this Jewish movement also is the powerful “capitalistic” Federal Reserve System with its unlimited monopoly to print paper money at no cost to themselves. In short, behind it is “the hidden hand” of world-wide Jewry.

**American Policy Hostile to Tzars.** It is this power establishment that engineered the overthrow of the Romanov dynasty, a Viking dynasty that had ruled Russia for over three centuries, and replaced it by an ironfisted Jewish tyranny. In respect to American policy toward Russia it is interesting that prior to the 1917 revolution, United States policy was hostile towards Russia (as were the Jews). It enthusiastically favored Japan in the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05, which the Japanese won. Once the Jews had clamped their vicious ironclad rule on Russia and its vast resources in 1917, United States foreign policy did a dramatic (but covert) flip-flop and became anti-Japanese and pro-Russian.

**Benevolent after Commie Take-over.** Despite all the propaganda, camouflage and window dressing to the contrary, it has been strongly pro-Russian (really pro-Jewish) ever since. It was America who shored up the precarious communist government in the decade of 1920's with food and other aid. It was American technical aid that built her dams and power plants, drilled her oil fields and built her refineries in the 1920's and 1930's. When despite all this aid the Russian behemoth was about to collapse of its own weight and rottenness in the early 1930's, it was Roosevelt's official recognition and extension of financial credits that again saved it from oblivion. When Hitler's heroic armies stood at the gates of Leningrad, Moscow and Stalingrad, again it was American military aid and direct intervention that saved communist Russia from being wiped off the map. Before the War was even over, the United States already began shipping vast quantities of aid, civilian goods—tractors, machinery, food, to the tune of 13 billion dollars. This, again, was all done at the expense of the American taxpayers, who pay for most of the cost of the Jewish world-wide take over.

**Saved by America Again and Again.** Since the end of World War II it was the United States who encouraged and promoted the Russian-Communist take over in Eastern Europe. In fact, when Russia nervously



hesitated in rolling her tanks into Hungary in that unhappy country's revolt in 1956, it was President Eisenhower who specifically sent Premier Krushchev an encouraging telegram assuring him that the United States would not lift a finger to aid the Hungarians.

**False, Deceptive Front.** This has been the modus operandi of the United States-Russian relations ever since 1917. Officially the United States puts up a front of being "anti-communist." Behind the scenes it has aided, abetted, planned, financed and promoted communist take-overs throughout the world, whether it was in countries adjoining Russia in eastern Europe or whether it was in countries halfway around the world that were temporarily beyond the reach of Russian troops.

**America aided Cuban Take-over.** A good example of the latter is the "Communist" take-over of Cuba. Without propaganda aid of the American (read Jewish) press, Fidel Castro would have died an unknown bum, unheard of, and unsung. It was the American press, especially the Jewish New York Times that puffed up Castro as a native hero, as a liberator, as the Abraham Lincoln of Cuba, the George Washington of the Sierra Maestra, as a non-communist agrarian reformer, and temporarily sold him to the American people as such. At the same time our government put secret pressure on the then pro-American head of the Cuban government, Fulgencio Batista, to leave Cuba. Having been betrayed by the American government and the skids effectively put under him, Batista fled the country and Castro walked in with the full support of the American government and the American (Jewish) press. It was an interesting study in hypocrisy to see how we slowly "discovered" that Castro was a communist, a fact well known to the American government and the Jewish conspiracy, and the basic reason for the revolution in the first place.

**Repeated Betrayal of American Interests.** It is not my purpose here in this limited dissertation to review the history of Jewish betrayal of American interests and communist take-overs throughout the world. This would literally take a whole encyclopedia to cover. I only want to point out a few historical events that even the most naive American reader of the daily news is familiar with. In this regard I want to point the finger at only a few obvious glaring examples anyone can understand.

**Betrayal of China.** One of the most blatant swindles and of greatest world-wide significance was manipulated by the United States shortly after World War II, and that was the betrayal of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and the vast multitudes of China. Chiang Kai-shek had fought the Chinese communists in the early 1920's and finally beat them at their game. He assumed control of the Chinese government in 1926 and was undoubtedly the staunchest anti-communist leader in Asia. He was strongly pro-American and fought the Japanese on the side of America in World War II. As soon as this (Jewish) war was over he was treacherously betrayed by the United States.



**Marshall a Communist Stooge.** General George C. Marshall, who had been accorded every honor that could be bestowed on a military man short of becoming president, was sent to China to do the hatchet job in November of 1945. Although he was by now 65 years old, in poor health and ready to retire, he stayed in that miserable country for 14 months, selling out Kai-shek to the communists. That he would make such a personal sacrifice at his age is an indication of the tight communist discipline he was under and had been for most of his adult life.

**Not possible without American perfidy.** When Marshall left China he had negotiated a "coalition government" between the Kai-shek Nationalists and the Mao Tse-tung communists, and disarmed the Nationalist army, which he later bragged he had done "with the stroke of a pen." Needless to say, with the Chinese Nationalists disarmed and betrayed by the United States, Mao Tse-tung and his communist gang of cut-throats soon drove Chiang Kai-shek and the Nationalists from the Chinese mainland. By 1949 Mao was the undisputed communist master of China, the most populous country in the world. China, with its teeming 800 million people had been turned over to Jewish-communist control through American treachery. And so another country succumbed to betrayal, made in the United States of America.

**Huge Bloodbaths Followed.** Shortly after the communists took over in China, huge bloodbaths followed. It is conservatively estimated that at least 60 million Chinese were murdered in the Mao Tse-tung purge that followed in order to consolidate his brutal regime.

**Died a Traitor.** General George C. Marshall, having faithfully done his treacherous duty to his communist masters, died shortly thereafter.

A few more recent examples should suffice to establish the pattern. Lets look at what has been going on in the Western hemisphere.

**Betrayal of Chile.** By 1970, in Chile an outright communist government had been established, headed by Salvador Allende. This had been achieved with the help of huge sums of American "aid," and especially the connivance of the American C.I.A. Then in 1974 the unexpected happened. The people of Chile, led by army officers, revolted, killed Allende and took back their government. Was the United States government happy at this triumph over communism? On the contrary, it stopped all aid, cut off credits and has carried on a vicious trade boycott and propaganda campaign against Chile ever since.

**Panama Canal given to Communists.** In 1979 the traitorous United States Senate and executive branch turned over the American built and owned Panama Canal to a tinhorn communist government of dope peddlers and thieves headed by General Torrejos. Not only did they hand it to these criminals free on a silver platter, but they paid them billions to take this, the most strategic waterway in the world. This despite the fact that the mail of some senators was running 200 to 1 against this blatant and treacherous sellout.



**Treacherous sell-out in Nicaragua.** While this treacherous sell-out was being promoted to the American people, the C.I.A. was already busy using Panama as a base to run arms and revolutionaries into nearby Nicaragua and instigate revolution. Here again our perfidious American government ran true to form. Whereas the Somoza family, which had ruled Nicaragua for more than 40 years was strongly pro-American and anti-communist, the same year as we gave away the Panama Canal, Anastasia Somoza was blatantly betrayed and sold down the river. With C.I.A. organization, money and arms, the country was thrown into utter chaos and turmoil, and finally with the United States telling Somoza to get out, he, too, fled the country. The communist "Sandinistas" took over and another anti-communist country was betrayed and turned over to the communist behemoth with the help of democratic, "anti-communist" United States of America.

\* \* \* \* \*

**C.I.A. plays Vital Role.** At this point it would be useful to point out the tremendous importance of the Central Intelligence Agency in most of the Communist take-overs. During World War II the Office of Strategic Services was organized as a super intelligence agency co-ordinating and superseding the different United States military intelligence agencies. It was heavily staffed with Jews, and was in reality a supra world-wide Jewish secret police. Like its Russian counterpart, the Cheka, the O.G.P.U., the N.K.V.D., the K.G.B. and various other name changes in between, so, too, the name of the O.S.S. was changed to the C.I.A. But essentially its character and purpose remained unchanged—it remained (and is today) a world-wide secret police and spy network in the employ of world-wide Jewry, with the American taxpayer again footing the bill. Not only is the C.I.A. a spy network, but it also acts as a powerful army of intrigue and deception, a strong-arm that not only spies, but uses force to make things happen.

**Awesome Power, Unlimited Funds.** The bill to the American taxpayer is enormous. With almost unlimited funds at its disposal and a huge army of manpower in its employ, the power and influence of the C.I.A. in the world at large is awesome and frightening indeed. Neither Congress nor the president really knows how many billions are spent each year by this powerful secret police agency. Nor are they aware of what capers or machinations they are engaged in. All this is cloaked under the guise of "secrecy," "national security," "protecting our agents." The C.I.A. is completely beyond the control of either the courts, congress or the executive branch. In fact, the visible members of the government are themselves frightened of, and very much at the mercy of the C.I.A.

**A Criminal Army.** Nor are there any limits to the tactics in which the C.I.A. may engage. Assassination, planting false propaganda, lying, stealing, murder, betrayal, planning revolutions, and "dirty tricks" of any nature are all in their routine arsenal of promoting the Jewish program. Nor is that all. Setting up dummy corporations, false political



movements, printing a temporary newspaper, rigging elections, supporting political candidates and movements, destroying others, all of this is also part of their bag of tricks.

**Operate on American soil also.** Nor are their operations limited to foreign soil. Any American citizen who is loyal to his country, or is for the White Race, or wants to expose the Jewish conspiracy, or is anticommunist, is fair game for the powerful and treacherous C.I.A. right here in our home territory. This they do in perfect collaboration with the F.B.I. Hand in glove with each other they will infiltrate domestic organizations, political parties and build up or destroy any group, faction or individual they see fit.

**Tool of the Jews.** What they see fit is always in the best interests of the Jews and towards the destruction of the White Race.

Before we leave the subject of intelligence there are a few other arms of Jewish spying that I must bring to light at this point.

**Mind police.** Since the Jews for the last several thousand years have been carrying on the most vicious conspiracy in history, namely the destruction and take-over of all other peoples—they have been fanatic to the point of being paranoid about spying and gathering information on their enemies. And this is understandable. Since the hideous crime they are perpetrating is all based on secrecy and deceit, holding the lid on their conspiracy is a highly precarious business. So they frantically enter into all kinds of devices, spy organizations and means of gathering intelligence that would stagger the limits of the Gentile mind. The Jews not only want to know what their enemies (everybody is their enemy) are doing, they also want to know what they might be planning. In fact, as far as is possible they want to know what everybody is **thinking** before such thinking might be translated into action.

**Network of spy games.** So they have all kinds of spy and intelligence networks operating throughout the world. Besides the C.I.A., the F.B.I., the Russian K.G.B. and others already mentioned there are two more that I want to point out, one in America, the other in Israel.

**The A.D.L.** The A.D.L., short for Anti-Defamation League, is in America. Ostensibly, it pretends to safeguard Jewish interests and prevent the spread of "anti-Semitism." Why the Jews should find this necessary when the English, the Germans, the Italians or other ethnic groups find such safeguards unnecessary, they have never explained. But in reality the A.D.L. is much, much more than that. Presumably an offshoot of the Jewish B'nai B'rith, it is really the main powerhouse of this Jewish outfit. In reality it is a powerful, well financed spy operation inside our own borders that not only gathers information on politicians, civic organizations, diverse individuals, but on anything and everything that they so much as even suspect might blow the lid on the Jewish conspiracy. They have huge files and electronic computers that rival the F.B.I. and the C.I.A. itself, and any information the F.B.I. or C.I.A. might have that



is considered useful to the A.D.L. is readily fed to the latter.

**Censorship Operation.** The A.D.L.'s activities extend much further. They are extremely active in politics—promoting those useful to the Jews and destroying those that might be deemed uncooperative. They also monitor all books, magazines, newspapers, all news media, movements or whatever—anything that might effect the Jewish conspiracy—and this includes just about everything of any significance that happens in this country.

**Plant Propaganda.** They aggressively invent, if necessary, news stories and plant them into the mainstream of the news media—T.V., newspapers, etc. They not only publish a great number of articles for dissemination, but they also publish a large number of books that are either favorable to Israel and the Jews or viciously attack their enemies.

**The Mossad, super Spy network.** The other Jew spy organization that is of major world-wide importance is the one headquartered in Israel. It is known as the Mossad. It is the central Jewish intelligence gathering apparatus for the entire world. It is the super-supra spy network of all history. Anything the American C.I.A. knows that is useful to the Jews (just about everything) is funnelled to the Mossad. Everything the Russian K.G.B. knows that is useful is funnelled to the Mossad. Likewise with the intelligence gathering apparatus in Germany, France, Italy and throughout the world, it is all funnelled to the Mossad. There is hardly anything of significance that happens anywhere in the world but what it is shortly catalogued in the massive computers of the Mossad in Israel.

**Deadly criminals.** But the Mossad goes much further than just spying and gathering intelligence from all over the world. Like the A.D.L., it is virulently aggressive and continually on the offensive. It has well trained assassination squads that run rampant in most of the countries of the world, especially the United States. It sets up paramilitary organizations like the Jewish Defense League, or Jewish gun clubs trained to skillfully kill Gentiles. The members of Mossad have the run of the United States with little or no opposition from "our own" law enforcement agencies while they tap telephones, bug embassies, foreign diplomats, even the White House and any and every branch of the United States government. In short, not only the United States but the whole world is their undisputed territory, and the White Man, (their main victim) not only gives them no opposition, but pays the bill and hardly knows they exist.

**Runs Rampant over World Governments.** Undoubtedly the Mossad is the most dangerous, cruel and blood-thirsty gang of international criminals the world has ever known, running rampant and roughshod over all laws and governments throughout the world, with little or no opposition. Like the C.I.A., it is world-wide and parallels many of its operations with this difference: Whereas the C.I.A. is headquartered in the United States, the Mossad is headquartered in Israel; whereas the C.I.A. is manned by a mixture of Jews and Gentiles, the Mossad is all



Jewish; whereas the C.I.A. freely shares its information with Mossad, the latter gives nothing to the C.I.A. It is strictly a one-way street, all leading to exclusive Jewish supremacy and tyranny over the "goy" of the world.

\* \* \* \* \*

Before we leave this foul conspiracy of Russia, Israel, Jews and the U.S. government, there are two other aspects of this satanic combination that I must clarify.

**Foreign Aid to Everybody.** One is the issue of America dispensing foreign aid (taxpayer's money) to every sleazy panhandler in the world. At present I understand that we are handing out foreign aid to 116 countries in the world. This is one of the most insane pieces of piracy ever imposed upon any group of taxpayers in the history of the world. The American taxpayers have never had an opportunity to vote or express their opinion upon this blatant piece of thievery, but this continues year after year. For 35 years the American taxpayers have been bled white, and at this time there is no indication that it will ever stop or even lessen.

**Supposedly to Bribe Countries out of Communism.** The gimmick in this whole fraudulent swindle is this: It was inaugurated as the **Marshall Plan** to keep countries from "going communist." Its noble objective seemed to be to fight communism. In other words we tried to bribe them, to buy them off, to wheedle them out of communism with cash, thereby supposedly winning friends for our side. That supposedly, was the idea, we were told.

**Actually we are Subsidizing Communism.** The realities were somewhat different. Actually we were propping up faltering communist countries, including the big one, Russia. Before World War II was even concluded we shipped over 13 billion dollars worth of domestic goodies, including tractors, refrigerators and what have you. If we were trying to fight communism, why subsidize them?

**Hostile to Anti-Communist Countries.** In practice we were subsidizing communism, not fighting it. We used our tremendous wealth as a club to push countries into communism. We used it as a wedge to get our C.I.A. into their midst and maneuver their politics in such a way that the Jews and the communists would sooner or later gain control. In countries such as Chile where they did throw the communists out on their own (no thanks to the U.S. government) we would bear down hard on them, boycott them (as also in Rhodesia) and use economic pressure to get them back into the Jewish fold.

**U.S. Betrays Friends, Rewards Enemies.** As a result of all this fantastic give-away amounting to hundreds of billions of dollars, most of the countries of the world have completely lost respect for America. They intensely distrust us and never have we been hated so much by so many. And for good reason. The United States (controlled by Jews) has repeatedly practiced treachery, to both its own people and its foreign friends. **It has consistently betrayed and punished its friends (such as**



Rhodesia, Somoza, Batista, Chile, etc.) and generously rewarded its communist "enemies." No wonder the rest of the world distrusts and despises the United States.

**Germany under Military Occupation.** The other matter is the keeping of American occupational forces in Germany for the interminable period of 35 years after the defeat of a former enemy, something the United States has never done before in its history. This, too, is a gigantic swindle. We supposedly have the troops there to "protect" Germany from a Russian onslaught. The fact is Germany could have protected itself very well from communist Russia, and would have cleaned out that foul nest of vipers in the early 40's had we not interfered.

**Real Reason: To Protect the Jews.** The real reason our troops have been kept in Germany these 35 years and undoubtedly will remain another 35 years is to keep the German people subdued so they will not revive the Hitler movement and again turn on the Jews. In short, our troops are there for the sole purpose of protecting the Jews from the Germans and preventing the Germans from setting up a government of their own choice. Yes, that is the real and only reason, not to protect Germany from Communist Russia.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Artificial Bandit State.** Now we come to that other nest of vipers, the bandit state of Israel itself. This artificial monstrosity owes its very existence to the combined money power of International Jewry, the C.I.A., the news media and the facade known as the "United States" government.

**Total Parasite.** We must remember that Jews are total parasites and do not really want to live in a country of their own. Parasites cannot live off of each other and must live on a productive host. For this reason Jews do not want to, and could not even if they did want to, live in a country of their own. For thousands of years they, more than anyone else, have had ample opportunity to get together and build a country of their own. They never have wanted to and they never will. They remain eternally what they always have been—parasites.

**Reasons for Set-up.** So why did they go to such great pains to steal Palestine from the Arabs and set up this artificial monstrosity called Israel?

The reasons are manifold, all designed to aid and abet the Jewish program for the take-over of the world.

1. Probably the most important reason was to **Bolster and Unify the sagging ideology of the Jewish rank and file.** So successful and so affluent have the recent generations of Jews become that many of the younger Jews were fraternizing with and marrying Gentiles. We must remember that enmity, hatred and struggle have historically been the foundation that built the Jewish race and religion into the solid battering ram that has brought them the phenomenal success that they now flaunt. In too much



success can also be the seed-bed of its own disintegration. With Zionism, the Israeli "Homeland" and the struggle to defend and expand Israel the Jewish people have created new enemies and thereby regained a tremendous boost of fervor and solidarity that has seemingly "confirmed" their religious myths and turned them into a tangible reality.

2. Israel was designed to become the **center of World Government**. It is their plan to move the United Nations to Jerusalem and rule the world from Zion. "The law shall go out from Zion." It is their intent to rule the goyim from "Zion" where they can do so without any interference from alien surveillance or disturbances.

3. Having "Israel" and Jerusalem as their home base has **given a religious and mystical quality to their movement** of taking over the world. It convinces many of their own people as well as millions of goy yokels that "God" is on their side and that the Jews are "God's chosen people." This is what is called a self-fulfilling prophecy which the Jews have been shrewd enough to turn into real power and into billions of dollars and cents.

4. It provides a **safe and unmolested haven** for that murderous supra intelligence agency, the Mossad, which we have already described.

5. There are a number of other reasons that have been advanced such as (a) the tremendous wealth of precious minerals contained in the murky waters of the Dead Sea, (b) The Jews (with the help of United States power) will expand and take over the Arab lands and rich oil fields of the Persian Gulf, (c) it is a place of refuge if world conditions become too hostile for the Jews, (d) other minor reasons.

It is my opinion that the first four reasons stated are by far the most important and the fifth category is comparatively minor, especially No. 5 (c) that it could be a refuge in a crisis. The fact remains that **the Jews will always be a deadly parasite on the backs of the productive nations of the world, or they will be nothing**. Once they are driven from power in the White nations of the world their whole power structure will rapidly collapse. Israel will rapidly collapse with it. In fact, the Arabs themselves would soon make short shrift of the bandit state of Israel as soon as the Jews lose their grip on the control centers of the White nations of the world, especially the United States.

**Israel short lived without subsidization.** The plain fact is that inside Israel itself there is turmoil, dissension, hatred and disintegration. The Jews have not proved they could build a nation of their own, or live with themselves. On the contrary, without the continual financial blood transfusions from Germany, the United States and other "goyim" countries, Israel couldn't last six months. Even with all this tremendous aid from the outside it has one of the highest rates of inflation in the world. **The United States alone in 1979 subsidized Israel to the tune of \$10,000 per family of four in Israel.** On top of that Germany is paying reparations for the phoney "holocaust" to the tune of a billion dollars a year. The Jews in New York, Miami Beach and elsewhere raise \$300



million each year for "Israeli bonds" (a swindle) and send it tax free to Israel. Yet despite all this tremendous outside subsidization Israel the parasite is in a continual turmoil politically and in a precarious and faltering financial situation, a true parasite with no future of its own.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Summary.** In summation we can safely conclude:

1. That Communism, Marxism and Zionism combine with capitalism to accomplish one and the same goal—the Jewish take-over of the world.

2. That the United States is not fighting Communism, but on the contrary, is firmly in the grip of the Jewish network using the wealth, power and prestige of the United States to **betray and take over one country after another**, all in the sham battle of "fighting Communism."

3. The C.I.A. and the F.B.I. are both the Secret police and the strong arm of the Jewish network. Never, never trust their agents nor collaborate with them in any way.

4. We need not look to Russia as the real enemy of the United States. The Russian people would like to get the Jewish-Communist monkey off their back as much as anybody and would have succeeded long ago if it had not been for the machinations of the United States. The real enemy resides right here in our own country, especially in New York and Washington.

5. Only by rallying the total power of the White Race and organizing it under a powerful racial religion such as CREATIVITY can we ever hope to break the back of the Jewish Marxist-Communist-Zionist tyranny.



## ISRAEL'S DASTARDLY 1967 ATTACK ON THE U.S.S. LIBERTY

**Stranglehold Total.** If there are still any lingering doubts in anyone's mind as to the brutal, iron-clad control exercised by the Jews and/or Israel over the affairs of the United States (and the world) let me describe one more flagrant outrage.

**Slavish support of Israel.** Without a doubt since the founding of the bandit state of Israel in 1948 the United States has been its staunchest ally, showering it with financial aid, military hardware and equipment and flooding the United States and the world with pro-Israel propaganda, claiming Israel is our only true ally in the Middle East, the bulwark of our Middle Eastern policy and a lot of other lies. Now we would think that Israel would be mighty grateful for all this lavish support, which, after all, has done nothing for the United States but drain our resources and antagonized our relations with the whole Arab world. After all, the Arabs have large quantities of oil which we need, and we used to be on friendly terms before Israel came along. Israel, on the other hand, has had nothing to offer but incessant trouble and aggravation and incessant demands for more aid. With "friends" like that, who needs enemies?

**Casus Belli.** Historically a deliberate attack on an American ship has been a cause for war. The sinking of the *Maine* in Havana harbour precipitated the Spanish-American War of 1898. The sinking of the *Lusitania* in 1917 was excuse enough for Woodrow Wilson to push the United States into war against Germany (although there was no proof whatsoever that Germany had done it. Actually historians point the finger at Britain as implementing an effective ruse to bring the United States into the War on their side.) Now let us see what happens when our "staunch ally" Israel, attempts to pull off such a dastardly sneak attack, but was caught in the act.

**U.S.S. Liberty standing by.** The U.S.S. Liberty in 1967 was an ultra-modern billion dollar reconnaissance ship, fitted with highly expensive and sophisticated electronic gear, similar to the U.S.S. *Pueblo* which the United States tacitly allowed to be hijacked by the North Koreans in 1968. As the Six-Day Israeli-Arab War of territorial expansion (by Israel) was in progress, the U.S.S. Liberty, an unarmed ship, was standing by in the eastern Mediterranean observing. It was clearly marked and was flying the American flag. Since, like the "*Pueblo*" it was unique and one of a kind, any military observer would have no problem in the slightest recognizing it for what it was—an unarmed United States



reconnaissance ship.

**Viciously Attacked.** On a clear bright day, on June 8, 1967, in broad daylight, the U.S.S. Liberty was suddenly and viciously attacked by Israeli war planes and torpedo boats in a deliberate, well-planned and coordinated action. The attack lasted for nearly two hours, and the intent clearly was to send her to the bottom of the Mediterranean with not a survivor left aboard to tell about it. Once sunk, the idea then was ostensibly to blame the Arabs for the belligerent attack. Despite napalm bombs dropped on deck, despite repeated machine gunning of the crew on board and their life rafts, despite torpedos launched at her by the Israeli torpedo boats, miraculously the Liberty did not sink. But of the 300 man crew aboard, 34 American service men were killed and 171 wounded, many of them seriously burned from the shower of napalm bombs the Israelis inflicted on the unprotected ship.

**Treacherous "Ally."** This should give us some idea of how "grateful" our "staunch ally" in the Middle East is for the years of slavish support we have lavished on that treacherous snake-in-the-grass. But let us now witness the treachery and reaction in Washington and the "American" "free" press.

**Help cut off.** Seven minutes after the two hour attack began the Liberty sent a call for help to the U.S.S. Saratoga. Attack planes from the Saratoga could have been there in ten minutes, and such help would in almost any case in the world have responded automatically. To show how intense and how tight the Jewish stranglehold is, the White House (President Johnson) quickly intervened and ordered that no help be rendered by the Sixth Fleet standing by in the Mediterranean. Can you imagine that? Despite desperate pleas for help from an unarmed American vessel under heavy attack for nearly two hours, the American navy was told to turn its back and look elsewhere.

**No outrage.** Did the "American" press cry shouts of outrage? **Hardly a whisper.** The matter was quietly suppressed. "Our" president, "our" congress, "our" State Department never so much as officially reprimanded Israel for **this outrageous and unprovoked act of war.** It **meekly accepted Israel's blatant lie** that it had made a "mistake" (some mistake!) in identity. That would be like making a mistake in identifying the Empire State building, bombing it and saying "Sorry, we mistook it for an Arab objective."

No demands for restitution were made, none offered by Israel. The relatives of the dead and wounded were told to keep their mouths shut and some were threatened with bodily harm if they talked. Such is the power of Israel and the Jews over American government, the press and even individual citizens.

**Suppressed to this day.** Nor was this a temporary situation limited to the Johnson administration. No succeeding president has dared bring up the "Liberty" affair, not President Nixon, nor Ford, nor Carter. On the contrary, the shower of money (billions every year), military aid, and



praise and approbation for Israel continues unabated. So also does Israel's unrelenting aggression upon her Arab neighbors, causing continual crises for the United States, antagonizing the Arab world on whom we depend on oil, driving up the price of our oil, and endlessly draining the American taxpayer.

Can you imagine what an outraged hue and cry would have ensued if some other country, say Germany , had perpetrated such an attack? But Israel? It can get away with multiple murder, any day, any year.

**Iron-clad Control.** Yes, the stranglehold by the Jews is total, is vicious and very real. As I pointed out in the previous chapter, the headquarters for Jewish treachery and treason is right here in Washington D.C. and New York, right here in the United States. Until we, the White Race, have the guts and the determination to organize and throw these vicious parasites off our back, treachery, betrayal and eventually genocide will be our fate.



THE BRUTAL TRUTH ABOUT INFLATION  
AND FINANCIAL ENSLAVEMENT.

THE FEDERAL  
RESERVE BOARD

THE MOST GIGANTIC COUNTERFEITING  
RING IN THE WORLD

**How to Steal the World with Worthless Paper.** If you were to rack your brains to find the most direct, fastest means of acquiring a monopoly of all the wealth in this world, by fair means or foul, undoubtedly the idea of setting up a gigantic money printing press would cross your mind. In short go into the counterfeiting business on a massive world-wide scale.

**All Profit.** What is quicker than having such huge printing presses spewing out millions of ten dollar notes, twenty dollar notes, fifties, hundreds, even thousand and ten thousand dollar notes? It is all profit, except for the ink and the paper, which, incidentally, costs less than half a cent per note, whether it is a one dollar bill or a thousand dollar bill.

**Awesome Power.** There is only one catch, supposedly. Counterfeiting is illegal, and governments crack down hard on violators and the penalties are harsh. In fact, the Founding Fathers of the United States, realizing the **awesome power** that is **inherent in the issuance of money**, clearly reserved these rights to Congress and Congress alone. Article I, Section 8, Par. 5, of the Constitution of the United States, says, "Congress shall have the power to coin money, and regulate the value thereof".

**Own the Presses, Buy the Government.** But what if you and your gang were so highly successful that once you got going you not only owned the presses, but you had ample money to have a monopoly of the news media, and, subsequently, own the government as well? Having done so, your captive government could then make it legal for you to own and run the printing presses at will. They could then spew out the money for you by the carload. Not only that, but you could insure your great good fortune by having the printing presses run for you under the legal auspices of the established government itself and hand over all the printed money to you, free of charge, except again, for the insignificant cost of the paper and the ink. Not only would your captive government make it legal for you to be in the counterfeiting business in a huge way, but you could even have them give you a legal **monopoly**, thereby keeping all other competitors out of your racket. Wouldn't that be great?

**Not Fantasy. An Accomplished Fact.** A wild idea, you say? Perhaps. But not at all impossible. Not only is it possible, but it is an accomplished fact. It is, in fact, a harsh, cold reality, much to our detriment. Those crisp



green bills you are now carrying in your wallet are the product of such a counterfeit ring. The international Jewish bankers accomplished that wild dream back in December, 1913, when they inveigled Congress to pass the Federal Reserve Act and, thereby created the Federal Reserve System, a private, (not governmental) corporation, for themselves.

**Criminal Gang.** This Jewish gang of criminals has rapidly been accumulating unto themselves, not only all the wealth of the United States, but of the world, ever since. Strange, you say? Not at all. When we study the history of these slippery con-artists it is not really so strange at all that they would try to do so. Being a rapacious, piratical tribe for the last several thousand years, and having manipulated the money of the world for the same period of time, it is not at all strange that the Jews would try to monopolize the creation and control of money, the most powerful tool in the world. **It would be strange if they had not attempted to do so.** They have been monopolizing money and the financial control of White Nations for milleniums. The thing that is strange is that the White goyim has not caught on and realized that the Jews have captured for themselves the money creating machinery of the United States, and also the rest of the world. They are now the unchallenged manipulators of the credit machinery, the banks, and the financial power of the world.

**Private Corporation.** There is not one American in ten thousand that doesn't believe and take for granted that the Federal Reserve System is a government agency. But nothing is further from the truth. **The Federal Reserve banks are owned, lock, stock and barrel, by a criminal gang of international Jewish bankers,** a gang that hasn't the slightest interest in serving the best interests of the American people. On the contrary, this scurvy gang of criminals is viciously intent on destroying the White Race that built America, despite the fact that the White Race is the only element that can keep America (and the world) from collapsing into chaos.

The Federal Reserve System, the Federal Reserve Banks, and its many branches and adjuncts, can be considered as a unit. For the sake of simplicity, we will simply refer to it as the **Federal Reserve.**

**Government a puppet of the Fed.** Not only does the U.S. government not own the Federal Reserve, it is, in fact, the other way around. **The Federal Reserve owns the U.S. government and manipulates it like a puppet,** solely for the interests of this avaricious international gang of Jewish jackals, who control the world, its money, and its economy.

**Window Dressing.** To most Americans, this comes as a major shock. Unbelievable, they say. Ask any banker as to who owns the Federal Reserve and they will lugubriously explain that the Federal Reserve stock is owned by the member banks, divided into twelve districts, that the President appoints members to the board of the governors of the Federal Reserve, etc.



All of this is partially true as far as it goes, but it is pure window dressing. The few details about the Federal Reserve that are known are widely disseminated. Their sole objective is to act as a smoke screen for the real ownership, the real control. What little is known to the public (and very little is known about the Federal Reserve) is very selective non-information, fed to the local bankers in order to confuse them rather than inform. Even most local bank presidents are so ignorant about the real nature of the Federal Reserve that they believe it is a government owned agency rather than a privately owned corporation solely for profit.

**The Brutal Truth.** The real facts are somewhat different from what the average banker thinks. They are as follows:

1. **The real ownership and control of the Federal Reserve is vested in the Class A stock.** The names of those owning this stock are impossible to obtain. Ask your local bank president and he'll be much surprised to find out there is a Class A stock. He will not have the slightest inkling as to its ownership. He is not alone. Those names have never been divulged, not even to the President, or the Congress of the United States. Nor has any Congressional Committee ever had the nerve to honestly investigate the question of that ownership. This should give us some indication of the Federal Reserve's power, and raise a red alert.

2. Its inception, formation and dovetailing with other such institutions in foreign countries indicates that without a doubt it is owned by **a powerful clique of international Jewish bankers**, most of whom are not even citizens of this country.

3. To further indicate what absolute power this monster exercises over our government and economy, the Federal Reserve has pre-empted unto itself some unusual and highly illegal privileges. For instance, **it pays no income tax as do other corporations, nor does it pay taxes of any other kind.**

4. The Federal Reserve has **never been publicly audited** since its inception in 1913.

5. The Federal Reserve, by having the power to issue money, **can "create" money as easily as any other counterfeit gang with a printing press**, the only difference being that it can and does do so on a massive scale and has "legal" sanction to do so. **The tremendous profits from this counterfeit operation all accrue to the international gang of Jewish bankers at the expense of the American working people.**

6. Americans, a little over a generation ago, owned nearly half the gold of the world. In 1934, Roosevelt, a chabaz-goi, a willing stooge under the control of the Jews, **made it illegal for American citizens to any longer own gold**, although any foreign swindler, horse-thief, or government, could, and still can, exchange their dollars for American gold. He made statutory criminals out of American citizens for owning gold, a privilege our government willingly grants to any foreign horse-thief.



**Americans Stripped of their Gold.** Thanks to such discriminatory policies, neither the American government nor the American citizen any longer own any significant quantities of gold. We have been fleeced clean. What was originally sold to the American people as a policy to back our paper money with gold, has ended up with America, its people and its government being robbed clean of its precious metal, although we are the most productive country on the face of the earth. The gold in Ft. Knox has rapidly been shipped to foreign shores, especially Switzerland, which the Jews have built up as a private "neutral" haven for themselves.

Even what little is now left in Ft. Knox is now heavily overpledged to foreigners and to the Federal Reserve.

**Americans Fleeced Again.** After having completely stripped clean the American people, in 1975, the Jew-controlled government of the United States again made it "legal" for the ordinary citizen to own gold. Americans could now buy back for \$175.00 to \$195.00 an ounce, what had been taken from their ancestors at \$20.50 an ounce 40 years earlier. Those who fell for this trap and now bought were further fleeced by speculation and falling prices, all of which further enriched the Jewish speculators.

**And Again.** Such was the situation in 1976. Many White Americans lost money in the up and down manipulations of the Jewish gold speculators. Then towards 1979, as run-away inflation became more obvious and more rampant, confidence in the phoney paper dollar plummeted even further. People at home and abroad panicked and turned to gold, driving up the price to \$800.00 an ounce. The Jews then pulled the rug out from under and it sank to under \$500.00. Again, many White Americans lost, but the Jews, knowing in advance what they were manipulating, profited from their losses.

**Planned that way.** This is no accident. It was planned that way. The Jews have accomplished what they set out to do—accumulate unto themselves, among other riches, all the gold on the face of the earth.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Back to Beginnings.** In the foregoing we have said that the Jews have a monopoly on printing counterfeit money and have also fleeced us of the huge gold reserves once owned by America, and Americans as individuals. To most gullible, uninformed Americans, this seems shocking and incredible. Yet, it is true. How did they accomplish such an astonishing feat, such blatant piracy?

**Careful Planning.** It is a long story. In this treatise we can only carve out the rough outlines of this sinister conspiracy that has had such a disastrous impact on the fortunes of the White Race. It is a story that must give credit to the astounding possibilities that can be accomplished by meticulous planning, patience, and tenacity. All this the Jews have put forth in ample measure.

**Began with Jewish Goldsmiths.** The beginnings go back to the early



ancestors of the present day Jewish bankers, back as far as medieval Europe, and even further back to ancient Rome, when the Jewish "goldsmith bankers" already predominated in the money markets. They still do today. Gold has been a medium of exchange and used for coinage from ancient times. The Jews, especially, have been wildly fascinated by gold and have undoubtedly **promoted the idea that it had mystical and intrinsic values far beyond its real value.** In any event, in the old days, people who acquired gold took it to these certain (Jewish) goldsmiths for safekeeping. The goldsmith then gave the depositor a receipt or a "claim check" for the gold received. These "claim checks" could be used to reclaim the gold **by anyone who had them in their possession,** and not necessarily the same person who deposited the gold. Thereby these receipts were transferrable, and in actual practice these **receipts for gold began to circulate as paper money.** Supposedly, the receipts were as good as gold since whoever had them in their possession could claim the gold from the goldsmiths at any time they wished.

**Jews found a Gimmick.** So far so good. The next step was that people learned they could carry on trade and commerce by passing these goldsmiths' receipts without ever bothering to withdraw the gold itself. Their "faith" in the value of the paper was based on the idea that it was, after all, redeemable in gold at any time.

The third step was a major discovery by the Jewish goldsmiths themselves of what has been **the Key Principle** (and a very profitable one) of banking ever since.

It is called **"Fractional Reserves."**

**Loaned out gold that wasn't there.** The Jewish goldsmiths made an amazing discovery. They found that with receipts circulating as money, few people came in to claim their gold. They conceived the idea that they could "loan out" gold, at interest—gold that really did not belong to them, but was only in their "safekeeping."

**"Money" out of thin air. With interest.** What they did was write out receipts, or "claim checks," to borrowers, and charged interest on the gold they were loaning at the same time. These "claim checks," or receipts, created out of thin air, then, too, passed into circulation, the same as the others that had been given to actual depositors of gold. The Jew, in actuality, was writing out and passing **claim checks on several times as much gold as he had available,** and nobody, it seemed, was the wiser.

**The Jew had struck a fabulous gold mine without having to so much as turn a shovel full of dirt!**

**"Fractional Reserve" the gimmick.** The goldsmith was "lending out" gold that (a) was really not his to lend, and (b) several times more than he actually held in "safekeeping." But with the calls for the actual gold by the original depositors being so infrequent, he felt relatively safe that with his "fractional reserve" of gold that he could cover any day to day



withdrawals. He could do so, provided, of course, there was not a "run" on the gold supply that was not his, but only given to him for "safekeeping." The goldsmith, in other words, was writing receipts for perhaps five or ten times as much gold as he had actually on deposit, betting on the theory that most of his depositors would not come to claim their gold at any given time. But the interest he was collecting on the fictitious gold he had "loaned out," but did not really have, was very real indeed. For instance, if he charged 10% interest a year, and loaned out (via "receipts") ten times as much gold as he had for "safekeeping," he could acquire for himself, in only a year's time, as much gold as was entrusted to him for "safekeeping."

**Acquired Monopoly.** And thus, even in medieval Europe, these Jewish shylocks acquired a monopoly of gold and money in Venice, in Amsterdam, in London, Paris, Vienna and all other financial centers of Europe.

**Jews have Clear Field.** Throwing the money monopoly and control of gold into the hands of the Jewish Shylocks was strongly aided and abetted by the Christian church itself. During the Middle Ages (better known as the Dark Ages, when spookcraft ran rampant), the Catholic church forbade Christians in engaging in the loan business, calling it "usury." Since lending money was usurious, and usury was a sin, Christians were shut out, leaving the field wide open to the usurious and pecuniary Jew. Added to this was the stupid Christian doctrine that "money is the root of all evil."

**Soon Monopolized all Wealth.** One further European practice of the time helped drive the Jews into the money manipulation monopoly. Many countries, cities and principalities had laws prohibiting Jews from engaging in a number of trades and businesses, because they were aware of how, with his rapacious nature, the Jew soon monopolized and ruined those trades and businesses. But, foolishly to the key, **the nerve center of business—money**—they left the gates wide open for the Jew to monopolize, and he had a field day. This he has to this very day, and today he not only has unchallenged control of the money markets of the world, but because of it, the Jew has a monopoly of every other meaningful and worthwhile business as well.

**Coming and Going.** Often these Jewish goldsmiths charged their clients both ways. They charged the depositors "fees" for "safekeeping" their gold, and they also collected interest from the borrowers of gold that did not belong to them, often, as we have stated before, lending out in the form of paper receipts five or ten times as much gold as was actually on deposit in their vaults.

**Basis of all Modern Banking.** From this "fractional reserve" trickery, discovered by these early Jewish goldsmiths, all modern banking principles have evolved, albeit with thousands of variations and refinements.

**Fear a "Run."** The modern banker still fears, as did the ancient



goldsmith, a "run" on his bank, a time of panic, or rumor, regarding their integrity or stability that sometimes caused all depositors to rush in and withdraw their deposits at the same time. When this happened to the early goldsmith, and happen it did, the enraged depositors, finding their gold was not there, usually hanged such Jewish manipulators from the nearest tree. In old Amsterdam, a Jewish goldsmith proposed a law making it a hanging offense for anyone starting a "run" on a goldsmith. This immediately alerted his depositors and precipitated just such a "run" on him, the very thing he feared. Of course, this Jewish Shylock had far too many "receipts" out and could not pay. The depositors ended up hanging the goldsmith.

**Jews became Fabulously Wealthy.** Needless to say, those Jewish goldsmiths that were not hanged became fabulously wealthy by trafficking in gold that (a) was not theirs; and, (b) did not exist. As time went on, through fees, interest and usury sometimes as high as 30% to 50%, they acquired most of the gold that had been earned and owned by their Gentile clients. They soon became the Shylocks and money lenders, not only to individuals in all the civilized countries, but also to their governments. They have vigorously and aggressively maintained, enhanced and strengthened that position to this very day. They have now, as we said in the beginning, acquired absolute monopoly of all banking, issuance of money, financing, money lending, stock markets and the gold of the world. It is their most powerful weapon. With it they have acquired their remaining weapons with which to enslave the gullible goyim. Through monopoly of money, they easily acquired monopoly of the means of propaganda, and every other nerve center of power, including government itself.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Acquired Legal Status by Treachery, Deceit, Betrayal.** We now want to get back to the last part of our story—namely how the Jews acquired "legal" control and monopoly of printing the money of the United States, by setting up the Federal Reserve System. We can see from the foregoing that the foundation for this financial power group was laid many centuries before that fateful day in December of 1913.

**Treachery and Cunning.** It is a fascinating story, permeated by treachery, deceit, bribery, trickery, and above all—long, patient and intricate planning on the part of the Jews. It is also marked by stupidity and betrayal by members of our own race.

**Rothschild owns Half the World.** The International Jewish bankers, mainly based in New York, already had a tight monopoly over the money supply of the United States long before 1913. The House of Rothschild, long ago had established their tentacles in the industrial countries of Europe, especially England, France, Germany, Italy and Austria during the 19th century. In each of these countries (as well as the smaller nations), they had organized a Central Bank System, such as the Reichsbank in Germany, or the Bank of England in Britain. Basically, a



Central Bank meant that it controlled the country's banks, using the full credit of the government to issue money. All the while it had the legal sanction of that same government whose people it was fleecing by having a monopoly on issuance, i.e., printing money.

**Fiercely Destroy Anyone who Interferes.** In the United States, prior to the passage of the Federal Reserve Act in 1913, whereas the Jewish bankers had had control of the nation's money almost from its inception, that control was still fluid amongst its own rivals and could be wrecked by an aroused people and/or Congress. In fact, during the Civil War, in a temporary lapse, Abraham Lincoln invoked the legitimate powers of Congress and issued 450 million dollars in printed currency, later called "**Greenbacks**" that did not derive through the hands of the International Jewish Bankers, and no interest was paid on this money. This single act so enraged the Jewish bankers, that they had Lincoln assassinated by one of their agents, namely Botha, alias John Wilkes Booth, a Jew.

**Artificial Panics.** In any event, after the Civil War, due to the manipulations of these Jewish bankers, who had artificially created the financial panics of 1873, 1893, and the severest of all, in 1907, there were serious rumblings from the people, and from some uncontrolled members of Congress, threatening that the Jewish power might be broken.

To ward off such a possibility, they decided to "legalize" their unconstitutional shenanigans by Federal Law—all in the name of "reform against the New York Bankers." This was reverse psychology at its best.

**Paul Warburg the Master Mind.** To lay the ground work for such a law, a small clique of bankers headed by Paul M. Warburg, a Jew, recently arrived from Germany, met secretly on Jekyll Island at a plush hunting club in Georgia. They left in a private railroad car from Hoboken, New Jersey on November 22, 1910. So secretive was the meeting, no news about it leaked out until six years later.

With this small gang of New York bankers was one Senator, namely Senator Nelson Aldrich, himself entangled with the Jews in vast holdings and monopolies. Paul M. Warburg had come from Germany only 8 years earlier. He represented the House of **M. M. Warburg Company**, which controlled the Reichsbank in Germany, and in turn was **a branch of the Jewish House of Rothschild**.

**Jewish Boast.** It was Meyer Amschel, the patriarch of the House of Rothschild, who arrogantly stated, "Give me control over a nation's money and I care not who makes its laws." The Jewish House of Rothschild has made good that boast and now controls the economies (and the law-making) of the world.

**At Jekyll Island.** Under Paul Warburg's leadership, the small clique at Jekyll Island hammered out the main draft of a bill that would secure for themselves the legalized and privileged monopoly of banking, based



on the same systems as the Central Banks of Europe. At the heart of it all was the unrestricted printing of money, and having sole monopoly.

**Political Trickery.** It was introduced into Congress as the Aldrich Plan by the senator whose name it bore under the auspices of the Republican Party. The bill was roundly attacked by opponents of Wall Street as being a bill favoring the New York bankers.

In the elections of 1912, the Republicans made the Aldrich Plan (all in the name of reform) a part of their official platform. An unknown University professor by the name of Woodrow Wilson, suddenly, out of nowhere, became the Democratic candidate for President. He and the Democratic party roundly attacked the Aldrich plan and offered in its place a piece of legislation that (supposedly) was "for the people" instead of the bankers. It was called the Federal Reserve Act. Although Congress and the people were too stupid to realize the situation, the "opposition" plan was in essence the same Aldrich Plan, as hammered out by Jew Paul Warburg and his henchmen, at the secret meeting on Jekyll Island. There was some honest opposition to the bill by such stalwarts as Congressman Charles A. Lindberg from Minnesota, and Senator LaFollette of Wisconsin, and others. Passage of either the Republican version or the Democratic version was precarious, despite loading the coin on both sides.

**Bided their Time.** But the treachery and cunning of the Jews is almost infinite. They bided their time. On December 23, 1913, when most of the congressmen and senators had already left the capital for the Christmas holidays, their select henchman stayed and rushed the bill through congress. Their paid stooge, Woodrow Wilson, signed the bill immediately. The Jews had their Central Bank, European style.

**Disaster for American People.** For the American people, who understand little of all the confusion, it was a day of infamy, a disaster of much greater magnitude than a dozen Pearl Harbors.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Deficit Spending.** Stripped of all window dressing, how does the Federal Reserve work? Basically, it works on deficit spending and the same principles of "fractional reserves" as practiced by their Jewish goldsmith ancestors.

The Jews are constantly and deliberately pushing the Federal government deeper and deeper into debt, because every billion dollars more debt means a billion dollars into their own coffers, plus interest.

**Mechanics of Manipulation.** Supposing the Federal government in Washington needs another ten billion dollars. Where do they get it? They go to the Federal Reserve, a private criminal gang of international Jewish bankers. The Federal Reserve makes the loan.

Where does the Federal Reserve get all this money?

**Simply Prints it for Nothing.** In order to make the loan, the Federal Reserve first asks the U.S. Bureau of Printing and Engraving to print up a



new batch of 10 billion in dollar bills of various denomination, tens, twenties, hundreds, etc. These then are turned over to the Federal Reserve Bank **free of charge**, except for the cost of the paper and ink for printing them, which is insignificant. The United States government then prints up ten billion dollars in U.S. government bonds and turns these over to the Federal Reserve also as "collateral." These U.S. Government bonds are an I.O.U. and **have to be repaid, with interest**. The Federal Reserve then issues the U.S. Treasury department credit to the amount of ten billion dollars on which it can write checks.

**People in Debt with Interest for Worthless Paper.**

A cursory inspection of this transaction reveals:

1. The Federal Reserve has contributed nothing but paper and ink, a minimal item.
2. Riding on the credit and prestige of the United States government, it has "issued" (created out of nothing) ten billion dollars worth of new money.
3. The government gets to spend this money, but **has to pay it back to the Federal Reserve with interest**.
4. The Federal Reserve is immediately ten billion dollars richer—plus the eternal interest it will accrue from this account receivable.
5. The United States government and people are ten billion dollars deeper in debt to the Federal Reserve and have to pay it back with interest.
6. If congress did its duty and invoked its constitutional right and obligation, it could and should have printed the same ten billion in dollar bills on its own for the cost of the paper and ink, as did Abraham Lincoln, without owing the Jewish bankers a cent. This is what the Constitution of the United States authorizes it to do and obligates it to do.

**Hitler defied Jewish Bankers.** As far as I know, in modern times, outside of the \$450 million in "greenbacks" that Abraham Lincoln had printed, the only country that defied the Jews and printed its own money was Adolf Hitler's Germany between 1933 and 1945. Before Hitler, the Rothschild owned Reichsbank had Germany so tied up, bankrupted and in debt, that the German people were virtual slaves to their Jewish masters. Every business, every industry, every farm, every cow, was either owned by the Jews or hopelessly pledged to them. Millions were unemployed and starving. The country, totally ravished by the Jews, was in worst possible straits, financially, morally, and practically every other way anyone could possibly imagine.

**Germany Printed Its Own Money.** As soon as Hitler came to power, he wrested the money printing privileges out of the hands of the Jews. Instead, it was printed by the legal authority of the German government itself, backed by the productive strength of the nation. There was no interest paid on it and the government was not in debt to any Jews or anybody else for each and every Mark that was printed.



**Miracle Recovery.** The immediate financial and industrial recovery in Germany that followed was a marvel to behold. While much richer countries, like the United States, were wallowing in depression, unemployment and despair, the Germans were busily building new factories, super highways, houses, cars, ships, etc. Unemployment disappeared in short order. Everyone was working and building. By breaking the Jewish financial stranglehold over the German people, the Germans, during Hitler's short 6 year period of peace, were more productive and prosperous than they had ever been in their previous history.

**Fabulous Wealth could be Ours.** The United States, being a much richer country, due to its land and resources, could be fabulously wealthy if and when we break the Jewish stranglehold here. This we must do and we will do.

**Jews pushed us into World War I.** Although the Federal Reserve Act, passed in 1913 violated the Constitution (and still does), which says under Article I, Section 8, **Congress alone** "has the power to coin money, (and) regulate the value thereof" the Jews now "legally" had the power to print all the money they wanted, to control, fleece and manipulate the finances of the wealthiest country in the world. They have done so with a vengeance. They were now ready to use those powers. Within less than a year after passage of the Federal Reserve Act, the Jews had World War I in full swing. By 1917, they had the United States inveigled in it, although we had not even the slightest national interest in entering that war.

**Financed both Sides.** But the Jews did. In Germany, the Jewish outfit of M.M. Warburg Co., was helping the Kaiser "finance" the war. In the United States, Paul Warburg of Kuhn, Loeb and Co. and their now functioning Federal Reserve System was "selling" war bonds to the American government by the billions to finance the "American" war effort. Both Central Banks, in Germany and the United States, were owned and controlled by the same Jewish House of Rothschild. While the cream of young manhood of the White Race was dying in the stinking trenches and the mud of the battlefields, the Jewish printing presses on both sides of the Atlantic were rolling out money and propaganda. The White nations of the world were killing the best of their manhood, sinking deeper and deeper into debt, and the Jews were getting richer and fatter.

**Terrible Power.** The Federal Reserve System is, of course, an unmitigated evil, the poisonous breath of a monster that is choking the American White people to death. With unlimited control of the money and finances of the world, the Jews can deliberately instigate and manipulate wars, depressions, debts and taxes at will. Through the power of money, they have accrued unto themselves the television networks, the news media, the stock exchanges, the banks, the industries, and, in fact, **the government itself.** The Jewish controlled government is now slowly enslaving the White Race here and abroad in a deliberate program of destruction.



**Racial Showdown.** What can we do about it? It is pointless to wage single wars against the Federal Reserve or the United Nations, or the many other tools the Jews now control in order to more rapidly destroy us. We are not going to win scattered battles. **We can only win a total war** in which it is a united, organized war, a total war—the White Race against the Jews and the mud races. Our best and only program is to organize **racially** around the creed of **THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**. We must totally drive the Jews from power and totally grasp into our own hands our own future and destiny. Only an organized, united White Race can do that, and do it we will.

**Racial Religion A Must.** Once this book, the White Man's Bible, is the universal property of the majority of the White People of the United States, we are well on the way to having broken the terrible power of the parasitical Jews and the diabolic Federal Reserve.

**Check it out for yourself.** Should you doubt the accuracy and veracity of my story about the Federal Reserve rip-off, be my guest and check it out for yourself. There are particularly a few vital questions to which you must get straight answers:

**First, and the most vital: To whom does the benefit accrue** each time a new dollar bill is printed? Certainly not the public, and certainly not the U. S. Government. If the government got the benefit of all the printing press money, it would not be 800 billion dollars in debt and have to tax the people another 700 billion a year to try to shore up its deficit budget. **The benefit clearly accrues to the international gang of Jewish counterfeiters who own the Federal Reserve.**

**Second: Who owns the Class "A" stock in the Federal Reserve?** Don't let them tell you there isn't any.

**Thirdly: Why does the Federal Reserve pay no taxes,** when every other private corporation and individual does?

**Fourthly: Why has the Federal Reserve never been audited?**

There are many more questions we should ask, but the above will suffice.

In order to get answers you may want to write to your Congressmen, or perhaps half a dozen Congressmen and Senators, and see what a disparity of answers they come up with. Don't expect to get honest answers from them. Nor can you expect your banker, nor the news media to come up with any straight answers. The bankers, because they don't really know, and the news media, for the same reason, but even if they knew, they would lie to you, because they are owned by, and are part and parcel of, the same International Jewish Conspiracy.

**Red Flag.** The very fact that it is so difficult to get straight answers to the above vital questions should Alert Red Flags in your mind about the Sinister Nature of the conspiracy that devours all.

**Conclusion.**

What does all this mean to you, the average hard working White tax-



payer? What does it mean to you, the average White American who has to work and scrimp and save to make ends meet and earn a decent living for himself and his family, yet has to work into the middle of June to assuage the voracious Jewish tax collector?

It means plenty to you. The impact on the working White middle-class American is devastating. It practically makes him a galley slave in the so-called Land of the Free, the America that the White Man built from a wilderness.

So you had better listen and listen real well. The nefarious swindle known as the Federal Reserve means the following to you.

1. It means you have to earn every dollar you work for at least five times over.

(a) You first earn the dollar that supposedly you get in your paycheck or in your business.

(b) You have to pay for it again by **borrowing** it from the Federal Reserve swindlers.

(c) You have to pay interest on that dollar forever and a day to the Federal Reserve. This may wind up paying two dollars in interest for every dollar received (borrowed).

(d) You have to pay more than half of what you earn back in a multitude of taxes, all of which finally ends up in the hands of the same Jewish swindlers whose counterfeit dollars you had to beg for in the first place.

2. It means also, since these treacherous Jews have the fraudulent means of printing themselves unlimited wealth, that **they can buy up the total means of propaganda**—newspapers, magazines, publishing houses, book distribution, radio networks, T.V. networks, etc. This they have done a long time ago and they are in total control. They have ruthlessly used this to control the minds and the thinking of the people of the world, including the confused and confounded thinking of the White Race.

3. By means of **thought control** and mind manipulation they also control the governments of the world, including our own in the United States of America.

4. By means of their **tremendous financial power** they can also **buy, sell and manipulate** those government officials that are not persuaded. In short they can and do buy, sell, own and control our government.

5. Since the program of the Jews is the **total mongrelization and destruction of the White Race** (which they are accomplishing at an accelerating pace), you, my dear White Racial Comrade, are the target of their destruction. Whether you like it or not, you are in the frying pan.

6. Because of their **insatiable avarice and greed**, the Jews, by means of confiscatory taxation, are **looting the White Man** of even that little which he has left after years of hard work and scrimping and saving.

7. The small sum total of the White Man's savings is further



decimated by spiralling inflation. And **what causes inflation?** The **unlimited printing of counterfeit paper dollars** by the corrupt and sinister Jew, as manifested by the Federal Reserve.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Think it Through.** So think about it, White Man. You have a lot at stake as to whether or not you continue to allow the venal and perfidious Jew to continue his fraudulent racket of printing worthless paper dollars and passing them off to you as being "legal tender."

You had better wake up and do something and do it now. "But, you ask, What can I do?"

\* \* \* \* \*

**What can you do, indeed?** A good question and we will answer it only briefly here, but we will show the way.

The White Man in small numbers has been aware of the sinister Jewish menace for a long, long time. The persistent mistake he has made in his feeble efforts to fight this cancer has been to fight the **symptoms** of that cancer, not the cause. This we have shown in the chapter of the relentless warfare between the Jews and the Gentiles.

The Federal Reserve is **one of those symptoms**, albeit a mighty powerful symptom. The real underlying cause is the Jewish network, the Jewish race itself. (Other symptoms of Jewish malignancy are: the United Nations; the corrupt, race mixing, Supreme Court; inflation; crime; integration; confiscatory taxation and a host of other Jew-concocted problems bedeviling the White Man.)

**We Have The Power. THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** has the **creed and the program** to destroy this malignant evil and wipe it from the face of the earth. We cannot destroy the powerful Jewish plague by chopping at its tentacles. Only by marshalling and organizing the awesome **might of the total White Race** can we ever hope to get the parasitic Jew off our back. **Aroused, informed and organized** the White Race is ten times as powerful as all the Jews and mud races combined. Our program gets down to the basics of the Laws of Nature, the survival of our own kind, the great White Race. We go after the cause, not the symptoms.

In this, our **White Man's Bible**, and in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**, we have the **total program, the final solution, the ultimate creed.**

**Organize and Distribute.** Need we say more? If you want to join the White Man's fight for survival, expansion and advancement of our own race, then avail yourself of a copy today.

After you have read our Bible, thoroughly digested and studied it, then you are ready to become a member of the finest religious organization on the face of the earth, the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**. You are then ready to become a **CREATOR—the cream of the elite**, and take up the fight against the despicable Jew.



## THE JEWISH PROGRAM FOR THE MONGRELIZATION OF THE WHITE RACE

**The Mongrelization of America.** We have shown in the previous chapter the awesome power of Jewish money and how it has enabled this perfidious race to capture the government, the news media and every other nerve center of power. Now let us examine the treacherous deceptions the Jew is using here in America in order to mongrelize us, the White Race, in order to force-feed and pump the black blood of Africa into the veins of White America.

**Slave Traders Mainly Jews.** Over three hundred years ago, when the Jewish slave trade began dragging the black African into America for pecuniary gain, the Jew already knew how he was going to use the nigger to mongrelize the new White civilization burgeoning in this new land of promise. While he was making a huge profit dealing in black flesh, he knew even then that later generations of his race could and would use this black poison to destroy the White Race. He knew this because he had been doing this very same thing throughout history, especially in Ancient Rome!

**Reconstruction Period—Niggerization of the South.** During the aftermath of the Civil War the Jew launched a tremendous power drive to mongrelize the White blood of the South. This cruel, pointless war between the White people of the North and the South, instigated by the Jews, wreaked havoc on the South. Backed by the military arms of the (White) North, all White Southerners were declared rebels, disenfranchised. The stupid niggers who had no experience in government, had never voted before, were ignorant and illiterate, they alone were given the vote. Soon the courts, the legislatures and other trappings of government were staffed with dumb, ignorant niggers, most of whom could neither read or write, but whose actions were completely manipulated by Jewish carpetbaggers.

**Jews stole White Man's property.** The Jews now proceeded to not only take over the governments of the White South, but steal their property as well. Overriding all this thievery and chicanery was a ferocious program of race-mixing in which White women on the streets were assaulted by the niggers with no protection whatsoever from the law. The mongrelization program failed mainly due to the rallying battle of the Ku Klux Klan. By the 1880's the southern states had driven the nigger from power and the White Man reclaimed his courts, legislatures and government. The Jew still remained in the background in the nerve centers of power, unbeknownst to most of the "emancipated" Whites.



**New Drive.** In the early 1900's the Jew launched a new program for the mongrelization of the White Man, under the guise of the communist party. This time it was aimed at the entire United States with the spearhead being aimed at the deep South.

**Mongrelization Blueprint.** Here is the blueprint as laid down by Jew Israel Cohen in his book entitled "A Racial Programme for the Twentieth Century."

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the Whites, we can mould them to the program of the Communist party. In America, we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the negro minority against the Whites, we will endeavour to instill in the Whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the negroes, we will aid the negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions, and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige the negro will be able to intermarry with the Whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."

**Three pronged program.** Basically the program is to instill hatred among the niggers for the Whites—the "Kill Whitey" obsession; at the same time promote "love" and "brotherhood" for niggers among the Whites; instill a paralyzing guilt complex in the Whites to the point they would stupidly do anything to placate the nigger.

With government, money and the weapons of propaganda in the hands of the Jews, the battle is on.

**All Out Drive.** A ferocious onslaught is being made by the Jews to mongrelize the races in America in this generation. Everything possible has already been done to mix and integrate housing, but even this is not fast enough. The Jews know that in order to get interracial marriages accepted and get them in progress, they have to start with the school children at an early age.

**Relentless Drive.** The virulence of the Jewish onslaught varies with the times and opportunities. Like a deadly virus, it lies in wait for the right conditions to again flare into full epidemic. When after the Civil War the drive to mongrelize the White South failed, the Jewish network recouped and laid plans to create those proper conditions. Therefore, during the period roughly between 1880 and 1950 the drive to mongrelize the White Race seemingly abated, but secretly preparations went on at a fever pitch. Then at the beginning of the second half of the twentieth century it blazed into full virulence again, with some Jewish leaders predicting that within another generation or two, no more White babies would be born.

\* \* \* \* \*

**The Weapons Used.** Let us look at some of the means and methods with which the Jews are pushing integration, race mixing and mongrelization, all of which spell the death of the White Race.



1. **Legal Maneuvering—using the Congress, the Supreme Court and the Executive.** If we examine the tens of thousand of laws congress passes each year, the decisions of the Supreme Court, and the actions of the U.S. president, we will find that the overwhelming majority of them are such as to (a) **benefit the niggers** and the mud races, (b) **increase the tax load** on the White productive citizenry and work towards the White's detriment, (c) **promote race mixing** and inter-racial marriages, (d) work towards the **numerical increase** of the niggers and mud races and (e) towards the **numerical decline** of the White people.

2. **Busing our Children.** This program is a tyrannical power drive to mix black and White children at an early age to promote inter-racial marriages. It is effectively taking hold in the minds of our young, and it is becoming more and more common-place (especially in the bigger cities) to see a black buck nigger walk hand in hand with a White girl.

That the White parents tolerate their most precious possession, their children, to be bused against their will, is a sign of how far the White Race has fallen into the clutches of the Jews. Half a century ago they would have revolted and hanged the culprits for such an outrage. They should do so today.

3. **So-called Open-housing Laws.** The Jewish police state has cowed and coerced realtors, builders and landlords to opening wide the door to niggers although they are not wanted and although they realize that niggers will ruin their property values.

When it comes to choosing, selecting or **appraising real-estate** of most any kind, but especially residential properties, the one silent but **over-riding factor is: niggers.** The questions spoken or unspoken, are: Are there niggers in the neighborhood? How far is it from nigger town? Are the niggers moving in this direction? How long before the niggers might get to this area?

Yet the real estate commissioners of each state, the Housing and Urban Development Administration in Washington, and the Justice Department, are extremely harsh and tough in demanding that the question never be discussed in public, and demand that any filthy nigger be allowed to move into any neighborhood he wants to, although they know it will depreciate and doom the neighborhood as soon as the first nigger moves in. Although our justice system is lenient and permissive to the point of idiocy in dealing with criminals, murderers and rapists, they are tough and unforgiving towards any White who bucks the intergration process.

When recently the question of "Open Housing" was put on the ballot in a referendum in California, the people voted against it 2 to 1. This despite massive Jewish propaganda attempts to put it across. Did the people get their "democratic" wish to ban "Open Housing?" Hell, no! The Jew-controlled State Supreme court simply declared the referendum unconstitutional. The White population should have risen to a man and



hanged these despicable traitors.

**4. Welfare Programs.** Today's welfare programs are becoming a free-loader's paradise and a tax-payer's nightmare. They are so designed that the niggers can now loaf and ride on the backs of the working White People with the full support and encouragement of government agencies. Hence the niggers who are dumb, shiftless and lazy by nature gladly take full advantage of our generosity. This "generosity" gives them ample time to breed, to indulge in crime and alcoholism. Furthermore, with the aid to **Dependent Children** and other programs, breeding and welfare has now become a way of life with an ever growing segment of the nigger communities. As a result, black females 14 or 15 years of age start having children without the benefit of marriage. By the time they are 35 they may have produced anywhere from six to fifteen little black bastards all being subsidized by working White taxpayers. The mothers see every additional baby as an increased bonus in the welfare check, so all restraints are thrown overboard. Meanwhile, the working White couples, whose taxes are approaching out-right confiscation, have few or no children at all.

It does not take a mathematical genius to predict the future of such a situation. It is just as the Jews planned it—flooding the country with black parasites and shrinking of the White Race into oblivion.

**5. Taxation.** As anyone knows, you can't collect taxes from people on welfare, but these taxes have to come from those people who still have the decency and the ambition to work and produce. Since the government is encouraging the niggers to go on welfare rather than work; since an ever larger percentage of the niggers are convinced they are better off on welfare than even trying to work; and since the total nigger population is growing by leaps and bounds, it is only logical to expect that our welfare rolls are growing by leaps and bounds. This, in fact, is what is happening. Not only are most of the niggers on welfare, but an ever larger number of Whites are throwing in the towel, and they too are getting on welfare.

**White Couples Squeezed to Breaking Point.** Somebody has to pay for it, and as we mentioned, it is a shrinking group of working White couples, whose taxes on food, gasoline, housing and a thousand other categories has gone up alarmingly in the last few decades. Add to this inflation, the Federal income tax, often State income tax, and in some cases, city income tax, it is getting to the point where it is almost impossible for the average White couple to make ends meet. On top of this load is the ever increasing factor of inflation. As a result in many households both husband and wife work, having few or no children of their own, unwittingly subsidizing the increase and proliferation of the blacks, the latter having government money and plenty of time to breed.

**We are now the Slaves.** So history has made a complete turn-about. Whereas the niggers were originally brought in as slaves (by Jews) to work for their White masters, the Whites are now the slaves working and



subsidizing the black scum under the tutelage of the Jewish slavemasters.

**6. White Guilt Complex over Population Explosion.** The population of the world is now increasing at an explosive rate. This is a fact and it is being hammered into our brains incessantly by the Jewish newsmedia. Since the White people are usually more conscientious to the point of being guilt-ridden, they respond by having one or two child families, or none at all. The niggers, Mexicans, Puerto Ricans and other mud races on the other hand, being shiftless and irresponsible, just let nature take its course, breed to the limits of their indulgence, and what with easy welfare checks, couldn't care less about the population explosion.

**Mud Races exploding, White Race shrinking.** What the Jew is cleverly concealing in his population explosion propaganda and Zero Population Growth drives is that it is exclusively the mud races all over the the world that are exploding at an unprecedented rate and that the White Race is actually shrinking into extinction. By concealing the racial facts of the case the Jews are accomplishing exactly what they set out to do—expand the mud races and shrink the Whites into oblivion.

**7. Churches and religion.** Centuries before our "Founding Fathers" inserted that ill-fated idiocy of "all men are created equal," into the Declaration of Independence, Christianity was already preaching the same nonsense, and laying the ground-work for the Jewish program of race-mixing. By preaching we are "all God's children," we are "all equal in the eyes of the Lord" the White Man's thinking was softened up to accept the mud races as his "brothers." Today the Christian churches **have radically stepped up their race-mixing drive** and have made it the most aggressive plank in their whole program. Not only do they always and invariably lend their moral support to all Jewish race-mixing drives, but allocate a large portion of their budgets for all kinds of charity drives and programs aimed at helping niggers in Africa, Indians in New Mexico, Koreans and Vietnamese on the opposite side of the world and a hundred other programs to subsidize the proliferation and increase of the mud races. Worse still, they also promote a number of **programs to bring Vietnamese, Koreans and other mud children into the United States to increase the mongrelization of our land.** Many such orphans are adopted into affluent White homes through the misdirection of the churches, only to grow up and marry into White society.

**Preach "Kill Whitey."** While the White Christian churches are preaching brotherly love and aiding and abetting mongrelization and the guilt complex upon their White supporters, the black churches are doing just the opposite. The nigger churches, aided and directed by the unseen Jewish hand, are preaching **kill Whitey** and organizing the niggers in programs of how to increase and take over the political power structure.

**8. Vicious, Direct Program by the Federal Government of Importing Alien Mud Races.** In the chapter on the War with Mexico, I have already detailed at some length how the Mexicans are swarming over our southern borders by the millions with little or no opposition from the



Federal government. The fact is the Federal government is encouraging this massive invasion, and is taking an active hand in deliberately importing the riff-raff not only from Mexico, but from all over the world.

**Even using our Navy and Coast Guard.** It has the Navy scouring the Indian Ocean picking up Vietnamese (boat people) and bringing them to the United States. Several hundred thousand of these vicious creatures have been brought in by boat and airplane and dispersed and "re-located" all over the United States. In 1980 Carter proclaimed an "open arms" policy to Cubans and the Coast Guard, instead of stopping it, helped the massive invasion by rescuing hundreds of small boat flotilla ferrying them across the straits of Florida.

Similarly, Chinese, Jamaicans, Haitians and the other scum of the world have been deliberately, actually aided and imported into the United States by the strong arm of the Federal government itself and at the expense of, and to the detriment of the White American taxpayer.

**9. Organizing the nigger vote.** The churches are by no means the only institutions promoting Black Power and organizing the niggers in the political arena. The Jews either directly through governmental sponsored and financed civil rights programs, such as Community Action Programs and hundreds of others, are directly pushing the nigger to register and leading him to the polls. Then by means of splitting the White vote on the one hand and Jewish and black collaboration and solidarity on the other hand, the Jews have managed to "elect" one black mayor after another in cities like Los Angeles, Atlanta, Detroit, Cleveland, Washington, D.C. and countless other cities, small and large. With it usually goes the police force and a host of other civil service jobs that are then staffed by a host of stupid, incompetent niggers.

The Whites on the other hand, instead of standing their ground and organizing racial solidarity of their own, foolishly flee to the suburbs, often abandoning their homes and investments they have built up over a lifetime.

**10. Racial Discrimination against Whites** in jobs, loans, immigration, and other categories by official government coercion.

(a) According to all the "civil rights" arguments, the government claims all it is trying to do is give the "minorities" (meaning mud races) equal opportunities and equal rights. The government claims it is color blind, and there shall be no discrimination in any activity because of race, color, religion or creed.

**Deceptive Lie.** The Jewish controlled government is putting forth a blatant lie. Every law, every decision, every activity by our so-called color-blind government is loaded against the White Race and favors the mud races. In Washington, that pest-hole of Jews and niggers, a qualified White applicant is passed over for an unqualified nigger in the majority of cases. They call this "filling the quotas" system. Another tricky catchword the Jews have invented is called "affirmative action." It blatantly means



favoring niggers and other mud races over Whites, regardless of qualifications.

**Need Whites to get work done.** The only reason the White secretaries and other staff are hired at all is because somebody has to get the work done no matter how many niggers they hire, it still would not get done. The net result is where one White secretary could have competently taken care of a job, three more incompetent niggers are hired, and then another White secretary is needed to untangle and undo the mess these jungle bunnies create by being in the office in the first place. As a result, it now takes five salaried people, three niggers and two Whites, to do a job that was more competently handled by one White—all in the name of “equal opportunity.”

(b) Not only is this prevalent in government jobs, but government is laying heavy-handed coercion on private industry to **hire blacks, fire Whites**. This, too, is all done under the guise of the minority quotas and “guide lines.”

(c) Similar oppressive discrimination is applied against White applicants to medical schools, law schools and universities in general. A black gorilla that can hardly read and write is admitted, while a brilliant White student with high grades is rejected. The black gorilla is then pushed through and given a degree, although he is no more educated or qualified than his gorilla cousins in the jungle.

(d) In starting up a new business the government Small Business Administration will generously lend money to Cubans, niggers or Puerto Ricans, although they know the risk is tantamount to throwing the money down a rat-hole. However, if you are White it is next to impossible to get any such loan.

**11. Discrimination against Whites in Immigration.** The same discrimination prevails in allowing immigrants into the United States. Whereas in the previous hundred years the Immigration Department favored White immigrants from Europe (because America was deemed to be a White country), in the last few decades it has swung heavily the other way. Now Whites are kept out, but Cubans, Mexicans, Phillipinos, Haitians, Chinese, Hindus and all the rest of the scum of the world is flocking into the United States with the full sanction of the Jew controlled Immigration Department. Not only are the mud races and the scum flooding into our country by the millions legally, but even more are flocking in illegally. Mexicans, who have one of the highest birthrates in the world, but can't feed themselves in their own country, are flooding across the border by the millions, and our Jewish government is making only a sham, half-hearted attempt to keep them out. Nobody knows how many illegal aliens there are now in the United States, but it is reliably estimated there are over ten million illegal alien Mexicans alone.

**Jews have Special Status.** Jews can come in here legally or illegally at will from all parts of the world. They even have the special privilege of



having dual citizenship with Israel, a privilege granted to no other country and no other people.

Above are a few examples of how "our" government favors blacks and muds, and discriminates against Whites, all the while hypocritically preaching equal rights for all.

**12. Niggers promoted in Sports and the Entertainment Industry.** In the private sector, especially in sports and entertainment, the niggers are heavily favored over Whites. This, too, is not too surprising, since the control of sports, television, radio, movies, the record industry, the theatre and other aspects of the entertainment industry are almost totally dominated by Jews.

**Israel Cohen spelled it out.** Let us go back to the beginning of this chapter and recall what the Jew Israel Cohen said in his blueprint of the early 1900's: "—we will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige the Negro will be able to intermarry with the Whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."

**Instant Celebrities with the Jew-tube.** There you have it. Promote the niggers, have them mongrelize the Whites, deliver America (and the rest of the world) into the hands of the Jews. As a result of this insane program, a dumb nigger without talent, thanks to the Jew-tube, can become an instant celebrity. All the Jews need to do is turn on their tremendous publicity machines, and presto! instant nigger super-star. Usually the Jews call these niggers not just plain stars but super-stars! Their own, the Jews, are treated the same way, but with even greater fanfare.

**Disgusting Degeneration.** As a result we have a number of untalented black gorillas, male and female, and a passel of Jewish clowns filling our entertainment media. We should hardly be surprised that the movies, T.V., theatres, sports and other entertainment has degenerated to the low level of pornography and trash we find today.

**13. Appointing niggers in Law Enforcement and Armed Services.** Just as the White population in the South for two decades after the Civil War was without civil protection from niggers, Jewish carpet-baggers and other criminals, so the power establishment today is pursuing a course of staffing the law enforcement agencies, police departments and the armed forces with more and more black niggers. They are planning for the day when race rioting will finally break loose, and all the arms of physical force will be in the hands of our mortal enemies, the niggers directed by their Jewish masters.

**Also use Appointive Powers.** Just as the Jews use their money and propaganda machines to help elect black mayors, congressmen, senators and other elected officials, so also do the Jews use their appointive powers to appoint and select nigger policemen, nigger judges, and staff the army, navy and airforce with niggers. Not only are these agencies getting



black and blacker, but promotions up the line come faster and easier for blacks, and ability is no criteria.

**Preparing for Racial War.** The Jews are fortifying those arms of force that are critical in case of civil insurrection with niggers. They know the day of reckoning will come, and when it does they want to make sure the Whites will be in no position to wrest control by force but hopefully will be shot down like dogs by the black animals.

**14. Black crime and warfare against the Whites.** While the White Christian churches are mentally and spiritually disarming the Whites by preaching brotherly love, the Jews join in this deceptive practice with all the propaganda means at their disposal. At the same time, the Jews organize the niggers via civil rights groups, the Muslims, and even Christian churches, and pour on the hate for Whitey. The government even funds and sponsors programs (such as C.A.P.) that do the same thing—preach black hatred for the White Race.

**Breeds Killers.** All this has had its desired effect and almost every nigger in the world is filled with intense hatred for the White Race. As a result some of the more unbalanced and demented niggers get so rabid they go out and shoot, stab or otherwise kill Whites, with no provocation, and usually picking their victims at random. These are not isolated cases now and then, but happen daily, and most often the victim is a young White woman or mother.

**Crimes seldom solved.** These crimes usually go unsolved, partially because there was no motive or connection between the assailant and the victim, and partially because the police departments are getting more and more indifferent about solving such crimes.

**Ultimate Goal.** This is a deliberate act of racial warfare designed by the Jews to decimate and/or mongrelize the White Race. It is being accelerated at a slow rate until it will gradually be stepped up into full fledged warfare when the Jews are ready. While Whitey stupidly goes on preaching “brotherly love” and doesn’t know that he is a target for genocide, the Jews and the niggers are under no such illusion. They mean to kill Whitey, and feverishly pray and prepare for the day when they can slaughter every White man, woman and child, just as they did in San Domingo 180 years ago, or in the Congo 20 years ago, or in Rhodesia today.



## HENRY FORD AND THE JEWS

As we have seen from a previous chapter, the Jews have been so extremely obnoxious throughout history that they have been kicked out repeatedly in almost every part of the world by their long suffering hosts.

**Now Jew Heaven.** One glaring exception is the United States of America. This Jew-ridden country now hosts more of these malignant parasites than can be found any other place in the world. It is veritably Jew-heaven, the new JerUSAlem, and the White gentiles are being looted and ravaged by their Jewish masters at will. After the virtual destruction of Germany in World War II, the United States became the prime target for weakening and undermining its power, and finally total mongrelization as we have shown in the preceding chapter.

**Henry Ford's Exposure in early 1920's.** To trace the influx and rise in power of the Jewish plague in America is a long story and we do not have space to fully go into it here. It is well documented in other books, most of which, however, the average American has never seen. One of the earliest and best exposures was a series of articles written and/or sponsored by Henry Ford, Sr., the automobile genius, in the Dearborn Independent. This paper, a Ford company house organ, published a weekly series between 1920 and 1922 on what Ford called the "Jewish Question." It was the most penetrating and thorough history, analysis and exposure of the Jewish conspiracy that had been done anywhere in the world up to that time.

**Jews tried to steal Ford's Empire.** In building up his amazingly successful automotive empire, Ford found after World War I that a group of mysterious manipulators were trying to steal his company. Having the ingenuity and the resources to do it with, he commissioned a group of detectives to undertake an investigation to find who the culprits were. He found they were a combination of Jews conniving to steal from him that which he had built over a life time.

**Investigated the "Hidden Hand."** Since Ford had been highly concerned about the senseless ravages of the Great War (W.W. I) and had through launching the "Peace Ship" and other activities unsuccessfully tried to bring it to an earlier end, he had already become aware of the "Jewish hand behind the scenes" in political dealings. He then set about to make a thorough investigation of the whole Jewish problem on a world-wide basis. He hired a number of competent investigators and spent several million dollars to put the findings together.

**Exposure of Jewish Programs and Power.** The result was a series of articles in Ford's newspaper, The Dearborn Independent. It repeatedly compared the program set forth in the **Protocols of the Elders of Zion** (we



exposed the Protocols in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION) with what had been going on and was going on at the time. It is still going on today. The series was compiled into an abridged book called **The International Jew**. It has been translated into a dozen languages and published all over the world by several other publishers. It is still one of the outstanding classics of all time in exposing the world wide Jewish conspiracy and demonstrating how "The Protocols" are the Jewish master plan for the enslavement of the world.

**Howling Jews Threaten Ford.** This exposure immediately set the Jews howling with fury. There is nothing, absolutely nothing, that throws the Jews into greater turmoil than having the truth told about them.

They immediately threatened, screamed persecution and brought all their other defensive and offensive weapons to bear on Henry Ford to stop him from publishing the truth. Not the least of these weapons were commercial boycott, financial pressure, smear, character assassination, physical threat and ridicule. Nevertheless, the articles were published in their entirety. The whole series can now be obtained in books of four volumes from the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**.

**Ford buckles under.** Such were the repercussions of the exposure, the Jews were relentless in hounding Henry Ford for a retraction even long after the series were ended. By 1927, the American Jewish Committee instituted a million dollar damage suit against him. Under the pressure of all the threats, including one of actually running his car off the road and sending Ford to the hospital, Ford finally settled with the Jews. He "signed" a retraction (actually signed by one of his employees in Ford's absence), recalled unsold issues of "The International Jew" and apologized. It is said that Mrs. Ford's pleadings were the deciding influence.

**Exposed the Protocols.** Be that as it may, the continuing effect of Henry Ford's exposure of "The Protocols" and the machinations of the International Jewish network had far-reaching effects that significantly influenced history. The most important impact is that we still have all the gathered information today. It is alleged that the National Socialist Party during the 1920's in Germany made it one of their major textbooks and the book had considerable influence on Hitler's thinking.

**Missed a Golden Opportunity.** Henry Ford had the opportunity to found a strong meaningful movement in the United States for the salvation of the White Race against the Jewish onslaught. He had the prestige, the financial wherewithall and with his millions of loyal dealers and customers, the manpower to do it with. He failed to do so.

In analyzing why, we can only speculate that he did not have the burning zeal of the fighter to do so, nor did he have the personality, nor the background to become a racial fighter such as Adolf Hitler. Ford was first of all a genius in the field of machines and production. That was the main zeal in his life. Nor was he the philosopher in depth to really



understand the solution to the Jewish conspiracy. By 1927 Ford was 64 years old, surrounded by wealth and commerce, a situation that is not conducive to becoming a crusader against the Jewish monster. We do not fault him for not becoming the figure-head himself. However, having the wealth, the means, the knowledge and vast organization, he missed a golden opportunity to place a younger firebrand at the head of such a White movement, who could have carried the ball, with Ford supplying the financial and organizational support.

**Why No Movement Resulted.** In any event, he did not do so, and no meaningful independent organization developed from it in the United States. The ground was fertile and it had been prepared, but it did not develop into an organized movement. It therefore behooves us to analyze why. Some of the reasons are in the approach and conclusions inherent in "The International Jew." Let us list them.

### **FALLACIOUS APPROACH.**

1. Ford saw the conflict as one between two religions—Christianity and Judaism.

2. He saw the Jewish threat one of destroying Christianity and thereby our Christian civilization, rather than recognizing civilization as a creation of the White Race.

3. He saw Christianity as a permanent force for good, which it is not.

4. He saw Christianity as the White Man's cherished religion, ignoring the fact that **the Jew invented it as a poison** with which to destroy the Romans, and the White Race in general.

5. He confused the identity of the White Race with Christianity.

6. He was as confused about where our loyalty belongs as the rest of the goyim. Instead of stressing loyalty to the White Race, he failed to realize **Race as the point of polarization and the permanent value.** Instead he kept talking about Christianity versus Judaism, a pointless contest.

7. **He never suspected the real objective of the Jewish conspiracy—the destruction of the White Race—a crucial error in his whole premise.** Instead he kept talking about their attacks on Christianity—not realizing that the Jews concocted Christianity in the first place and that it has been their most potent weapon in the destruction of the White Race for the last 17 centuries.

**Wrong solution to the problem—**because he either did not understand or acknowledge the **issue of Race**, he suggested several solutions, all of which are either useless or inadequate.

1. He suggested all we have to do is expose the problem. **This is not enough.**

2. He suggested that the Jews clean up their own house, and probably would do so if enough of the rank and file Jews knew what was going on. This is a ridiculous idea. It's like asking rattlesnakes to stop acting like rattlesnakes, fleas to stop acting like fleas, maggots to stop



acting like maggots and Jews to stop acting like Jews.

3. He promoted the idea of live and let live, and that we use the Constitution of the United States to **reform the Jews** by legal means. **This, too, is ridiculous** for the same reasons as the preceding point.

4. He reverted to the Jewish approach that has beclouded the White Christians mind for centuries. It is this: That the bible is unquestionably true and the font of all wisdom; and that (according to his interpretation of the bible) the Jews are not the descendents of Israel. He claims the Christians are the real Israelites and the Jews are descendents of Judah. Both these fallacies have not the slightest foundation in historical fact and have been a means of confusing the White Race for a dozen centuries. It is the modern day British Israel hoax all over again.

5. The church and the government must be Christianized and Americanized. These are, of course, **naive and pointless "solutions."**

**Christianity and "Americanism" have Confused White Man's Thinking.** It is Jewish Christianity that demented our thinking in the first place and aided the Jew in getting us into the mess we are in. As far as Americanization is concerned, **just what is "American?"** The niggers, the Jews, the Indians, the Mexicans and a host of other mud races in this country, too, are "American." So which of these conflicting cultures should we follow? As I have pointed out in a previous chapter, **a polyglot society has in it the seeds of its own destruction.** The idea of "American" is totally inadequate and a dangerous snare which the Jews themselves use to deceive us. They use the term "American" to mislead us into whichever direction it best suits them at the time. This they can do because the term has a hundred different and conflicting meanings, and the Jews convince their victims to do whatever they wish them to do all in the name of "Americanism," or in the name of "humanity" or "brotherhood," or whatever catchword best suits their treacherous purpose at the particular time.

**The Real Solution.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR have an altogether different approach. We realize what the Jew has known for over three thousand years that race is the underlying issue in the struggle for survival on this Planet Earth. By forging an uncompromising racial religion (as the Jews have done early in their history) we mean to polarize and co-ordinate the energies of the White Race, to organize the White Race and harness its awesome power in order to demolish our mortal enemies once and for all. In a matter such as this we must have no thoughts about the price. We must do whatever it takes and gladly pay the price. The accomplishment of our great goals is a fabulous bargain at any price, and failure to do so an unmitigated and colossal tragedy.



## CONFESSIONS OF A JEW

### THE DEVASTATING RAMIFICATIONS OF PAUL OF TARSUS AND CHRISTIANITY IN DESTROYING ROMAN CIVILIZATION

The following was written by **Marcus Eli Ravage**, a Jewish writer (1884-1965). It appeared in the now defunct **Century Magazine** in the February, 1928 issue. It is so clear, so direct, and its implications so far-reaching, that the full disaster, so explicitly spelled out herein, completely escapes the average befuddled White Christian.

Here is the heading and text of Ravage's article:

#### A REAL CASE AGAINST THE JEWS

*Of course, you do resent us. It is no good telling me you don't. So let us not waste any time on denials and alibis. You know you do, and I know it, and we understand each other. To be sure, some of your best friends are Jews, and all that. I have heard that before once or twice, I think. And I know too, that you do not include me personally—"me" being any particular individual Jew—when you fling out at us in your wholesale fashion, because I am, well, so different, don't you know, almost as good as one of yourselves. That little exemption does not, somehow, move me to gratitude; but never mind that now. It is the aggressive, climbing, pushing, materialistic sort you dislike—those, in a word, who remind you so much of your own up-and-coming brethren. We understand each other perfectly. I don't hold it against you.*

*Bless my soul, I do not blame anybody for disliking anybody. The thing that intrigues me about this anti-Jewish business, as you play at it, you make such fantastic and transparent excuses, you seem to be suffering from self-consciousness so horribly, that if the performance were not so grotesque it would be irritating.*

*It is not as if you were amateurs: you have been at it for over fifteen centuries. Yet watching you and hearing your childish pretexts, one might get the impression that you did not know yourselves what it is all about. You resent us, but you cannot clearly say why. You think up a new excuse—a "reason" is what you call it—every other day. You have been piling up justification for yourself these many hundreds of years and each new invention is more laughable than the last and each new excuse contradicts and annihilates the last.*

*Not so many years ago I used to hear that we were money-grubbers and commercial materialists; now the complaint is being whispered around that no art and no profession is safe against Jewish invasion.*

*We are, if you are to be believed, at once clannish and exclusive, and*



*unassimilable because we won't intermarry with you, and we are also climbers and pushers and a menace to your racial integrity.*

*Our standard of living is so low that we create your slums and sweat industries, and so high that we crowd you out of your best residential sections. We shirk our patriotic duty in wartime because we are pacifists by nature and tradition, and we are the arch-plotters of universal wars and the chief beneficiaries of those wars (see "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.")*

*We are at once the founders and leading adherents of capitalism and the chief perpetrators of the rebellion against capitalism.*

*Surely, history has nothing like us for versatility!*

*And Oh! I almost forgot the reason of reasons. We are the stiffnecked people who never accepted Christianity, and we are the criminal people who crucified its founder.*

*But I tell you, you are self-deceivers. You lack either the selfknowledge or the mettle to face the facts squarely and own up to the truth. You resent the Jew not because, as some of you seem to think, we crucified Jesus but because we gave him birth. Your real quarrel with us is not that we have rejected Christianity but that we have imposed it upon you!*

*Your loose, contradictory charges against us are not a patch on the blackness of our proved historic offense. You accuse us of stirring up revolution in Moscow. Suppose we admit the charge. What of it? Compared with what Paul the Jew of Tarsus accomplished in Rome, the Russian upheaval is a mere street brawl.*

*You make much noise and fury about the undue Jewish influence in your theaters and movie palaces. Very good; granted your complaint is well-founded. But what is that compared to our staggering influence in your churches, your schools, your laws and your governments, and the very thoughts you think every day?*

*A clumsy Russian forges a set of papers and publishes them in a book called "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion" which shows that we plotted to bring on the late World War. You believe that book. All right. For the sake of argument, we will underwrite every word of it. It is genuine and authentic. But what is that besides the unquestionable historical conspiracy which we have carried out, which we never have denied because you never had the courage to charge us with it, and of which the full record is extant for anybody to read?*

*If you really are serious when you talk of Jewish plots, may I not direct your attention to one worth talking about? What use is it wasting words on the alleged control of your public opinion by Jewish financiers, newspaper owners, and movie magnates, when you might as well justly accuse us of the proved control of your whole civilization by the Jewish Gospels?*

*You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt. We are*



*intruders. We are disturbers. We are subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom of not merely the latest Great War but of nearly all your wars, not only of the Russian but of nearly every other major revolution in your history. We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long, we shall go on doing it.*

*Look back a little and see what has happened. Nineteen hundred years ago you were an innocent, care-free pagan race. You worshipped countless Gods and Goddesses, the spirits of the air, of the running streams and of the woodland. You took unblushing pride in the glory of your naked bodies. You carved images of your gods and of the tantalizing human figure. You delighted in the combats of the field, the arena and battle-ground. War and slavery were fixed institutions in your systems. Disporting yourselves on the hillsides and in the valleys of the great outdoors, you took to speculating on the wonder and mystery of life and laid the foundations of natural science and philosophy. Yours was a noble, sensual culture, unirked by the prickings of a social conscience or by any sentimental questionings about human equality. Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone.*

*But we did not leave you alone. We took you in hand and pulled down the beautiful and generous structure you had reared, and changed the whole course of your history. We conquered you as no empire of yours ever subjugated Africa or Asia. And we did it all without bullets, without blood or turmoil, without force of any kind. We did it solely by the irresistible might of our spirit, with ideas, with propaganda.*

*We made you the willing and unconscious bearers of our mission to the whole world, to the barbarous races of the world, to the countless unborn generations. Without fully understanding what we were doing to you, you became the agents at large of our racial tradition, carrying our gospel to the unexplored ends of the earth.*

*Our tribal customs have beome the core of your moral code. Our tribal laws have furnished the basic groundwork of all your august constitutions and legal systems. Our legends and our folk-tales are the sacred lore which you croon to your infants. Our poets have filled your hymnals and your prayer-books. Our national history has become an indispensable part of the learning of your pastors and priests and scholars. Our kings, our statesmen, our prophets, our warriors are your heroes. Our ancient little country is your Holy Land. Our national literature is your Holy Bible. What our people thought and taught has become inextricably woven into your very speech and tradition, until no one among you can be called educated who is not familiar with our racial heritage.*

*Jewish artisans and Jewish fishermen are your teachers and your saints, with countless statues carved in their image and innumerable cathedrals raised to their memories. A Jewish maiden is your ideal of*



*motherhood and womanhood. A Jewish rebel-prophet is the central figure in your religious worship. We have pulled down your idols, cast aside your racial inheritance, and substituted for them our God and our traditions. No conquest in history can even remotely compare with this clean sweep of our conquest over you.*

*How did we do it? Almost by accident. Nearly two thousand years ago in far-off Palestine, our religion had fallen into decay and materialism. Money-changers were in possession of the temple. Degenerate, selfish priests mulcted our people and grew fat. Then a young patriot-idealist arose and went about the land calling for a revival of faith. He had no thought of setting up a new church. Like all the prophets before him, his only aim was to purify and revitalize the old creed. He attacked the priests and drove the money-changers from the temple. This brought him into conflict with the established order and its supporting pillars. The Roman authorities, who were in occupation of the country, fearing his revolutionary agitation as a political effort to oust them, arrested him, tried him and condemned him to death by crucifixion, a common form of execution at that time. The followers of Jesus of Nazareth, mainly slaves and poor workmen, in their bereavement and disappointment, turned away from the world and formed themselves into a brotherhood of pacifist non-resisters, sharing their memory of their crucified leader and living together communistically. They were merely a new sect in Judea, without power or consequence, neither the first nor the last.*

*Only after the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans did the new creed come into prominence. Then a patriotic Jew named Paul or Saul conceived the idea of humbling the Roman power by destroying the morale of its soldiery with the doctrines of love and non-resistance preached by the little sect of Jewish Christians. He became the Apostle to the Gentiles, he who hitherto had been one of the most active persecutors of the band. And so well did Paul do his work that within four centuries the great empire which had subjugated Palestine along with half of the world, was a heap of ruins. And the law which went forth from Zion became the official religion of Rome.*

*This was the beginning of our dominance in your world. But it was only a beginning. From this time forth your history is little more than a struggle for mastery between your own old pagan spirit and our Jewish spirit. Half your wars, great and little, are religious wars, fought over the interpretation of one thing or another in our teachings. You no sooner broke free from your primitive religious simplicity and attempted the practice of the pagan Roman learning than Luther armed with our Gospel arose to down you and re-enthroned our heritage. Take the three principal revolutions in modern times—the French, the American, and the Russian. What are they but the triumphs of the Jewish idea of social, political and economic justice?*

*And the end is still a long way off. We will dominate you. At this very*



*moment your churches are torn asunder by a civil war between Fundamentalists and Modernists, that is to say between those who are striving by slow steps to dispossess us. Again and again the Puritan heritage of Judea breaks out in waves of stage censorship, Sunday blue laws and national prohibition acts. And while these things are happening you twaddle about Jewish influence in the movies.*

*Is it any wonder you resent us? We have put a clog upon your progress. We have imposed upon you an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill-at-ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full.*

*In full, of course, you never have accepted our Christian teachings. In your hearts you still are pagans. You still love war and graven images and strife. You still take pride in the glory of the nude human figure. Your social conscience, in spite of all democracy and all your social revolution, is still a pitifully imperfect thing. We have merely divided your soul, confused your impulses and paralyzed your desires. In the midst of battle you are obliged to kneel down to him who commanded you to turn the other cheek, who said "Resist not evil" and "Blessed are the peacemakers." In your lust for gain you are suddenly disturbed by a memory from your Sunday school days about taking no thought for the morrow. In your industrial struggles, when you would smash a strike without compunction, you are suddenly reminded that the poor are blessed and that men are brothers in the Fatherhood of the Lord. And as you are about to yield to temptation, your Jewish training puts a deterrent hand on your shoulder and dashes the brimming cup from your lips. You Christians have never become Christianized. To that extent we have failed with you. But we have forever spoiled the fun of paganism for you.*

*So why should you not resent us? If we were in your place we should probably dislike you more cordially than you do us. But we should make no bones about telling you why. We should not resort to subterfuges and transparent pretexts. With millions of painfully respectable Jewish shopkeepers all about us we should not insult your intelligence and our own honesty by talking about Communism as a Jewish philosophy. And with millions of hard-working impecunious Jewish peddlers and laborers we should not make ourselves ridiculous by talking about international capitalism as a Jewish monopoly. No, we should go straight to the point. We should contemplate this confused, ineffectual muddle which we call civilization, this half-Christian, half-pagan medley, and—we should say to you point-blank: "For this mess thanks to you, to your prophets, and to your Bible."*

**Observations:** (Quotations from the above appear in bold face type.) There you have the whole story in a nutshell, spelled out as succinctly and explicitly as humanly possible. And, strangely enough, it was written by a Jew. Why he would spill the beans we can only speculate, but perhaps his



arrogance and urge to brag to the world overcame his discretion and his natural Jewish instinct to be devious. Whatever his motives, the strange thing is, White Gentiles, especially Christians, can read it a dozen times and still not grasp the full implications of what this boastful Jew is saying.

A whole book could be written on this short article, but let us just underscore some of the more cogent claims he makes.

**\*You resent us but you cannot clearly say why.** He goes on to show that the Gentiles think up every flimsy allegation and accusation, but strangely fail to raise the most important reason of all. The Jews are accused of being capitalists and communists at the same time. They are accused of being pacifists and instigators of wars, and also the beneficiaries of those wars. We accuse the Jews of stirring up the Russian revolution. Ravage candidly admits all those charges are true, and that they were also the prime movers of the French Revolution and the American Revolution. He candidly admits that the charges in the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion" are basically true (although like a typical Jew claims they are a "forgery." A "forgery" of what? A forgery implies an original). He throws out the challenge: So what if all these charges are true? We stupid Gentiles are accusing them of trivialities, but are afraid to level the **real charge**, which is a thousand times more devastating. One other common reason we Gentiles claim hatred of the Jews is that we accuse them of crucifying "our Saviour," Jesus Christ.

**\*But I tell you, you are self-deceivers. You lack either the self-knowledge or the mettle to face the facts squarely and own up to the truth.**

This statement is so obviously true that it hardly needs any further comment. What he says next is the real crux of the matter:

**\*Your real quarrel with us is not that we have rejected Christianity, but that we have imposed it upon you.**

This is such a significant truth that it should be emblazoned in lights in every city, town and hamlet. Yet most White goyim will vigorously deny this overwhelming disaster that drastically changed the course of history and the destiny of the White Race, all for the worse. Not only will these deluded yokels deny it, but they will vigorously defend Christianity, then destroy and attack you for having the gall to even question their misguided superstition.

**\*But what is that compared to our staggering influence in your churches, your schools, your laws and your governments, and the very thoughts you think every day?...**

He is saying: that by foisting a Jewish concocted religion, Christianity upon us, they have set the shape of the matrix for all our ideas, ideals, thoughts, objectives and goals. This includes government, schools, laws and the basic philosophy of every other important institution. He emphasizes:

**\*The unquestionable historical conspiracy we have carried out, of which Christianity is the backbone and the big breakthrough, of which**



the full record is extant for anybody to read and further specifically points out the proved control of your whole civilization by the Jewish Gospels.

**\*You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt.**

This is an understatement. Until we CREATORS came along and exposed the whole Jewish-Christian-Communist continuity of the foul Jewish conspiracy to destroy the White Race, nobody, it seems had the integrity (or the courage) to even explore this subject. However, with this book, **the White Man's Bible**, it is all there for anyone to read, and with average intelligence, to comprehend.

After showing that the so-called pagan Greek and Roman civilizations were laying the foundations of natural science and philosophy, (and based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, as is CREATIVITY) and were well on their way to unbridled greatness, he speculates:

**\*Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone.** It is a question I, too, have often pondered and the possible answer staggers the imagination. Had the Roman civilization advanced another sixteen centuries with the progress it was making before it was blighted by Christianity, the technological, genetic and artistic levels today would be a marvel to behold. It is the objective of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to pick up and carry on the progress of the White Race where the ill-fated Romans left off and carry it to even greater heights.

**\*But we did not leave you alone. We took you in hand and pulled down the beautiful and generous structure you had reared, and changed the whole course of your history. We conquered you as no empire of yours ever subjugated Africa or Asia.**

How true and how catastrophic! It is the goal of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to overcome this terrible affliction of the mind that seventeen centuries ago the Jews foisted on the White Race and again follow the great and glorious destiny Nature has in store for us. No matter how long the road or how hard the task, this is our shining star. We must follow it, come what may. No price is too high, no sacrifice too great.

**\*Without fully understanding what we were doing to you, you became the agents at large of our racial tradition, carrying our gospel to the unexplored ends of the earth.**

Unfortunately, nearly two thousand years later, the vast majority of the White goyim still doesn't understand either what the Jews have done to us by means of **their most effective tool, Christianity**, and still less does it understand what they are doing to us today. It is the avowed objective of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to make this crystal clear to our White Racial Comrades and again bring them back to their senses.

The Jewish religion, at the time, was an insignificant one of many religions that were floating about in the Roman Empire. It was rapidly



falling apart at the seams due to its own rottenness.

**\*Nearly two thousand years ago in far-off Palestine, our religion had fallen into decay and materialism.**

Without their religion, the Jewish race, too, would soon have fallen apart and disappeared, as we have shown in many other parts of this book. What saved them was the zeal and dedication of Saul of Tarsus (the Christians' St. Paul) in spreading a poisonous new creed among the Gentiles, a creed originating amongst a small Jewish sect (the Essenes) and not attracting any particular attention, especially not the mainstream of the Jews. In fact, Saul, recognizing its suicidal nature, at first persecuted this sect, since he did not want the Jews to become infected with it. Then he got the brilliant idea of feeding it to the Romans... This was the most fatal and significant turning point in the history of the White Race and of mankind as a whole.

**\*Then a patriotic Jew named Paul or Saul conceived the idea of humbling the Roman power by destroying the morale of its soldiery with the doctrines of love and non-resistance preached by the little sect of Jewish Christians. He became the apostle to the Gentiles... and so well did Paul do his work that within four centuries the great empire, which subjugated Palestine along with half of the world, was a heap of ruins.**

There you have it in essence. Christianity with its suicidal tenets of compassion, non-resistance, equality and brotherly love for all the scum of the earth, pulled down in a heap of ruins the most healthy, virile and creative White Empire that ever existed.

Jewry received a new shot in the arm. It had made a tremendous discovery—the power of religion in controlling the minds of men—friend or foe—and the devastating effects when a bad religion is foisted on their enemies by the organized, concentrated efforts of the Jewish network. Their new discovery expanded from religion to all other forms of propaganda.

**\*That was our beginning of our dominance of your world... Half your wars, great and little, are religious wars, fought over the interpretation of one thing or another in our teachings...**

He goes on further to boast of the calamitous ramifications of this insidious teaching:

**\*We have put a clog upon your progress. We have imposed an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at cross purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill at ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full.**

This is a prime example of the old saying "a house divided will not stand" in full practice. The Jew with his abominable Christian creed has scrambled the brains of the White Man with his spooks-in-the-sky swindle. He has confused, crippled and divided our "native spirit" to where we are stymied, paralyzed and stand naked and defenseless before our enemies. The Jew has done it all by lending virtue to such suicidal



ideas as "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "love your enemies", "resist not evil", "judge not", and "turn the other cheek." He taunts us further with **we have forever spoiled the fun of paganism for you.**

**\*He concludes, so why should you not resent us? Why, indeed? We should, and if we have any brains left at all, heap dire retribution and vengeance upon them for all the evil they have foisted upon us for these many milleniums. He candidly says that the Jews themselves would not take such an outrage quietly, but would react with violent protest and loud aggressive retaliation.**

**\*No, we sould go straight to the point. We should contemplate this confused, ineffectual muddle which we call civilization, this half-Christian, half-pagan medley, and, we would say to you point blank: "For this mess, thanks to you, to your prophets, and your Bible."**

Indeed they would. It is high time the White Race rises to a man, plucks this abominable Jewish clog from out of our craw and throws it back in their face. It is high time we adopt a religion of our own, a religion that is **in harmony with our native spirit**, a religion that is not alien to the best instincts of the White Race, **but in tune with it**, and a religion that is in tune with the Eternal Laws of Nature

**Such a religion we now have in CREATIVITY.**



## THE STORY OF THE EMPEROR'S NEW CLOTHES

**Conquered by Trashy Jewish Literature.** The White Race has such a rich heritage of beautiful and interesting literature of its own, that it must be out of its collective mind to ever have adopted a trashy mess of Jewish literature as the basis of its religion. As Marcus Eli Ravage has pointed out, the Jewish literature has had devastating effects upon the culture and history of the White Race, and has conquered us as no military conqueror ever has.

**White Race has a Tremendously Rich Heritage of its Own.** Some of the White Man's literature goes back to many centuries before the Old Testament was ever written. Aesop's Fables, of which several hundred are still extant, date back to Egyptian times. Certainly the wisdom, the moral lessons, and the application of those lessons far supersede any of the pointless garbage about Jewish battles with non-existent tribes back in the days of a non-existent Moses. When we read the story in Aesop's Fables about The Dog in The Manger, or The Hare and The Tortoise, the lesson driven home is clear, concise and ageless. In contrast, when we read the story of Jonah and the Whale in the Old Testament, what possible lesson can any intelligent man derive from such a silly, pointless story?

**Who needs Jewish Trash?** The White Man has the greatest wealth of literature of any race that ever lived. Over and above such great and unexcelled writers as Shakespeare, Goethe, Tennyson, Schiller and thousands of others, the White Man also has an abundance of folklore in all languages. Besides Aesop's Fables that date back to antiquity, we have Grimm's Fairy Tales, Anderson's Fairy Tales, the Norse and Germanic legends, the wealth of myths in Greek and Roman anthology, and a host of others. How utterly stupid to resort to filthy Jewish literature! This is one ridiculous situation the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR means to correct.

**Gullibility of the Masses.** As a change of pace and to show how people can be stampeded into accepting and relaying a well promoted rumor, we want to here relate the story of "The Emperor's New Clothes" from Hans Christian Anderson. The story, I hope, will help to explain how gullible people are in general and that this gullibility has enabled the Jew to euchre our people into accepting and promoting the Jewish-Christian bible, a foul piece of literature that has done more to confuse, confound and devastate the White Race than any other book in



the history of the White Race. Here is the story of the Emperor's New Clothes.

## THE EMPEROR'S NEW CLOTHES

*Many years ago there was an Emperor who was so excessively fond of new clothes that he spent all his money on them. He cared nothing about his soldiers, nor for the theater, nor for driving in the woods except for the sake of showing off his new clothes. He had a costume for every hour in the day. Instead of saying as one does about any other king or emperor, "He is in his council chamber," the people here always said, "The Emperor is in his dressing room."*

*Life was very gay in the great town where he lived. Hosts of strangers came to visit it every day, and among them one day were two swindlers. They gave themselves out as weavers and said that they knew how to weave the most beautiful fabrics imaginable. Not only were the colors and patterns unusually fine, but the clothes that were made of this cloth had the peculiar quality of becoming invisible to every person who was not fit for the office he held, or who was impossibly dull.*

*"Those must be splendid clothes," thought the Emperor. "By wearing them I should be able to discover which men in my kingdom are unfitted for their posts. I shall distinguish the wise men from the fools. Yes, I certainly must order some of that stuff to be woven for me."*

*He paid the two swindlers a lot of money in advance, so that they might begin their work at once.*

*They did put up two looms and pretended to weave, but they had nothing whatever upon their shuttles. At the outset they asked for a quantity of the finest silk and the purest gold thread, all of which they put into their own bags while they worked away at the empty looms far into the night.*

*"I should like to know how those weavers are getting on with their cloth," thought the Emperor, but he felt a little queer when he reflected that anyone who was stupid or unfit for his post would not be able to see it. He certainly thought that he need have no fears for himself, but still he thought he would send somebody else first to see how it was getting on. Everybody in the town knew what wonderful power the stuff possessed, and everyone was anxious to see how stupid his neighbor was.*

*"I will send my faithful old minister to the weavers," thought the Emperor. "He will be best able to see how the stuff looks, for he is a clever man and no one fulfills his duties better than he does."*

*So the good old minister went into the room where the two swindlers sat working at the empty loom.*

*"Heaven help us," thought the old minister, opening his eyes very wide. "Why, I can't see a thing!" But he took care not to say so.*

*Both the swindlers begged him to be good enough to step a little nearer, and asked if he did not think it a good pattern and beautiful*



coloring. They pointed to the empty loom. The poor old minister stared as hard as he could, but he could not see anything, for of course there was nothing to see.

"Good heavens," thought he, "Is it possible that I am a fool? I have never thought so, and nobody must know it. Am I not fit for my post? It will never do to say that I cannot see the stuff."

"Well, sir, you don't say anything about the stuff," said the one who was pretending to weave.

"Oh, it is beautiful—quite charming," said the minister, looking through his spectacles. "Such a pattern and such colors! I will certainly tell the Emperor that the stuff pleases me very much".

"We are delighted to hear you say so," said the swindlers, and then they named all the colors and described the peculiar pattern. The old minister paid great attention to what they said, so as to be able to repeat it when he got home to the Emperor.

Then the swindlers went on to demand more money, more silk, and more gold, to be able to proceed with the weaving. But they put it all into their own pockets. Not a single strand was ever put into the loom, but they went on as before, weaving at the empty loom.

The Emperor soon sent another faithful official to see how the stuff was getting on and if it would soon be ready. The same thing happened to him as to the minister. He looked and looked, but as there was only the empty loom, he could see nothing at all.

"Is not this a beautiful piece of stuff?" said both the swindlers showing and explaining the beautiful pattern and colors which were not there to be seen.

"I know I am no fool," thought the man, "so it must be that I am unfit for my good post. It is very strange, though. However, one must not let it appear." So he praised the stuff he did not see, and assured them of his delight in the beautiful colors and the originality of the design.

"It is absolutely charming," he said to the Emperor. Everybody in the town was talking about this splendid stuff.

Now the Emperor thought he would like to see it while it was still on the loom. So, accompanied by a number of selected courtiers, among whom were the two faithful officials who had already seen the imaginary stuff, he went to visit the crafty impostors, who were working away as hard as ever they could at the empty loom.

"It is magnificent," said both the trusted officials. "Only see, Your Majesty, what a design! What colors!" And they pointed to the empty loom, for they each thought no doubt the others could see the stuff.

"What?" thought the Emperor. "I see nothing at all. This is terrible! Am I a fool? Am I not fit to be Emperor? Why, nothing worse could happen to me!"

"Oh, it is beautiful," said the Emperor. "It has my highest approval."



*And he nodded his satisfaction as he gazed at the empty loom. Nothing would induce him to say that he could not see anything.*

*The whole suite gazed and gazed, but saw nothing more than all the others. However, they all exclaimed with His Majesty, "It is very beautiful." And they advised him to wear a suit made of this wonderful cloth on the occasion of a great procession which was just about to take place. "Magnificent! Gorgeous! Excellent!" went from mouth to mouth. They were all equally delighted with it. The Emperor gave each of the rogues an order of knighthood to be worn in their buttonholes and the title of "Gentleman Weaver."*

*The swindlers sat up the whole night before the day on which the procession was to take place, burning sixteen candles, so that people might see how anxious they were to get the Emperor's new clothes ready. They pretended to take the stuff off the loom. They cut it out in the air with a huge pair of scissors, and they stitched away with needles without any thread in them. At last they said, "Now the Emperor's new clothes are ready."*

*The Emperor with his grandest courtiers went to them himself, and both swindlers raised one arm in the air, as if they were holding something. They said, "See, these are the trousers. This is the coat. Here is the mantle," and so on. "It is as light as a spider's web. One might think one had nothing on, but that is the very beauty of it."*

*"Yes," said all the courtiers, but they could not see anything, for there was nothing to see.*

*"Will Your Imperial Majesty be graciously pleased to take off your clothes?" said the impostors. "Then we may put on the new ones, right here before the great mirror."*

*The Emperor took off all his clothes, and the impostors pretended to give him one article of dress after the other of the new ones which they had pretended to make. They pretended to fasten something around his waist and to tie on something. This was the train, and the Emperor turned round and round in front of the mirror.*

*"How well His Majesty looks in the new clothes! How becoming they are!" cried all the people round. "What a design, and what colors! They are most gorgeous robes."*

*"The canopy is waiting outside which is to be carried over Your Majesty in the procession," said the master of the ceremonies.*

*"Well, I am quite ready," said the Emperor. "Don't the clothes fit well?" Then he turned round again in front of the mirror, so that he should seem to be looking at these grand things.*

*The chamberlains who were to carry the train stooped and pretended to lift it from the ground with both hands, and they walked along with their hands in the air. They dared not let it appear that they could not see anything.*

*Then the Emperor walked along in the procession under the*



gorgeous canopy, and everybody in the streets and at the windows exclaimed, "How beautiful the Emperor's new clothes are! What a splendid train! And they fit to perfection!" Nobody would let it appear that he could see nothing, for then he would not be fit for his post, or else he was a fool.

*None of the Emperor's clothes had been so successful.*

*"But he has got nothing on," said a little child.*

*"Oh, listen to the innocent," said its father. And one person whispered to the other what the child had said. "He has nothing on—a child says he has nothing on!"*

*"But he has nothing on!" at last cried all the people.*

*The Emperor writhed, for he knew it was true. But he thought, "The procession must go on now." So he held himself stiffer than ever, and the chamberlains held up the invisible train.*



**Back to Sanity.** Like the little child pointing out the obvious truth, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR want to point out the obvious truth about the Jewish "spooks in the sky" swindle. By starting a world-wide movement we want to lead the White Race back to sanity and shout in unison "But he has nothing on!"

In the next chapter we want to examine this strange phenomena of superstition and gullibility further and in doing so lead our people back to sanity, to truth, and to salvation.



## SUPERSTITION AND GULLIBILITY

### THE ACHILLES HEEL OF THE WHITE RACE

**Strange Weakness of the White Race.** Over the last two thousand years, two negative characteristics in the minds of the White Race have perhaps caused it more damage than any other. These two defects are its vulnerability to (a) superstition, and (b) gullibility. Not that the White Race is more susceptible to those flaws of the mind than the mud races. Not at all. It is even probably less so, but the consequences of these shortcomings for the highly advanced White Race have been a thousand times more disastrous than for the mud peoples. These two childish and stupid characteristics are especially strange and humiliating for the noble White Race, whose mental, cultural, creative and productive capabilities have proven so far superior to those of any and all the mud races, there is no comparison.

What is superstition? What is gullibility? Are they interrelated?

**Gullibility Comes First.** Taking the last question first, we find that in order to be superstitious it is to be gullible per se. However, a person can be gullible in certain other areas without being superstitious.

**The World of Spooks.** Superstition basically is believing in a supernatural "world," that is, a world outside of Nature and its laws. Primarily these beliefs revolve around a "world" of spirits, ghosts and spooks, which mean basically the same thing, and as a term of derision we will refer to this whole mess of spirits and ghosts as "spooks." This world of spooks is further expanded into good guys and bad guys; into "holy" ghosts, gods, goddesses, angels, seraphins; and the "bad" spooks, lucifers, witches, demons, devils, and a host of other lesser spooks. The field of demonology is a whole subject unto itself about which whole volumes of idiotic books have been written. Needless to say, no one except perhaps a refugee from a nut-house has ever seen a "demon." As far as the gods in this spook world are concerned, certain authors have catalogued as many as 30,000 individual gods that a superstitious and gullible mankind has concocted, worshipped, and foolishly believed in, over the milleniums.

**A Concocted, Unreal World.** Evidently this "second world" is a world that has its own set of jumbled laws reserved for the spooks and spirits. Obviously, they contradict and defy Nature's Laws. Nobody seems to have bothered to define under what kind of laws these spooks operate, and anything goes, it seems. Like in all fairy tales, these spooks can pull whatever "miracles" out of a hat that an over-active imagination can conceive. They apparently exist in a world apart from the real universe, apart from the real world.

**Not a Shred of Evidence.** The most incredible fact about this whole



spook world of gods, demons, angels, and what have you, is that there is not a shred of evidence to substantiate their existence, except as fantasies in the minds of the superstitious and gullible.

**Victims of Gullibility.** The latter sentence pretty well explains the meaning of gullibility, as if it needed any explaining. Gullibility, essentially, is believing, having faith in something that isn't so, and furthermore, something for which there is no evidence, or at least insufficient evidence to warrant our credibility. Yet strange as it may seem, in today's modern and scientific world, neither gullibility nor superstition has abated much over that of the Dark Ages when these twin aberrations of the mind ran rampant.

**Intelligent Not Immune.** Nor are gullibility and superstition the exclusive domain of the stupid and uneducated, although there is a strong relationship to the "poor in spirit." Christians, who will pity the "poor, deluded" Hindu for believing cows are holy, will themselves hold fast and unquestioning to their "faith." And basically their faith consists of their belief in their own brand of spooks, "holy ghosts" and demons. They will swear on the "holy" bible and their belief in all the ludicrous stories of their favorite spooks in the sky, of "pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die," or of how you will "fry-in-the-sky-when-you-die," and all the rest of this silly nonsense. Strangely enough, even some otherwise intelligent men and women fall prey to this kind of superstition, even brag about how great and wonderful is their "deep and abiding faith" in this silly nonsense, when they should know better.

**Unfounded "Faith" No Virtue.** So let us examine the word "faith" in its inherent essentials. Webster has a number of definitions. The one most cogent to our discourse is the one that describes "Faith: a firm or unquestioning belief in something for which there is no proof." That pretty well says it all, but we will tie it down further. Since "proof" is really a debatable conclusion and exists (like beauty) only in the eyes of the beholder, we would say that faith is having a firm or unquestioning belief in something for which there is little or no meaningful evidence, and therefore, neither deserves or warrants our acceptance. For instance, there is good and sufficient evidence to believe that two and two makes four. There is no evidence to believe it makes seventeen. Therefore, a person coming to the conclusion that two and two makes four arrives at a rational conclusion. A person "perfering to believe" as a "matter of faith" that it makes seventeen is irrational and a person believing two and two makes seventeen because he was told to believe it by his priest is both gullible and irrational.

**Fertile Field for Con-Men.** Around these miserable flaws of the human mind—superstition and gullibility—have been built vast empires and unholy superstructures called religions that have plagued the human race since the dawn of history. It is partially understandable that the primitive savage, being dumb, ignorant and devoid of understanding and whose reasoning powers were extremely limited, would make bumbling



attempts to explain the phenomena of Nature, phenomena he could not understand. Since he had neither accumulated sufficient facts, nor had the intelligence to properly interpret and correlate what little semblance of facts he had, he took short-cuts to explain the phenomena of the world around him. Through fear of the unknown, because of his lack of reason and understanding, because he was naturally superstitious, primitive man conceived of gods and spirits about him that he believed controlled events and controlled his destiny.

**30,000 Spooks.** The primitive savage invented a god or spirit or spook for all the whims of Nature. There were rain spirits, lightning gods, sea gods, spirits in waterfalls, gods of war, gods of fertility—gods—spooks and spirits—of which at least 30,000 have been catalogued by some enterprising souls. The fertility of the human mind to conjure up spooks is almost endless and has been one of his most enduring and abiding passions over the ages.

**Became Slave to his Own Concoctions.** Unfortunately for mankind, the primitive savage also believed that these spooks had arbitrary, capricious and unlimited control over his welfare and destiny. Inevitably the next development was that through fear and awe of these spooks—spooks he himself had created in his own mind, he began to supplicate to these imaginary spooks. He tried to flatter them, to talk to them, to appease them, to kow-tow to them, pray to them and in general, let his obsession with them dominate his life. Some primitive societies, (and some not so primitive) became so obsessed with the fear and appeasement of their innate spooks, that they became the main preoccupation of their thoughts, time and energies.

**Organized Swindle.** Unfortunately and inevitably, there are always those scoundrels who were shrewd enough to see through the hoax of the spooks and take advantage of the situation. As a result, organized religion developed, manned by a tightly organized priesthood who were now in a position to amplify their subjects' fear of the mysterious spooks, perpetuate such superstitions, and thereby organize, control and fleece their hapless victims.

**Christianity the Biggest Swindle of all for White Race.** Basically, this is the development of the "Spooks in the Sky" swindle to this very day. It holds true not only of the savage Fiji Islanders of today, but equally so of the Christian religion. Unfortunately, the latter is the basic religion of the White Race today, fractured and splintered as that religion may be.

**The Jews had a Purpose.** It is especially hard to believe that the White Race, being as intelligent and advanced as it is, that it would still be enmeshed in the same superstitious belief in the spook world as are the most primitive savages of today, or as were our aborigine ancestors of past milleniums. It is even more unfortunate for the White man that this control over his mind through belief in spooks should be foisted upon him by his mortal enemies, the treacherous Jew. Yes, it was the eternal



parasite upon the back of mankind, **the Jew**, who wrote the White Man's so called "Holy Book," invented his religion for him, disseminated and propagated it first among the Romans, and now has poisoned the White Man's mind with this primitive, poisonous superstition in order to control his mind, control his destiny, and to destroy the great White Race itself. As we have shown in the previous chapter, the Jew Marcus Eli Ravage even brags about it.

**More than 20 Billion Dollars per year to Perpetuate this Swindle.** How ironic! How tragic! How stupid of us to succumb to this silly spooks-in-the-sky story, **for the perpetuation of which the White Race is fleeced to the tune of more than 20 billion dollars a year in the United States alone.** This does not include the indirect damage done to us in impairing our ability to think straight, the damage done in loss of time spent in these Jewish houses of spook worship called churches, in damage done in diverting us from our main purpose in life—the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race—and promoting our own best interests.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Christianity a relatively Recent Affliction.** In keeping the Christian religion in its proper perspective, we must first of all remember that the White Race had created civilization long before Christianity ever came along. The great (White) Egyptian civilization had existed fully three thousand years before Christianity raised its ugly head. In fact by the time of the appearance of Christianity the Egyptians were well on their way to disintegration because they had allowed their gene pool to become poisoned by mixing with the black Nubians to the south.

The Phoenician civilization, the Persian, the Mycenaean, the Greek and the great Roman civilization, all White, all flourished long before Christianity intruded on their pagan beauty. Christianity certainly did not create civilization, but rather pulled it down and disintegrated it into that long and wretched period known as the Dark Ages.

**The White Race long preceded civilization.** The second thing we must remember is that the White Race had established itself biologically as a racial entity not only thousands, but tens of thousands of years before it was ever civilized. And this is the crux of the matter: we, the White Race, were a biological entity—**We were the White Race**—long before either civilization or Christianity appeared on the face of this planet. And that, my dear White Racial Comrades, is the most important, the most precious, the most enduring fact of our existence.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Disease of the Mind.** We have already told the story elsewhere in this book of how the Jews invented Christianity and foisted it on the Romans in order to destroy them. It is the purpose of this chapter to show what part superstition and gullibility have played in helping the Jew bring about this disease of the mind called Christianity. It is our further



purpose to make our **White Racial Comrades** aware of the fact that intelligent as they may be, they are not immune from this historical flaw that has plagued mankind from the primitive savage to the advanced civilization of the **White Man** today.

Therefore, let us realize that the “spooks-in-the-sky” story as presented by Christianity, Mormonism, or any other religion, is a vicious hoax and fraud; that it is a primitive throw-back to the superstitions of our savage ancestors; that it is a dangerous affliction of the mind.

**Must draw a Distinct Line.** Let us get our thinking crystal clear and distinguish between **reality** and **fantasy**. Let us draw a sharp, distinct line between the real world and the world of fantasy. It is this ability to distinguish between reality and fantasy that distinguishes sane, rational people from the insane. Many inmates of insane asylums once might have been highly intelligent people. But once their rationality has broken down to where they no longer know the difference between what is real and what are daydreams, fantasies, illusions, nightmares, spirits, spooks, phantoms and other figments of the imagination, then they are insane.

When we speak of the insane, we must realize that there are different degrees and that some people are strangely insane only in certain areas. We must also distinguish between those people who have normal intelligence or better, and those who were born idiots or imbeciles in the first place. We are not here concerned with the latter, for whom there never was any hope or future in the first place. We are concerned about our **White Racial Comrades** who have an abundance of intelligence but through the Spookcraft religions (such as Christianity) have had their minds warped to where they cannot distinguish between the real world and the world of fantasy (spooks-in-the-sky).

**Mass Insanity.** We **CREATORS** categorically deem the “spooks-in-the-sky” story as crazy and unreal, and Christianity, per se, as **mass insanity, a wholesale swindle**.

**Millions of Fictitious Claims that Can't be Disproved.** To this charge our Christianized victims will throw this challenge back at us: you can't prove that there aren't any Holy Ghosts in the sky, that there isn't a god, or a heaven or a hell, or that Jesus Christ didn't live on earth, was crucified, arose from the dead, was resurrected, went back to heaven, etc.

**Burden of Proof on Party Affirming.** To which we **CREATORS** reply: we don't have to prove that your claims, your dream world, is pure fantasy. We don't have to prove that the world of spooks, ghosts and demons doesn't exist. **If it exists, the burden of proof is upon you**, and in five thousand years that the human race has been building civilization, you have not produced one shred of proof that any court of law would consider valid evidence for the existence of a spook world. Courts of law (and rational people) have realized the core of the argument that the **burden of proof is on the party affirming** (that is, making the claim) not the party denying. For example, if somebody accuses you of being a



sexual deviate, it is up to the party affirming (making the claim) to show evidence, rather than you to go to great lengths to prove their claim isn't so. Even if you did go to great lengths of character testimony, etc., you still couldn't **prove their charge was false**. On their part they have presented no evidence, only made a claim. Why should you be put to the burden of trying to disprove their claim? Isn't it more logical that before any claim needs to be even considered, much less be disproven, that **the party making the claim should first present meaningful evidence to substantiate their claim?**

**Romans recognized this Principle 2400 years ago.** Yes, every honest court in the world agrees on this self-evident premise. The burden of the proof is on the party affirming (making the claim) not the party denying. So logical and self-evident is this principle that the early Romans, who were practical, intelligent and realistic, as early as 450 B.C. imbedded this principle in their basic code of laws. The Twelve Tables, the basis of Roman law for a thousand years, said in part: **the burden of proof is on the party affirming, not the party denying.** That principle is still as sound today as it was over twenty-four centuries ago when the Romans laid it down as a basis of law and common sense.

**Belief Meaningless Without Evidence.** Applying this principle to the crowd that claims there are spooks in the skies, it is up to them to provide **hard evidence, rather than make a wild claim**, and challenge us to "disprove" it. When we CREATORS face these pie-in-the-sky Christians with the logic that it is not up to us to disprove their hocus-pocus claims about their spooks in the sky but up to them to present hard, meaningful proof, they then retreat to a new line of defense. Their argument then goes something like this: I can believe what I want to, and you can believe what you want to.

**Distinguishing between Reality and Fantasy.** True. We are not denying anybody their right to believe in anything they want to. They can indulge in any fantasy about spooks in the sky if they see fit. On the other hand, if we think they have overstepped the bounds of sanity in their obsession about the non-existent spooks in the sky, we are going to pass judgment on them, the same way we would about any other inmate in a nut-house who unfortunately **can no longer distinguish between reality and his world of fantasy.** And this is the real dividing line between the sane and the insane. There are any number of people in asylums who have, or had at one time, a high intelligence. The main derangement of their mind is that they **can no longer distinguish between reality and fantasy.** And this is exactly the case with the spook-loving Christians. They babble about their Super-Spook in the sky, implore him to grant them special favors, protect them from evil, save their souls from the (also imaginary) fiery pit, pray and hold long (one way) conversations with their imaginary spook (or spooks) in the sky when they would get equivalent response if they were talking to a hot rock.

**Sanity—Attuned to Reality.** We CREATORS take the position that



some of the fundamental earmarks of sanity is to be able to **distinguish between reality and fantasy**, to be able to think logically and rationally, and to base all this thinking and logic on **meaningful evidence**. We furthermore take the position that we will oppose, expose and denounce those who in our good judgment are behaving and expounding about a fantasy world of spookcraft, the same as if they were insane about any other subject. The fact that they dress their insanity in the all inclusive cloak of "religion" is not going to buy them any immunity, as far as we are concerned.

**Spooks in the Sky Swindle is Mass Insanity.** We deem these spook-in-the-sky stories as **mass insanity** whether they go under the guise of Christianity or any other pretext. We will be especially aggressive and articulate about our opposition if we see that indulgence in such nonsense is harmful to our precious White Race. We CREATORS believe that this world is the only one that our breed of man has ever inhabited, and for the foreseeable future, ever will. We believe this world and the universe is real and that in this universe this Planet Earth is our home and our only home, and it behooves us to make the most of it. We believe all this because the evidence is real, meaningful and overwhelming that this is so. On the other hand, there is not a scintilla of evidence for the Christians' far-fetched claims that there are spooks in the skies flitting about, lurking over our shoulders, taking notes on our every move and controlling our destiny on earth. Nor is there a shred of meaningful evidence to support the claim that these spooks in the sky will relegate our souls to a fiery pit or some vague heaven after our death. Such idiotic claims are only based on myths, lies and hearsay that would be thrown out of any court of law as meaningless and inadmissible hearsay. Nobody, least of all the Christians themselves, knows who wrote all this silly trash about the spooks-in-the-sky.

**Disastrous to the White Race.** The spooks in the sky story would be ridiculously funny to us CREATORS, had not the consequences of this sickness of the mind been disastrously catastrophic to the welfare of the White Race, as Marcus Ely Ravage has pointed out in the previous chapter. Whereas nobody knows who wrote the Jewish-Christian bible, we do know it was written by our deadly enemies, the treacherous Jews. How and why they used Christianity to destroy the great and noble Roman civilization we have already detailed in a previous chapter—a tragic story that makes interesting reading indeed.



## GULLIBILITY RATING QUIZ

In order to get your friends to stop and think about the mental trap they have been led into by Jewish Christianity and other propaganda, we have prepared a set of leading questions. It should be instrumental in not only exposing their gullibility, but also realizing how their minds are cluttered with archaic superstitions. In short, it should serve as an initial antidote in the long process of de-toxifying the mind of long accumulated garbage and debris.

**Here are some pointed questions you might ask:**

1. Did you once believe in Santa Claus?
  - (a) Where did you get such an idea?
  - (b) How long has this concept been kicking around?
  - (c) Is Santa Claus real, or just a figment of the imagination?
  - (d) When did you stop believing in Santa Claus?
  - (e) What made you change your mind?
  - (f) Were you angry at the kid who set you straight?
  - (g) Should you have been?
2. Did you once believe the story about the Easter bunny laying Easter eggs?
  - (a) Where did you get the story from in the first place?
  - (b) Do you still believe that story?
  - (c) As a thinking adult, don't you think it would be childish gullibility to persist in believing in such fantasies when the evidence of the real world has long demolished such myths?
  - (d) As a child, were you gullible to believe in such fantasies?
  - (e) Do you think it is good for adults to remain as gullible and superstitious as a little child?
3. Do you believe in spirits or ghosts?
  - (a) If so, where did you get your first conceptions about spirits?
  - (b) Have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any spirits or ghosts? Has anybody else that you know personally?
  - (c) Could you describe precisely what a spirit is, what it does, where it resides, etc.?
4. Do you believe in evil spirits, demons, lucifers or devils?
  - (a) If so, have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any? Has anybody else you know?
  - (b) If you believe in evil spirits, from where did you get your first impressions of them?
5. Do you believe in holy ghosts, holy spirits, angels, etc.?



(a) If so, where are they?

(b) Have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any? Has anybody else you know personally?

(c) If not, how do you know they exist?

6. In India there are hundreds of millions of people who believe cows are holy. A large number also believe rats are holy, monkeys are holy, snakes are holy.

(a) Do you believe there is any evidence to substantiate such beliefs?

(b) If not, how do you explain their persistent belief in such nonsense for thousands of years?

(c) Do you believe that such superstitions have been beneficial or harmful in solving the real problems of the world?

(d) Would you say these people were gullible and superstitious to believe such nonsense?

7. Do you believe there are gods or spirits looking over your shoulder directing your destiny?

(a) Have you ever seen, heard, felt or smelt any? Has anybody else?

(b) Do you believe they are keeping track of your every move, every word?

(c) Do you believe that they can and will throw you into a fiery lake of sulphur and torture you in all eternity if you cross them up?

8. Hundreds of millions of Mohammedans claim their Koran is a "holy" book written by "Allah" through their prophet Mohammed.

(a) Do you believe this is true?

(b) Do you believe it is a big hoax?

(c) If the latter, how do you explain hundreds of millions of Mohammedans believing such a hoax?

(d) Do you believe they could be gullible?

(e) Could it be possible that millions of people have been deluded for thousands of years?

9. Several million Mormons believe their book is "holy" (the Book of Mormon), and that it was written by god through his latter-day prophet named Joseph Smith.

(a) Do you believe the Book of Mormon to be true?

(b) Do you believe it is "holy"?

(c) Do you think it is a great big hoax?

(d) How do you explain millions of Mormons "believing" in it?

(e) Is it possible that millions of Mormons have been deceived and deluded for more than a hundred years?

(f) Did you know there is an abundance of solid evidence that the Book of Mormon was plagiarized (by Smith) from an earlier fictional novel called **Manuscript Found** written by Solomon Spalding? (We have



more about this in a future chapter.)

10. Do you believe the Christian bible is holy?

(a) Do you know who wrote it?

(b) How do you know?

(c) What do you know about the honesty of the people who are credited with writing it?

(d) Is it possible that the Christians have been deceived and deluded about their "holy" book as the Mormons and the Mohammedans have about theirs?

11. Do you believe the Jews are god's chosen people as the bible says?

(a) If so, how do you explain the fact that they don't believe in Christ, nor the New Testament, haven't for 80 generations, and don't today?

(b) How do you explain the contradictory claims of the Old Testament versus the New Testament that (a) the Jews are god's chosen people, and (b) we are all equal in the eyes of the lord?

12. Do you believe in hell?

(a) If so, isn't this the most horrible, fiendish concept ever conceived by either man or spirits?

(b) Do you know of anybody that has ever been there to bring back a meaningful report about it?

(c) If not, how do you know it exists?

(d) If you believe it exists, just where is it located? How do you know?

13. Don't you think the idea of burning, roasting and barbecuing people for all eternity as a form of punishment is the most horrible, heinous, macabre, fiendish, cruel and idiotic concept ever invented by evil minds?

(a) Would you punish your own children by hellish torture if they didn't believe your mythical story of Santa Claus as they got older and more sensible?

(b) Don't you think any spook in the sky, holy or otherwise, would be extremely cruel and fiendish and idiotic for inflicting such horrible punishment on "his children" for not believing a collection of garbled myths without furnishing some meaningful evidence?

14. Do you believe it possible that like the Mormons, Mohammedans, Brahmans, and thousands of other existing religious cults, you too might be hoaxed, deceived and deluded in gullibly accepting the "spooks in the sky" story about "pie in the sky when you die" or "fry in the sky when you die?"



## THE "CHRISTIANITY" HOAX NO SPOOKS IN THE SKY, NO CHRIST, NO HISTORICAL EVIDENCE

**Alexandria, Egypt, Center of Learning.** Alexander the Great died at the early age of 33. Before his death in 323 B.C. he founded the illustrious city of Alexandria in Egypt. Ptolemy I (Ptolemy Soter), Pharaoh of Egypt, started a Museum and Library in Alexandria about a generation later. This library grew and eventually comprised of 400,000 volumes. In the continuing intellectual growth an additional Library was established in an adjacent quarter of the city in the Temple at Serapis. It eventually comprised of another 300,000 volumes. During the next several centuries Alexandria was not only the capital of Egypt, but the intellectual capital of the world.

**Also Hotbed of Christian Subversion.** By the time of Julius Ceasar in the first century B.C., Egypt became a Roman province. When Constantine became emperor in 313 A.D. he decreed Christianity the official religion of the Empire to the exclusion of all others. By this time Alexandria had become a hotbed of Christian subversion, and Constantine's edict encouraged the Christians to attack the intellectuals, whom they termed as pagan.

**Hypatia.** During the fourth century A.D. there lived in Alexandria a lovely intellectual woman by the name of Hypatia, the daughter of Theon. She grew up in an ideal intellectual climate, since her father Theon was a teacher, a mathematician and a philosopher. He taught her astronomy, astrology, mathematics and rhetoric.

**Beautiful, Intellectual, Athletic.** Hypatia was born in the year 355 A.D. She grew up to be a tall, slim, beautiful woman. Not only was she highly gifted intellectually, but she was unusually athletic. By the time she was 20 she could walk 10 miles without fatigue, could swim, row, ride horseback and climb mountains. She had bodily grace, beauty of face, and above all an abundance of intelligence.

**Exposed Superstitions.** By the time she began giving lectures of her own she was saying such things as: "Fables should be taught as fables, myths as myths, and miracles as poetic fancies. To teach superstitions as truths is a most terrible thing. The child-mind accepts and believes them, and only after great pain and perhaps tragedy can he be in after-years relieved of them. In fact, men will fight for a superstition quite as quickly as for a living truth—often more so, since a superstition is so intangible you cannot get at it to refute it, but truth is a point of view, and so is changeable."

**Supported by Prefect.** Orestes, who was the prefect of the city,



attended her lectures. When in one lecture Hypatia stated: "To rule by fettering the mind through fear of punishment in another world is just as base as to use force," Orestes applauded her. News of this event was carried to Cyril, the then Bishop of Alexandria. He was infuriated and declared he would excommunicate Orestes.

**Bishop opposed her.** But neither Cyril nor Orestes could unseat each other, since both derived their power from the Emperor in Rome. The quarrel grew more acrimonious, with Bishop Cyril venting his pathological hatred more and more against Hypatia.

**Viciously attacked by Christian Mob.** In March of 415 A.D., several years after Bishop Cyril had come to power, when Hypatia was 60 years old, she left the lecture hall one night to enter a carriage and go home. She was viciously attacked by the Nitrian Monks leading a fanatical, hatefilled Christian mob. After first stripping her naked, she was barbarously murdered. She was then dragged through the streets by the mob, her flesh cut from her bones and finally burned piecemeal.

**Promoting Truth and Culture her only Crime.** Her crime? She told the truth about the Christians' unreasoned and superstitious lies, she promoted learning and culture, and thereby undermined the power of the tyrannical Jewish-Christian power structure.



**No Evidence Whatsoever.** When we examine what substantiated evidence there exists for the basic claims of Christianity, such claims as life in the "hereafter," the existence of hell, the existence of heaven, the existence of spooks in the sky, and even the actual historical existence of that central figure of Jesus Christ himself, we find there is no evidence whatsoever. We repeat—none whatsoever that has the slightest basis in fact or genuine history.

**Authors Unknown.** The sum total of all the so-called "evidence" that is the basis of all the Christian hocus-pocus is contained in the so-called "gospels"—Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Who wrote these garbled, self-contradictory concoctions nobody really knows, and it doesn't much matter. Certainly there is nothing known about these characters except they are "credited" with writing the "gospels," but what research can be done on this jumbled mess indicates that a number of unknowns had a hand in putting it together from some earlier myths. It is, however, extremely doubtful that there ever was a Matthew, Mark, Luke or John that had anything to do with writing the so-called "gospels."

**Authenticated Itself.** The Christian church, which in the first few centuries grew into the Roman Catholic Church, guaranteed its own "authenticity" and its own charter by a process of what is called **arguing in a circle**. It claims its principal authority from the gospels, based on Matthew 16:18 in which Jesus purportedly gives the church its charter: "And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." The



Roman Catholic church claims it is **the church** referred to, and has its credentials from Jesus Christ himself.

**Round and Around.** So who guarantees the authenticity of the “gospels?” Why, the Roman Catholic church does. Who guarantees the authenticity and authority of the Roman Catholic church? Why, the gospels do. A perfect example of bad logic known as “arguing in a circle.” You have heard kids do it all the time. All it takes is a massive dose of propaganda dumped on gullible yokels to make it stick. It is the same as two con-men working in collusion to be each other’s chief character witnesses.

**Federal Reserve used same Con Game.** The principle is similar to one used by the Federal Reserve, a private organization of international Jewish bankers. They print up billions of worthless counterfeit Federal Reserve Notes, known as dollars. They are not backed by anything. Who guarantees the counterfeit notes? Why the Federal Government does. Who elects, controls, owns and manipulates the Federal government? Why, the international Jewish bankers do. Just as the average White yokel accepts the counterfeit dollars on faith, so also does he accept the Christian “spooks in the sky” story on faith. At this point it is well to remember **our definition of faith**: foolishly accepting as true a concept or an idea without bothering to check for valid evidence.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Capitalize on Superstition and Gullibility.** The Christian churches strongly discourage anyone from seeking legitimate evidence. For that matter, they also vigorously condemn logic, reason, or the idea of thinking for yourself. They put a **high premium on faith**, i.e., child-like gullibility. They do not like to have you asking questions. They want gullible fools whose minds can be programmed to believe whatever they are told to believe. Otherwise, they make it plain, hell fire and damnation will be your dire penalty. Either you believe the spooks in the sky story as they tell it, or you fry in the hereafter. It is a powerful club and it has worked wonders on the gullible and superstitious for centuries. As we have pointed out earlier, the combination of gullibility and superstition has wreaked havoc on the White Race, and the Jewish mind manipulators have exploited those two human weaknesses to the utmost—to our detriment and to their benefit.

\* \* \* \* \*

Where did Christianity come from? Did a Jewish religious fanatic found it as the New Testament describes?

**Christ Never Existed.** Our answer to the last question is a flat **no**. Jesus Christ did not invent or found Christianity. All evidence that can be gleaned from a scholarly examination of authentic history points to an obvious conclusion: **there never was any Jesus Christ** roaming about in 30 A.D. or thereabouts teaching a new religion. (We have gone into more



detail about this subject in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.) The whole story was invented and concocted much later. It was patched together out of fables, myths, bits and pieces of other religions, until finally they had a movement going that pulled in the Roman Emperor Constantine. It was this Roman Emperor, who had the mind of a criminal, (he murdered his own wife and son, and thousands of others) who in the year 313 A.D. really put Christianity into business. The Romans, who had always been extremely tolerant to all religions, were now told by an edict of Emperor Constantine that Christianity was now the supreme religion of the empire to the exclusion of all others.

**Still No Bible at 300 A.D.** At this time the Christian movement, although purportedly nearly 300 years old, still did not have a written text or "Bible." Under the powerful and dictatorial direction of Emperor Constantine a convocation of church fathers was called at Nicaea, a town in Asia Minor. At this meeting a number of scripts and writings were dragged together and a heated controversy ensued over a period of several months. Many writings were considered, discussed, argued over, and reviewed. Some were revised, some were rewritten, some were rejected. The final package that emerged from the Council of Nicaea was what was called the New Testament, a contradictory, demented conglomeration of far-out nonsense. To it was patched the Jewish "Old Testament." The Christian movement now had a "Bible," with Constantine as final arbiter. When the gathered bishops would or could not agree, he would threaten to bring in his army, which was standing by outside, to enforce compliance.

**Ready to Crush All Opposition.** Constantine exercised the full powers of his position, financially, militarily and in terms of legal enforcement to now promote Christianity and crush all opposition. Christianity was now on its way.



**Jews Concocted Christianity.** Where did the ideas of Christianity come from? As we have shown throughout this book, the Jews, who were scattered throughout the Roman Empire, have been **Master Mind-manipulators** of other peoples from the earliest beginnings of their history. They have **always been at war** with the host peoples they have infested like a parasite. When during the Jewish Wars of 68-70 A.D., Rome put down the Jewish rebellion in Judea and levelled Jerusalem to the ground, the Jews were thirsting for revenge. They were looking for a way to destroy Rome, the Roman race and its total empire. They had tried military opposition and failed miserably, being no match for the superlative Romans. They looked for an **alternative—mind-manipulation through religion**—and they found the right creed in a relatively unimportant religious sect called the Essenes.

**The Essenes.** Since in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have already discussed the Essenes as being the precursors of Christianity, we



will not repeat it here. Suffice it to say the teachings of the Essenes was the basic fabric on which Christianity was built. It was a suicidal teaching. The Jews recognized it as such, remodelled it slightly, then fed this suicidal poison to the Romans. How well they succeeded we have recorded elsewhere in this book.

**Horrible Concept of Hell.** In the succeeding chapters we want to examine more closely how the Jews used Christianity and its horrible concept of hell as a powerful club on the minds of its victims, to frighten, to terrorize and to stampede its gullible victims into submission.



## FEAR AND TERROR AS CHRISTIANITY'S ULTIMATE WEAPON

**Emotions Activate, Paralyze.** There are certain human emotions that stir men into action. Among these are love, hate and anger. There are certain emotions that paralyze and incapacitate. The foremost among these are fear, panic and confusion.

**Capitalize on Panic.** In this chapter we want to focus on the phenomena of fear and how the diabolical Jewish mind-manipulators have utilized this treacherous weapon to the hilt, have capitalized on this human frailty and used it as a powerful weapon to intimidate, to paralyze, to whip their victims into line in order to enslave them.

**Fears: Real and Imaginary.** Fears can be real, or they can be imaginary. A real fear is one that is based on a real and imminent threat of danger. For example, if a criminal has broken into your house is holding a gun at your head threatening to kill you, your fear is based on reality. On the other hand, if you have a fear of a spook in the sky that no one has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt, then such fear in all likelihood is based on fantasy and is unreal.

**Tool to Enslave.** Real fears are a helpful protective device that Nature has built into most creatures as an aid in the eternal struggle for survival. Unreal fears are a form of psychosomatic sickness and are detrimental to the physical and mental health of its victims. They do more than unnecessarily make such people sick. They warp their personalities, paralyze their activities, and make them easy prey in submitting to the will of even weaker and inferior enemies. In short, fear can be and is a perfect tool with which a weaker adversary can enslave a stronger.

Most people's fears are imaginary. Most fears are unreal and unreasonable. The latter can be termed as phobias.

There are any number of unreal and unreasonable phobias with which different people are afflicted—fear of heights; claustrophobia; fear of snakes; fear of failure; fear of success; fear of rejection; fear of love; fear of disease (hypochondria); fear of going insane; fear of the future; and a thousand other fears, most of which are in part, or wholly, imaginary.

**Fear of The Unknown.** One of the oldest and most universal phobias that has afflicted mankind through the tens of thousands of years going back to the Stone Age is the fear of imaginary ghosts, fear of the Unseen. In his ignorant attempt to explain the Unknown, man invented ghosts, spirits, demons and spooks by the thousands. All of them were attributed with supernatural powers, and most of them were deemed as hostile and malevolent. They were insanely feared, catered to, and endless attempts were made to placate them. It is this phobia, this fear of spooks in the sky



(and elsewhere) that is the basis of practically all of history's endless religions.

**Master Mind-Manipulators.** Into this murky picture of fears, phobias and superstitions stepped the wily Jew, to aggravate and amplify existing fears and to capitalize on them to the hilt. These master mind-manipulators of all time harnessed the full potential of all such inherent fears and exploited those fears and phobias of other peoples in order to enslave them.

**Hell—the Ultimate Threat.** As their ultimate weapon they invented the ultimate horror concept of all time—the concept of hell—the concept of torturing and burning people's "souls" in a fiery pit in all eternity.

In the next chapter we want to examine this horrible concept further and if possible measure the misery and havoc it has wreaked on the gullible White Race, and, in fact, drastically altered the course of our once illustrious history.



# HELL

## THE ULTIMATE HORROR CONCEPT OF A DEPRAVED MENTALITY

**The Ultimate in Horror.** If you were given the task of conjuring up a concept that was the ultimate horror, the ultimate concept of hate, and torture, of misery and depravity, could you, in a thousand years, come up with a concept to top that which the Jews came up with two thousand years ago, namely the Christian concept of **hell**?

No, you could not.

In that very concept, **hell**, is gathered together all the hatred, viciousness, brutality, criminality, fiendishness, evil and depravity only an unbalanced Jewish mind could lump together in one four letter word—**hell**.

Think of it! Of all the cruel and vicious acts that have possibly been committed here on earth, nothing compares with that one horrendous four letter word—**hell**. When the redskin Indians tortured their prisoners and finally scalped and murdered them, it nevertheless only lasted, at most, a day or two. When the vindictive Christians burned their "heretics" at the stake, it was all over within a matter of minutes and the victim was soon beyond the reach of pain. Even when during the Dark Ages over a period of months or years these same "loving" Christians tortured their enemies with the thumb screw or rack, the victim either passed out during the torture, or finally died from the abuse. When the communists torture, drug and resort to "third degree" tactics in order to force their political prisoners to "confess," that too finally ends in death and the pain is over with.

**Excruciating and Endless.** But **hell**? The torture by fire is endless and unalleviated. There are no temporary pauses or mitigations of the pitiful victim passing out or fainting. The horrible pain of fire is relentless. It is not only local, such as only burning a hand or a foot. It is all over, presumably, since the body (or the spirit?) is totally wrapped in hot searing flames. It is excruciating. You cannot faint, you cannot pass out, you cannot obtain any pain-killing sedatives, you cannot die. There is no relief, there is no way out. There is no reprieve, no pity, no forgiveness. The horrible pain is intense, it is all over the body, it is endless, it is forever. Can you imagine such a horrible concept? Can you possibly in your wildest imagination conjure up anything more horrendous? No you can't. As we said before, only the depraved collective Jewish mind, filled with hatred and viciousness, could dredge up from the lowest depths of inhuman depravity the ultimate in such a beastly idea. However, we do the beasts of Nature an injustice. No beast or animal would ever even



dream of such a horrible idea.

**Terrible Indictment against Christianity.** One of the most terrible indictments we CREATORS can charge against Christianity is that it invented hell, and terrorized the minds of billions of its victims for nearly two thousand years with the horrible and depraved concept of hell. This horrible but idiotic idea has wreaked untold psychological damage on its gullible victims, caused untold misery to billions and sent thousands into insane asylums.

**We intend to Wipe Out this Horror Concept.** One of the first and foremost goals we CREATORS have set out to accomplish is to demolish and forever lay to rest this horrible Jewish-Christian concept. We aim to give the White Race a new freedom, namely, **freedom from the fear of hell.**

**Victimized Millions.** What purpose has this horrible concept served? When we ask this question we must also ask, regarding whom? As far as the White Race is concerned it has frightened, terrorized and stampeded the White Race into panic, fear and irrationality. As to the purpose it served (and still serves) Christianity, it is the very essence, the very foundation, on which Christianity has built its vast and powerful empire. It was, and still is the ultimate club with which to cudgel its victims into line—by fear, by panic—to force the gullible peasants to believe as they are told to believe—or else hell fire and brimstone will be their eternal fate.

**Real to the Gullible.** The psychological technique is exactly the same as dealing with innocent but gullible little children. When a child comes into the world, its mind is as blank as a white sheet of paper. As it slowly begins to learn speech—the art of understanding and using words—it is extremely naive, gullible and impressionable. The child has implicit faith in its parents. If its parents describe Santa Claus to the child, show pictures of Santa, the child believes in Santa Claus. To the child the concept is as real as reality itself. If it were told cows are holy, why then it would believe that, too. If the child is told about an evil bogey-man, it will believe that. If the bogey-man is used to frighten the child, and told the bogey-man will get it if it doesn't behave, then this cruel deception can be used as a psychological club to whip the child into line. To the child the concept is real, and the fear is real, because the child is very gullible.

**Gullible Adults become Docile Victims.** And so it is with the ultimate weapon, the gruesome idea of hell, to the gullible. Unfortunately, people do not cease being gullible when they become adults. Millions of adults are more gullible and superstitious than little children. Although they may now be adults, the concept of hell has been so thoroughly pounded into the brains of the Christian victims from early childhood, that to them the concept is more real than reality itself and much more frightening. Their brains are now like concrete—all mixed up and hard set. As they succumb to panic from even contemplating such a horrible fate that supposedly is in store for them, they become docile



victims, ready to believe anything, do anything, at the command of their deceitful superiors in the religious hierarchy. Fear and panic is at the very root of Christianity from its very inception and it has worked wonders on its gullible victims. The terrible weapon is fear—fear of an imaginary concept. That ugly concept is **hell**.

**Christians Most Vicious.** In no other religion has this imaginary but non-existent **hell** been built up to such an infuriating crescendo as in the Christian religion. True, the Romans had some vague concept of Hades. But it was only a dismal, shadowy place, without any mention of pain or torture. Judaism had its Gehennom or “Valley of Hennom,” a place near Jerusalem, but it, too, was an insignificant concept to which nobody paid much attention. The Jews were too busy imploring their “Jehovah” to help destroy their enemies here on earth. The Mormons and the Mohammedans practically ignore the idea. But it was the Christians, at the suggestion of their Jewish tormentors, who went all out to develop the idea of hell to its utmost horrendous dimensions. It reached its height of frenzy during the Middle Ages, more aptly called the Dark Ages.

**Dante’s Inferno.** More than six hundred years ago the Italian, Dante Alighier, wrote “The Inferno,” as base and depraved a piece of literature as has ever been written. It was not even written in Latin but in the vernacular Italian, which in the early 1300’s was nothing more than a vulgar corruption of Latin. I have read the English translation and find it a dull hodge-podge of incoherent phrases—except every now and then it comes up with vivid images of the excruciating pain and suffering of the hapless victims. Yet it has survived for over 600 years and been touted as one of the great pieces of literature of all time. Why?

**Useful Tool to the Church.** The reason is that it was extremely useful to the church in further impressing the superstitious and the gullible with the horrible fate that was in store for them if they did not toe the line. For that reason Dante’s Inferno has been praised, publicized and applauded to the skies. It served the church well in its campaign to frighten, panic and stampede the gullible masses into its clutches, to harass them, to tyrannize them and extract the last penny from its bamboozled victims. It is for this reason that “Inferno” has survived as a “literary great,” and not because this dull episode had any merit.

\* \* \* \* \*

**No Hell.** When we contemplate the ghastly picture of hell from the foregoing description, we must remember that, **fortunately, there is no hell**. It is only an image, a fantasy, a concept, a hideous lie. The question is—who conjured and dreamed up such a macabre idea with which to torment and threaten not those in a non-existent after-life, but those living in the real world here on earth?

**Invented by Jews.** The answer goes back to those miserable enemies of the White Race who invented Christianity in the first place. Those miserable enemies of the White Race are that gang of Jewish scribblers



who wrote the Jewish-Christian bible and then launched a massive propaganda campaign on the great Roman civilization in order to destroy that (White) Roman civilization and the great Roman race. It took the Jews approximately 400 years to do the job, but they were successful beyond their wildest dreams.

**Suffering and Mental Anguish.** We have already partially treated the hoax of Christianity in another chapter. In this chapter we are mainly interested in examining the perverted idea of hell, which could only come from sick and twisted minds. We want to point the finger at the culprits and examine the pain, suffering and mental anguish this Jewish concept has caused billions of our race over the last 2000 years. We also want to expose the fraudulent nature of this unholy concept and demolish it forever from the minds of mankind and from the face of the earth.

**History's Biggest Swindle.** We CREATORS believe this abominable "spooks in the sky" swindle has tormented the minds of the White Race for too long. It has needlessly caused untold suffering and mental anguish to its gullible victims. It has drastically diverted the course of history for the worse and delivered the destiny of the White Race into the slimy hands of the despicable and repugnant Jews.

**Clear our Brains.** Therefore we want to clear the White Man's brains of this odious trash so he can again think straight. We therefore want to further expose this gruesome story and hit it again and hit it hard. Let us examine the devil concept and its relationship to hell.



## OBSERVATIONS ABOUT THE DEVIL AND HELL

The opening verse of the Jewish bible flatly states "In the beginning God created heaven and earth."

**The Devil and Hell not mentioned.** Not mentioned in this garbled story of creation are two other factors that this lonesome ghost must also have created at the very beginning, two elements that loom disastrously large in the fate of mankind. We must presume that before the first day there was nothing—no "heaven," no earth, no light, no sun, no universe—just a lonesome spook floating aimlessly in a dark void, as he evidently had been from time eternal.

**Both must have been Created even Before Man.** But within a space of six days all hell broke loose and everything that exists was created by this lonesome ghost, and evidently according to this Jewish version this big event happened very recently—4004 B.C. Not mentioned at the beginning but sneaked into the story much later in the book are **the devil** and a monstrous place called **hell**. We must presume that since "creation" was limited to those six days that these two monstrosities were also created in those same six days. The "serpent," which is a cover name for satan, the devil, lucifer, or any one of a dozen other names for the same concept, is already mentioned in the beginning of Chapter 3 of Genesis, in which the story about the seduction of Adam and Eve by the serpent is told. So we are to presume that on the first day Adam and Eve were placed in the garden, the lonesome spook had already created the devil, and presumably also hell.

**Unanswered Questions.** This raises a number of interesting questions that have never been satisfactorily answered in the Pollyanna version of the creation. No preacher has ever even attempted to give me a satisfactory explanation.

**Endless Contradictions.** Since we are told that this lonesome spook created all, since he was, is, and always will be in complete control, since his power is supreme, unlimited and unchallenged, since he never makes mistakes, since he knows everything forwards and backward, future present and past, since his "creation" therefore is merely a robot operating at his will, including us poor pawns, "his children," then how is it that so many inconsistencies and contradictions pop up in this wild and garbled story?

1. **Why did he create the Devil and Hell in the first place** even before he created people? Isn't it obvious that he planned from the very beginning to create billions of people so that he could send them into a fiery torture chamber and torture them endlessly for his own sadistic



gratification? Since he is all-wise, all-powerful, knows all, he must have known what he wanted, what the end results would be long before he ever started this whole miserable torture program. Therefore we can come to only one conclusion: **He planned it that way. He wanted it that way.** He and the devil (his own creation) are playing a sadistic game of cat and mouse with us poor pawns as the victims, 99% of which are doomed to eternal torture in hell-fire.

**Endless Doubletalk.** If you ask any preacher to explain this obvious but major flaw in the whole ludicrous story of creation, he will usually give you an endless lecture of garbled doubletalk. Finally, you get so tired and bored that you soon begin to wish he would just plain shut up at any price, and let him off the hook.

**2. Wrong Culprits.** How can poor Adam and Eve be blamed for this mess, when they were no more and no less than what their "creator" had made them, with no backlog of experience and little or no understanding of what this whole stupid program was all about?

**3. Didn't the lonesome spook send the serpent there deliberately to con them?**

**4. Didn't the serpent's suggestion of gaining knowledge, of becoming wise, of knowing the difference between good and evil make a lot more sense than just a straight directive of not eating said fruit?**

**5. Why did the lonesome spook put that tree out there in the first place, if not to entrap a poor, naive couple, who were only a day old as simple-minded as a new-born babe, who had no possible chance of knowing what it was all about?**

**6. Didn't the lonesome ghost plan to drive them out and vindictively punish them in the first place? Didn't he merely use the lame pretext of the tree as an excuse?**

**7. Why should eating an attractive fruit that supposedly opened their eyes and gave them knowledge be such a heinous crime that would drastically change the course of events from the very first day Adam and Eve were created?**

**8. Isn't it a grotesque miscarriage of justice to punish all succeeding generations, billions of people, for a silly, simple act of eating such fruit, especially when you consider they were conned into it by a very persuasive collaborator of the ghost in charge?**

**A Sadistic Sport.** The obvious conclusions to all the above are that it was a rigged deal from beginning to end, that the human beings, hell and the devil were all created for the sport of sadistically watching people (created by a supposedly loving God) suffer in the agonies of eternal torture in hell fire.

This last item, hell, is of such overwhelming magnitude in the Christian religion, that we have already devoted two whole chapters to it, and the part it played in clubbing its gullible victims into panic and submission for the church.



It is strange indeed, that so important a subject as hell is not even mentioned in the story of creation.



**Curious Parallel.** There is a peculiar, even bizarre parallel in the God and the Devil relationship on the one hand and the relationship between the United States and Communism on the other. This latter relationship we have already gone into considerably in more detail in a previous chapter on "Russia, Israel and the United States."

**Satan, Son of God.** If we read the Book of Job in the Old Testament, an extraordinarily curious story presents itself that sheds light on the God and the Devil relationship. In Job 1:6 it says "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord and Satan came also among them."

**Christ and Satan Brothers.** From this verse we can gather the following observations (a) That God had a number of sons (b) Satan was one of his favorite sons (c) They had regular conferences, "Board of Directors" type of meetings (d) That their meetings were on a cordial basis. As the story unfolds we find further that (e) Satan was the star of the show, with the identity and activities of the other sons not even mentioned (f) The existence of Jesus Christ (who in the New Testament "always was") as being a son is not mentioned (g) but if Satan and Christ are both sons of God, then they must be brothers, or at least half-brothers.

**Sporting Game.** As the story of the meeting unfolds we find the Lord cordially asking Satan to the effect "What have you been doing, my boy?" to which Satan replies, "Oh the usual, making my rounds on earth." Then they banter back and forth and decide to have a little sport between the two of them.

**Job Set Up as the Patsy.** The Lord brags to Satan, "Have you noticed what a perfect fellow is my servant Job? You would have a hard time corrupting him." Satan takes up the challenge.

**Job had it made.** For those who are not familiar with the story of Job, let me explain that Job at the start of this story was an extremely fortunate fellow. He had an excellent family of seven sons and three daughters. He had seven thousand sheep (the Jews have a proclivity for the number seven) three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred she-asses and a very great household, much land and "was the greatest of all men in the east." In short, he had it made and what's more he also loved the Lord.

**Sporting Proposition.** Continuing with the sporting conversation, Satan challenged the Lord with "Let's see how faithful Job would be if we stripped him of all his possessions and tortured him with plagues to the point of insanity." To which the Lord replied—"Good show, I'll give you a free hand to do your damndest as you see fit." Which Satan did, in a most gruelling way.



**Cordial Relationship.** Without recapping the whole pointless story, I want to make these further observations (a) God and Satan evidently get together regularly on a cordial basis, and (b) they make a great sport out of torturing us earthlings.

**The Parallel.** Now for the parallel of the United States relationship with Russia and Communism that I mentioned earlier.

1. Instead of trying to do away with Satan and all evil, God evidently fathered Satan and makes it possible for Satan to carry on his nefarious activities. God, however, takes none of the blame, but puts all the blame on Satan. Similarly as I have already shown in the chapter on "Russia, Israel and the United States," Communism was financed, planned and programmed right here in the United States especially by the Jewish financial giants in New York. It has been continuously supported and financed by the United States in the meantime.

2. Whereas God is supposed to be the epitome of virtue in opposition to the Satan being the epitome of evil, they are really working hand in glove. Similarly, whereas the United States is supposedly the greatest Democracy on earth, the bastion of freedom, etc., and desperately trying to stem the tide of evil emanating from Moscow and its communist satellites, actually they are working hand in glove, with the main direction and financing of communism stemming from the powerhouse of the United States itself.

3. Despite God supposedly being the supreme creator and in total charge, he seems to be continuously losing to Satan's wily ways with us poor mortals being the pawns that pay the supreme penalty—torture by hell fire. So, too, the United States, although (at least in 1945) being all powerful and supreme, is continuously losing throughout the world.

4. Like God and Satan, who should be fiercely hostile to each other, but actually are on the best of terms, so too, the United States and Russia are continuously carrying on friendly conferences with each other, toasting vodkas, and the United States repeatedly offering more and more aid and unwarranted concessions to its so-called enemy.

**In Collusion, Not Enemies at all.** There are half a dozen more similarities I could point out, but will decline in the interest of brevity. In conclusion let me make this vital observation: real enemies do not consort with each other, they seek to confront and wipe each other out. God has had ample opportunity to do so, but on the contrary has furnished his "son" the hell, the wherewithall, and the playground with which to indulge his satanic games. The United States at the end of World War II certainly had the wherewithall and every opportunity to destroy Communism and forever erase that threat from the face of the earth. Instead it supported, financed and pampered the Communist movement repeatedly as I have amply demonstrated in the chapter I mentioned.

**The Jewish Hand in Both.** In short, God's opposition to the Devil and the United States opposition to Communism are both phoney as hell.



And there is a good explanation for this strange coincidence: both are authored and/or manipulated by the worldwide Jewish network. But now back to the "religious" aspect of this conspiracy, so that we can later assess the undermining effect it has had on the racial and political destruction of the White Race and the White Man's world.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Christianity Must Be Exposed.** So let us proceed further in first of all exposing this ridiculous Jewish story known as Christianity, which I prefer to call the "spooks in the sky" swindle, the greatest swindle in history. Let us examine the physical terror, the horrible instruments of torture Christianity used as a means to bludgeon its way to power, physically, economically and politically. It is a gruesome story, but true. In the next chapter, as we unfold the untold horror, I want to remind the reader that I didn't invent these grim instruments of terror. I am merely reporting a horrible prolonged episode of history during more than 1300 years of the Dark Ages that no preacher would like to admit.



## THUMBSCREW AND RACK

**Never Forgive or Forget.** In order that the White Race may never forget (or forgive) the bloodthirsty and criminally brutal means by which Christianity clawed its bloody course across the face of Europe, I am going to review the cruel instruments of torture they used to carry on their nefarious methods of gentle persuasion. I also want to show what a hypocritical, cruel, brutal, and two-faced teaching it really is.

**Christianity Cruel and Brutal.** Christianity has blatantly billed itself as a teaching of love, of charity and kindness. Let us look at the scene and find out just how kind and loving they were throughout the Dark Ages, throughout the more than 1500 years when they held the power of life and death in their cruel hands. Although this is a long, long story, I believe we can best summarize it and get a fair idea of its brutality by examining their ingenious instruments of torture.

**Colonel Ingersoll's Writings.** I have a set of eleven volumes of Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll's books in which he incisively and relentlessly exposes the lies, frauds and tortures of Christianity through the ages. Colonel Ingersoll (1833-1899) was an American lawyer, orator, lecturer and writer, and was outstandingly brilliant in all those fields. He says, "I did not really appreciate the infamies that had been committed in the name of religion until I saw the iron arguments the Christians used."

**Original Instruments of Torture.** All these instruments of torture as seen by Colonel Ingersoll have been on exhibition in New York City. They were arranged for inspection in a hall at Sixth Avenue and Twenty-third Street. These instruments of torture were not replicas or facsimiles of the originals, but the originals themselves, brought from Europe, where they had been put to use breaking bones and tearing the flesh of human beings. We must also remember that these perpetrators were not Indian savages, but supposedly civilized White men whose brains had been inculcated with the "loving" creed of Jewish Christianity. Their tortures were inflicted not on their enemies but other White men and women when and if their beliefs were even so much as slightly variant from those of the "official" dogma of the church. We might in this respect be reminded of the "official" dogma of the American Medical Association today.

Here are some of the instruments Colonel Ingersoll described:

1. **The Thumbscrew.** Two pieces of iron united by a screwing device at each end to mechanically bring the irons together. The inner sides of the iron were armed with small spikes and protuberances to prevent slipping. Colonel Ingersoll says "The man who would not recant was not forgiven. They screwed the thumbscrews down to the last pang, and then



threw the victim into some dungeon, where, in throbbing silence and darkness, he might suffer the agonies of the fabled damned."

2. **The Collar of Torture.** Imagine a circle of iron on the inside surface of which were a hundred points almost as sharp as needles. This persuasive argument was then fastened loosely about the throat of the sufferer. Every time he or she moved, the throat would be punctured by these sharp points. After a while the tortured throat would swell and finally suffocation would end the agonies of the hapless victim. Their crime? Perhaps they had not confessed belief of a hell in the hereafter.

3. **Scavenger's Daughter.** This iron instrument was shaped like a large pair of shears, if you can imagine handles at both ends, with another circle of iron just above the pivot point. In the upper handles the hands would be placed, and the feet in the lower. Through the ring near the center the head of the victim would be forced. In this condition he would be thrown prone upon the ground. The strain upon the muscles produced such agony that insanity would usually come to the final relief of the victim.

4. **The Rack.** This was a box similar to the bed of a wagon, with a windlass at each end, with levers and rachets to prevent slipping. Over each windlass went chains. One set of chains was fastened to the ankles of the sufferer, the chains from the other windlass to his wrists. As the priests, divines, clergymen and other saints began turning these windlasses and continually increasing the tension, the ankles, knees, hips, shoulders, elbows, spine of the victim were all permanently dislocated as the sufferer lay there in a screaming sweat of agony. The clergy usually would have a physician standing by to feel the pulse of the sufferer. Was it to save his life? Yes. For the sake of mercy? No. It was simply so that, like the savage Indians, they could prolong the torture which might end too soon with death.

5. **The Iron Crown.** In this instrument again appears the deadly thumbscrew used to tighten an open iron band about the head. In the lining of the band were a series of iron knobs. As the thumbscrew was tightened, the iron band about the head would tighten, slowly forcing the knobs into the skull. The iron crown was often imposed upon Christian martyrs on their way to execution.

6. **Hanging by the Thumbs.** This is pretty well self explanatory. A variation of this was hanging by one thumb, tying a heavy lead weight to the victim's feet to increase the pull, and sometimes putting firewood under the victim and ending his torture by burning.

7. **Fearful Eliza.** This is a chair, similar to an electric chair, in which the victim was lashed down. The spikes in the seat would prevent the victim from slipping out, to say nothing of being extremely painful. Sometimes additional heavy weights were lashed to the victims feet as he sat there contemplating whether he should or should not believe the story of Jonah and the Whale, or whether Joshua really did stop the sun for a day.



8. **Mouth Openers.** This was usually inflicted on what the church called "blasphemers." It consisted of two small iron plates. These were inserted between the upper and lower teeth and spread apart by turning a thumbscrew. (Again those damned thumbscrews. I am beginning to realize the deadly origin of the "putting the screws" to somebody.) Once the jaws had been pried apart these loving Christians then had a variety of other goodies in store for their helpless victims. One was to pour molten hot led down the throat of the sufferer. Another was to seize the tongue with iron pincers, and the tongue was either slitted or cut off.

9. **The Trinity.** This was a three part group of torture instruments of which the above mentioned pincers were a part. The other consisted of an iron mask that was put on red hot. The third was a metal chain, called a scourge, that looked like the skeleton of a snake. Sometimes a fourth instrument was used in accompaniment to these, namely a perforated iron spoon, for dropping hot lead pellets on the naked body. This combination of gentle persuaders was in its time of material service in stimulating the worship of the heavenly Trinity in whose loving name they were applied.

10. **Branding Irons.** A number of these were common, among which the letter "U" predominates, which in several languages stood for "unbeliever." In this museum in New York Colonel Ingersoll tells about, was also exhibited the little coal stove in which the branding irons were heated, along with the bellows.

11. **Executioners Swords.** These were of numerous types and sometimes highly ornamental. The blade was some two feet, nine inches in length and two and three-quarters inches in width. The handle was made to be grasped by two hands. The condemned was tied down in a chair with the head bowed. An expert with much practice could sever the neck with one blow. The swords were sometimes of Damascus steel of fine ornamental quality inscribed with pious verses such as: "When I upraise the fatal knife God give this sinner eternal life." Or "Oh God, this sinner to thy kingdom take, that he may taste of joy, for Jesus sake."

12. **Large Iron Boots.** These were put on red hot and then filled with molten lead.

13. **Wire Mail Mittens and Hose.** These were heated red hot and put on the victim to extort confessions.

14. **The Spanish Gag.** Used to prevent prisoners from screaming while undergoing torture. One species looked like a bell slit into sections. When thrust in the mouth a spring was released which spread the sections and distended the jaws.

15. **The Iron Brank.** This was a full head mask, heated before putting on the head of the victim. It had funnels at the orifices of the ears for convenient introduction of hot lead. It was highly recommended by the Holy Inquisition.

16. **Breaking on the Wheel.** A bed made like a corduroy road with the



cross pieces about six inches apart. The victim was laid along this bed and tied down. The executioners then would then smash down a heavy iron wheel at those points of the body between the corduroy cross pieces, breaking every bone in the body.

\* \* \* \* \*

**More in Europe and Elsewhere.** There are at least a dozen other horrible instruments of torture described by Colonel Ingersoll but I do not further wish to exhaust the reader with this gruesome inventory. These instruments, I do however want to remind the reader, were genuine used relics on exhibit at the New York museum, and had been used countless times on who knows how many hapless victims. There were thousands more such instruments of agony left behind in Europe and its churches. Some of these were used as recently as in the nineteenth century. Undoubtedly they would still be in use today, if the power of the church had not been broken or diminished.

**Reasons for Exposure.** There are two reasons why I bring all this up. The first is to expose Christianity for the brutal, cruel fraud that it is. I never again want some deluded idiot ever to bring up to me the claim that Christianity is a teaching of love, kindness and compassion. There is no other religion in the world that has inflicted more anguish, suffering and confusion on the White Race than has Jew-spawned Christianity.

**Must Clear the Ground before we can Build.** The other reason is that before we can ever build a sensible, constructive movement for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race we first have to clear the White Man's mind of all this horrible Christian delusion. We believe the best way to do it is to tell the brutal truth about Christianity—expose its gruesome history, analyse its fraudulent teaching, destroy it, and replace this pervasive swindle with a sound racial religion based on the eternal Laws of Nature.



## THE SPOOKS IN THE SKY SWINDLE

**Five Devastating Jewish Books.** In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION I have already stated that basically five Jewish books have had widespread effects on the history of the White Race and those effects have been devastating. The five books in their historical order are: The Old Testament; the New Testament; the Talmud; Marx's Communist Manifesto and Das Kapital; and lastly The Protocols of the Elders of Zion.

**A Self-Concocted Jewish History without Evidence.** The opening wedge of this psychological warfare was the Old Testament, a relatively dull book of myths and fairy tales, dealing in the biggest part about the adventures of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and their serpent's seed. That, and endless wars, wars, wars that never happened except in the Jewish scribblers overactive imagination. In fact there is no evidence much of any of it ever happening.

**Origins of this Insanity.** When we examine the Jewish story as depicted by this gang of unidentified Jewish scribblers, we are told that in the beginning there was once a lonely ghost who floated around in a dark, vacant nothingness. The world had not been "created" as yet, neither had the sun, nor the "stars," nor light, nor any part of the vast universe that we can now observe with or without the aid of powerful telescopes. This floating around in a dark nothingness evidently had been going on for billions and billions of years since the lone ghost had existed "eternally." Such existence must have been unbearably boring, since it was completely dark, there was nothing to think about, because there was absolutely nothing in existence. Then suddenly after billions and billions of years this lonely ghost (only about 6000 years ago) got a brilliant idea. He (we are told it was a he-ghost, with no counterpart she-ghosts) decided to "create" "heaven and earth." He also decided to create "man in his own image."

**Nothing but Fantasy.** Now we must remember that this is not for real, but only a Jewish concocted story. Anybody in their right mind can see mountains of evidence that the earth and the sun have existed for billions of years, and they are only a tiny speck of the total universe. Nevertheless—to continue the story—evidently this lonely ghost in contemplating the future disposition of mankind, also created a hell at the time he created "heaven and earth," but strangely the bible never says so. It unobtrusively slips in the idea of hell later, as if in an afterthought. But since everything was "created" in 6 days, we must assume that "hell" was one of those projects. Since in the long run 99% of all people will



presumably end up there, it must have been the **largest and most important project**. Since we are also told that "heaven and earth will pass away," (but not hell) it is evidently the only permanent project.

**Love Mankind, But Send them all To Hell.** We are also told this lonely ghost who had been floating around in eternal darkness was a loving god who had a passionate and all consuming love for mankind. His main preoccupation, it seems, was to love, guide and watch over mankind and see to it they didn't go to hell. In fact, he loved mankind so dearly that he begot himself a son through a Jewish "virgin" (who was nevertheless married to Joseph) and had his son walk the earth for some 33 years. Then according to plan, he had him nailed to a cross and killed. Why did he do all this? So he and his son would "save" mankind from hell because they both (or are there three?) loved us so dearly. However, the idea didn't work out too well since most people didn't believe this cock-and-bull story. So mostly everybody is going to hell anyway.

**Ridiculous as Hell.** Fantastic? Yes, not only fantastic, but ridiculous. But that still isn't the end of the story. We are told that the son, who was called Jesus Christ, wasn't really born in the year 1 A.D. but had also existed eternally, from the beginning, and was really "one" with the father himself.

**The Holy Trinity.** Well, to complicate it a little more, there are really three. There is the father, son and the holy ghost, but they are really one. Would this make the son his own father, or the father his own son? If you can't understand this contradictory hocus-pocus, it's your own fault, because you are presumably too stupid, is the implication you will get from preachers.

**Contradictory Claims.** Anyway, to pursue this Jewish story further, Christ evidently was there in the beginning, and he too must have had a hand in the creation of "hell" since he was "one" with his father. (How could he be born of the Virgin Mary, who didn't appear in the story until billions of years later?) So we have a situation where the father and the son (who was father of whom?) created this huge ghastly torture chamber. They created "mankind" whom they so dearly loved, and then supposedly put on a last ditch campaign to save mankind from the eternal torture chamber they themselves created. At this, presumably, they have failed miserably.

**Why the Torture Chamber in the First Place?** A ridiculous story indeed. The question that screams to high heaven and remains unanswered to this day is this: if they, (either singularly or in triplicate) are so all powerful, if not a sparrow falls from the roof, and not a hair from your head, but god "wills it," why would they deliberately create such a monstrous torture chamber with hot coals and sulphur, and then send all those billions of human victims in there to be brutally and eternally tortured? Especially when we are told over and over and over about how much he/they love us? When examined in cold logic, the idea is so ridiculous and so stupid, it is just too absurd to even contemplate.



**Ghastly Ghost.** Even if you used only a modicum of common sense, there are two obvious conclusions from the above that cannot be brushed aside: (a) any god, ghost or spook that would “create” such a horrendous torture chamber and then “create” human beings and/or souls to torture in it for all eternity is not a “loving god” but a ghastly monster. (b) Fortunately, it is only a ridiculous cock-and-bull story and has no basis in fact whatsoever.



**Who Concocted It?** Since somebody did dream it up and kept this hideous monstrosity alive to torment the minds of billions of human beings for nearly 2000 years, there still remain the questions: (a) who concocted this ghastly story? and (b) why did they do it?

**The Eternal Parasite.** The answer to the first question is answered by historical evidence. The Jews, who have been a parasite on the backs of civilized mankind for five thousand years concocted this monstrous cock-and-bull story. We have already had something to say about this in other chapters, especially the chapter on the Romans and the chapter on the Jews. We will have more in future chapters.

**Jewish Revenge.** The answer to the second question is fairly obvious from the study of history: they did it to revenge themselves on the Romans, who destroyed Jerusalem in the years 70 A.D. and again in 135 A.D. The Jews decided to use their ultimate weapon at which they were unparalleled masters—mind manipulation. History tells us they were extremely successful and did sell Christianity, the ideas of heaven, and especially hell, to the Romans. They were successful beyond their wildest dreams. They converted the once all-powerful and invincible Romans into emasculated, whimpering peaceniks, their minds preoccupied with fear of the imaginary spooks in the skies.

**Hell the Big Club.** And let us remember—the most powerful tool the Jews had at their disposal with which to convince and destroy their enemies was a psychological club, an imaginary concept—the ultimate concept of horror—**hell**, as we have already described in a previous chapter.

**Freedom From Mental Fear.** It is one of the major goals of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to banish this ugly Jewish idea from the face of the earth and purge it forever from the minds of our White Racial Comrades. We want to give the White Race another freedom they so richly deserve, namely—**freedom from fear of hell.**



## THE CURIOUS RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN FATHER, SON AND THE DEVIL

**Must be Exposed.** It should really not be necessary to spend so much time discrediting the "spooks in the sky" swindle, since even a cursory examination of the Jewish (and Christian) bible should convince even the most simple minded that the collection of weird stories contained therein are contradictory, wild, and completely unsubstantiated by the records of authentic history. They are, in short an affront to the intelligence of any thinking individual and shamefully compromise his or her intellectual integrity.

**Must be Rooted Out.** Yet so deeply ingrained is this Jewish fungus in the brain of the White Man and for so long has this dry rot persisted that it is a major operation to root it out.

**Clear Thinking.** Why is it necessary to root it out? Well, like any other swindle, until it is exposed, its victims cannot think straight. And since the victims run into the hundreds of millions, it is extremely important if we are ever going to build something honest, constructive and beneficial to the White Race that this swindle be thoroughly exposed and rooted out.

**Fear of Spooks.** History has adequately demonstrated that as long as people can be confused, kept in ignorance and in fear of the supernatural spooks in the sky and hell (which we have already examined rather thoroughly) they, the gullible yokels, can be easily enslaved and exploited. Tyrants, and none more so than the religious tyrants, have from time immemorial vigorously suppressed any honest criticism or even questioning of their most effective weapon—the spooks in the sky swindle. Even the enlightened Greeks forced Socrates, who was an honest and highly intelligent man, to drink his cup of hemlock because he taught the youth that the gods of the Hellenes were but myths.

**Superstition Still Powerful.** This suppression of logic, common sense and honest questioning of the spooks swindle is still highly powerful today. It may in some countries be more subtle, and in some of the highly Catholicised and backward countries as in South America, not so subtle. We CREATORS are highly concerned about this swindle because even some of our (potentially) finest White Racial Comrades are sorely afflicted with this fungus on the brain and are aiding and abetting our Jewish enemies. In order for all of us to survive we need the help of these victims as much as they need our help.

**Must Clear the Debris First.** Before we can build a beautiful and healthy society, we must clear the minds of our White brothers of this rubbish, just as slums, rotten material and debris must be cleared from



the grounds of a building site before a sound and beautiful edifice can be built. Vermin and noxious weeds must be destroyed before fragrant flowers and nourishing fruits can be cultivated.

Unfortunately, we still have a woeful lot of weeding to do, and basically it concerns the ingrained idea that somehow, somewhere there still is this spook who did it all, to whom we owe it all. Since the idea of spooks, ghosts, gods demons etc. has been around since prehistoric times, let us confine ourselves more to where the White Christian got his idea of this apparition and examine such hocus-pocus a little more closely.



**From the Jews.** The White Christian, of course, got his indoctrination from the Christian bible, which is combined with the Jewish bible, of which it is an offshoot. The Jews, who are the world's greatest scavengers and adapters, got their ideas from the Egyptians, Babylonians and other peoples on whose backs they had climbed and whom they had exploited.

**A Contradictory Trinity.** In the Christian bible the original Jewish Yahweh spawned into a Trinity, a three sided god—father, son and holy ghost, yet supposedly they are all a harmonious **one**. What we want to show in this chapter is that they are not a harmonious unity but a strange mishmash of contradictions, incongruity and ridiculous refutations of their most cherished claims—that the Christian god is a god of love.

**Characteristics of the Father.** Let us first look at **the father**—the Jewish Yahweh as portrayed in the Old Testament. Here we find a strange conglomerate of a creature.

1. He is wildly infatuated with the offspring of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, namely the Jews. This should, in anybody's judgment, make him extremely bigoted and a fanatic racist. As we have already described in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**, this all-wise god could hardly have made a worse choice of characters. I doubt seriously whether there ever were any such characters as Abraham, Isaac or Jacob, and it mystifies me why the Jews would choose such despicable and repugnant reprobates, whore mongers, pimps and swindlers as they themselves portray them to be. It is strange indeed that they would choose such unheroic criminals to be the mythical progenators of their race. It is even more strange that a supposedly all-wise, all-knowing god would shower such gushy admiration and favoritism on such lice. And most strange of all is the idiotic choice of the illustrious White Race to choose such a stupid and bigoted god as **their** god. Which reminds me of the jingle:

How odd of God to choose the Jews.  
But it is still more odd  
For those who hate the Jews  
To choose the Jewish God.

Yes, strange indeed. Extremely stupid, too.

2. The Jewish Yahweh is a **fiery god of Wrath and Vengeance**. He is



(according to the Old Testament story) a tribal war-god whom Moses stumbled upon in a burning bush, who promised to deliver to his "Chosen" criminals and descendants the land of Canaan at the expense of the native population that had built the existing civilization, towns, cities and farms. That this would entail endless inhuman butcheries, treachery, deceit, misery and murder seemed of no consequence to this "righteous" Yahweh.

The Jewish Old Testament is **replete with all kinds of crimes, pornography, treacheries, lying, deception, murder** and every other crime in the book, and practically all of them are performed by either "God's Chosen," or the "loving," "righteous," "all knowing" Yahweh himself. One of the biggest mass murders in all history is supposedly executed by this "perfect" god when, in a fit of anger, he drowned every living man, woman and child, not to mention the birds and the beasts. The only exception was the drunken sot of a Noah (again a lousy choice) and his immediate family.

3. This Yahweh was **an extremely jealous god**. This is confirmed again and again by supposed quotations from his own mouth and I need hardly bother repeating these.

4. He was also **extremely proud, vain glorious and conceited**, the very attributes we poor mortals are admonished to abhor because they are so sinful. In fact, to read the Jewish bible it would seem the main reason he created "mankind" was so he could have a vast stable of jabbering idiots at his feet "praising God into all eternity." How much more conceited can you get?

5. He is a **vindictive god** and advocated to his "chosen people" the principle of an **eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth**, and exhorted them when capturing a city to kill every living thing that breathes.

6. There are dozens of other attributes that he was endowed with, hardly any of them admirable. For example he was **extremely cruel** on dozens of occasions, such as the story of Job, slaying Judah's sons, drowning all the peoples of the world, etc. **He was tricky**. He had Abraham on the verge of plunging the knife into his son Isaac, and at the last second tells him it's all a joke, I was only testing. (Some joke!) **He was adulterous**. He impregnated Mary, a married woman. He was **pornographic**. The Old Testament is just full of pornographic stories, such as David garnering foreskins from the slain Philistines as a dowry to present to King Saul for the hand of his daughter. He is **treacherous**, he broke any number of promises, he lied and did any number of other reprehensible things. If you would like a thorough documentation of all these attributes I have a book called "The Bible Handbook" dated 1888, which lists, quotation after quotation all these charges, crimes, idiocies and what have you. I personally don't want to take that much space in this book to list them all.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Compared to The Father.** Now we come to the son, who is



repudiated by "God's Chosen", but is the hero of the Christians and epitomizes all that is supposedly good, great and perfect. Let us see how he compares to his "Father."

1. In contrast to Yahweh, who is all fire and fury, blood and vengeance, we find the son preaching a totally different concept ("a new law I give you"). **He says in effect the old man was all wrong.** Don't wreak vengeance on your enemies. Instead love your enemies, turn the other cheek, sell all thou hast and give it to the poor, and do good to them that despise you. This, of course, was obviously aimed at the Gentiles, to emasculate them and turn them into blithering idiots, naked and defenseless before their enemies.

2. He was half god, half man, having been born of a (Jewish, of course) woman.

3. Instead of being wild about the Jews like his father (in heaven) he cursed the Jews and told them "Ye are sons of the devil" and called them vipers and other nasty names.

4. He loved the "meek" and the "poor in spirit" and blessed them, rather than like his old man, being infatuated with powerful kings and murderers like David and Solomon.

5. He was an unemployed, wandering vagabond never holding down any constructive job, never marrying or raising a family, or doing anything constructive that a good solid citizen and family man would be expected to do.

6. In short, he was a strange contrast to his supposed father (in heaven, not Joseph) and he **brashly repudiated just about everything** his old man had preached in the Old Testament.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Doubletalk, Triple Talk.** Now we come to the third peculiarity of this Jew concocted story, namely that the father and son were really one, and the son had really existed in all eternity. Both of them had. Well, somehow the Holy Ghost is also in the picture and the three of them, really, had existed in all eternity and were all one. They were, in fact, **the Holy Trinity**, but they were all one at the same time, if you can follow.

**Peculiar Arrangement.** This raises a number of peculiar questions. Was the son the father of himself? Or perhaps, the father the son of the son? Or,——? Furthermore, since Mary appeared relatively late in the story, how could he be her son when he had already existed billions of years before she was ever born?

**Designed for the Gullible.** Don't ask me for the answers to this silly story. I didn't write it. All I can do is remind you that the **Yahweh and son story was concocted by a gang of Jewish scribblers** who found millions of gullible yokels to believe their cock-and-bull story.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Comes the Devil.** Now we come to the fourth curious aspect of this



peculiar cock-and-bull episode and that is the role the devil plays in this weird and wild story. He is also known as Satan, Lucifer and by a dozen other names.

**Sneaky Entrance.** The Old Testament is somewhat sneaky in that it doesn't exactly tell us when the lonesome spook created hell (as we mentioned before) nor when, or under what circumstances the devil was created. Evidently he was created quite early in the story since he appeared on the scene when Adam and Eve were let loose in the garden. He was already there to beguile and mislead them. Somewhere it mentions that god created him as a beautiful angel and that he became jealous of god and fell from grace, or so the preachers lamely try to explain.

**Preachers get Flabbergasted.** In any event, all this poses a strange set of circumstances and questions that need answering. In fact, it is this business about the devil that gets preachers most confused, tongue tied (would you believe?) and flabbergasted when I ask them to answer some obvious questions and come up with sensible answers. Even to these glib and gullible spook peddlers, the peculiar position of the devil in this odd arrangement is too much to explain when questioned in the clear light of logic.

Some of these questions are:

1. Since god is all-powerful, all-wise, all-knowing, never makes a mistake, then how is it the devil is there in the first place to aggravate him, to oppose him, and to thwart god's (and Christ's) ardent desire to save us all from hell?

2. Did god make another blooper?

3. Didn't he know ahead of time the devil was going to aggravate the hell out of him?

4. Since god created everything, didn't he also create the devil?

5. How come the devil is overwhelmingly winning the game of cat and mouse, with us poor mortals as the pawns?

6. If god did indeed make a mistake, why doesn't he just simply kill the devil and end all this business of evil and billions of people going to hell? After all he didn't hesitate to drown all the poor humans when they aggravated him. Nor did he hesitate to have his son nailed to the cross. Why is he so tolerant of the devil?

7. Doesn't he have the power to do so? If not, then he isn't all powerful, is he?

8. Could it be god knew exactly what he was doing? He created the devil, he created hell, and the two are in cahoots to railroad billions and billions of human beings into eternal torture. How do you explain this?

9. Could the devil stay alive and in business for five seconds without god's collaboration and blessing?

10. Is god really a super-sadist who wants all these human beings in



hell to be tortured and is only using the devil as a scapegoat?

**A tricky mechanism used to control and exploit.** What do you think? Or could it be this whole Jewish episode is nothing more than a stupid cock-and-bull story designed to scare the hell out of gullible victims so they can get control of their minds, their money, manipulate them, fleece and exploit them?

If you ask me, that is what it's all about. That is the way it was designed to be and that is the way it has worked for 2000 years.

It is the goal of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** to expose this treacherous swindle, and extricate the White Race from it. We want to help the White Race to straighten out its thinking and come back to its senses. This, when it happens, I would call a **Real Salvation and Redemption of the White Race.**



## THE LONESOME GHOST BLUNDERS FROM BLOOPER TO BLOOPER ALL AT THE EXPENSE OF SUFFERING HUMANITY

**All Wise, all Knowing.** We have already established in the previous chapters about the Jewish version of **creation** that the lonesome spook who supposedly created all supposedly was all-wise, all knowing, never made a mistake, knew the course of events forwards and backwards, and everything was completely under his control. Not a sparrow falls from the roof—not a hair from your head, but he wills it. He sees all, knows all, controls all.

**Total Control, Total Responsibility.** Under such a super smart creator and such flawless control, you would expect that everything would hum along like clockwork and work out just perfect. Furthermore, with total knowledge, with total control, we would assume also goes total responsibility for the consequences of what he, this super-spook, created, manipulated and controlled.

**Calamitous Mess.** Strangely, according to this idiotic Jewish literature, we are wrong on all counts. First of all, things did not run smoothly. One blooper after another piled up. It finally became such a calamitous mess that the creator of this catastrophe decided to drown all his “beloved” children and start all over again. Secondly, he didn’t accept any responsibility for this mess, but blamed it all on us dumb clucks, because we turned out so “sinful.” This is like an airplane designer who claims he is the greatest designer in creation, but all his airplanes crash. He then blames the stupid airplanes for his shortcomings in its design.

**Doubletalk.** How do the doubletalking clergy get around this obvious contradiction? How do they explain the all-powerful, all-wise, all-knowing, formerly lonesome ghost running into so many snags, and being repeatedly angered and frustrated by his top creation, namely humanity?

**Lopsided “Free Will.”** The explanation is stupid, contradictory and asinine, but their gullible and uncritical flock have submissively accepted it. Here is how it goes: This lonesome spook in an ecstatic charade of great magnanimity and generosity saw fit to give us “a free will.” He gave us freedom of choice. It just so happens, (why, nobody has explained) that this “free will” was somewhat lopsided. In fact, it was extremely slanted. It was all weighted to the side where we had a pathological preference for “sinning.” The dice were extremely loaded against us. As a result we turned out no good, and were a perpetual thorn in the side of our “loving” creator. It also turned out that he was a wrathful and vengeance-prone creator. And since he had complete control, he decided to drown all of



mankind like a bunch of miserable rats.

Now, a few new questions pop up in this Jewish rendition of history of how it supposedly all started.

**Obvious Contradiction.** The first question is—how can you have billions of people wandering around on the face of the earth, exercising their “free will,” making their own decisions, taking charge of the course of events and of history, and **at the same time this all-powerful super-spook who knows all, sees all, be in complete control? This is a complete contradiction.** Either we have freedom of choice to exercise our “free will” and the course of events is completely out of the super-spook’s control; or the super-spook is in complete control and we have no control (and therefore no choice, and no responsibility, either) of and for our actions. You can’t have it both ways. Either he is in complete control and we are just a bunch of helpless robots and have no “free will” or responsibility for anything, or, we do as we damn well please and the all-wise, all-powerful spook is hardly in control of anything.

**Deliberately Designed the Way We Are.** Secondly, since we are supposedly the product of his creation, including the “free-will” we are supposedly endowed with, why didn’t he slant that “free will” with the inclination to be good instead of heavily slanting it towards the side of us wanting to be “sinners?” After all, he knew what he was doing, knew in advance what the consequences would be, everything supposedly developed according to plan. How does it happen then that we turned out so badly? He must have deliberately designed us the way we are. Why is the designer without guilt or responsibility, and the designed product solely guilty and responsible for all?

**Cock-and-Bull Story.** When we ask these questions, we must remember that there is not a shred of evidence for this whole strange cock-and-bull story about how it all started with a lonesome spook six thousand years ago. It is merely an ignorant Jewish version of a mythical attempt to explain the universe, a universe about which they knew very little. It was written perhaps 2500 years ago, written by ignorant Jewish scribblers whose real origin we will never know. It can only be taken seriously if a reader of such trash is gullible enough, superstitious enough, and has been thoroughly brain-polluted with such tripe from early childhood.

\* \* \* \* \*

But let us move on and further explore the adventures, bloopers and blunders of the all-wise, all-knowing, all-seeing as this Jewish version unfolds.

**Bible with Precise Dates.** Among several, I have a thick copy of the King James Version of the Jewish bible that was printed around the turn of the century. It is replete with all kinds of doctored maps of kingdoms that never existed, artists’ versions of biblical scenes that never happened, pictures of people that never lived. It has a whole raft of indexes divided



into dozens of different categories such as what verses should you read when you need comfort; when you're afraid; when you need patience; and a dozen other categories. It has an index of the list of plants, grains, etc. in the bible; a list of musical instruments and the verse and chapter mentioned. It is indexed and cross-indexed.

**No More Dates.** But the most amazing thing is that it is loaded with dates at the top of each column on every page. Whereas nobody really knows what year Lot fornicated with his daughters, (or whether Lot ever existed) this book has dates for everything. At the turn of the century, people were still so overawed by this Jewish claptrap that the publishers of this book still had the nerve to invent and attach specific dates to each event. Since it is a lot easier to disprove something if you are specific, and less so if your claims are nebulous, subsequent publishers have long since abandoned the practice of putting arbitrary and fictitious dates on mythical and fictitious events.

**The Great Flood.** Of particular interest is the date of that horrible cataclysm, the Great Flood. It is dated in the year 2348 B.C. Strangely, when we resort to authentic histories of those times such as Egyptian history, we find no mention of such universal flood. Egyptian dynasties and civilization existed long before that date and carried on through for thousands of years after, with hardly a hitch, and the desert sands of Egypt were as dry then as they are now.



**Saved Noah the Drunkard.** We said that in the "Great Flood" which supposedly lasted 40 days and 40 nights he drowned all his children like so many rats. Well, he was not really that cruel. In his great compassion and magnanimity, he saved Noah and his family, because Noah was "good." Out of all those millions that drowned, you would think that this Noah would have to be a most exemplary character. But not so. He was a drunken lout, and then there is some hocus-pocus about his son Ham "who saw him in his nakedness" while Noah was drunk. Evidently Ham did something to him "in his drunkenness," and when Noah awoke he cursed not only Ham but all his descendants and the land of Canaan, of which Ham supposedly was the "father."

**Not Much Sense.** This was the select family that was saved from the flood that wiped out everybody else. Why in "his infinite wisdom" he picked this bunch of reprobates to survive and be the progenitors of the next batch of people is hard to understand. However it is fairly self-explanatory as long as we remember this is only a Jewish story, written by a gang of ignoramuses, and it doesn't necessarily follow much rhyme or reason.

**Infatuated with the Jews.** Next we will look at the emergence of the Israelites, of how this Jewish god became insanely infatuated with this perfidious tribe of reprobates, and how he dedicated his favors, time and energy to their affairs, to the detriment of all others. The rest of the Old



Testament, more than 900 pages of it, is devoted to this parasitic tribe. Why not? After all, they wrote this stupid diatribe.



## A CONCOCTED OLD TESTAMENT THE FOUNDATION OF JEWISH SOLIDARITY

**Racial Religion the Core.** When Golda Meir was the Prime Minister of the Jewish bandit state of Israel she made a frank confession to her racial cohorts. In a speech to the Knesset (Israeli parliament) she said in Yiddish: "I am a non-believer (in god), yet no one will be able to root from my heart and mind the conviction that without the Jewish religion we would have been like all other nations, who once existed and then disappeared."

**Race, Religion, Nation.** In this terse statement is summed up the core of the Jewish solidarity that has manifested itself for the last several thousand years. It is around the core of its religion that the Jews have polarized to unite into another "Trinity"—a three-in-one combination: a race, a religion and a nation unto themselves, no matter what country they live in. As we have pointed out elsewhere, it is **race embodied into its racial religion** that makes it powerful, cohesive and durable. It is this tenacity that has made it such a parasitic pestilence on the backs of all White nations for the last several thousand years.

**Talmud.** The Judiac religion is based on more than just the Old Testament. It is **even more strongly rooted in the Talmud**, which consists of sixty-three books in five hundred and twenty-four chapters. (We have examined the Talmud in greater detail in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**.) The Jewish religion is also inherent in the more recent "**Protocols of the Elders of Zion**" and in the communist ideology of Karl Marx.

**A Jackboot on our Neck.** The sum total of the worldwide Jewish effort is simple and all-encompassing: it is to (a) **accumulate unto themselves all the wealth of the world**—money, gold, real estate, power and (b) to **subjugate and enslave all the rest of humanity**, whom they call goy, or goyim, their derogatory word for cattle. Their final goal is their jackboot standing on the neck of the goy, pushing his face down into the mud.



**Origin as Cutthroats.** It all started out as a band of thieves, pirates and cutthroats perhaps as long as five thousand years ago, their earliest origins long lost in the mists of antiquity. Since Palestine was a crossroads of trade routes in the ancient world, it is here that this tribe of bandits, pirates and assassins first established themselves. Like any criminal band, they realized that unity was a key factor for selfpreservation. Being both predators and parasites, this way of life developed into a permanent philosophy. The Jews never really bothered



to trace their earliest history.

**A Concocted History.** Instead they concocted one. The result is the Old Testament which was the real crystallization of the Jewish band of cutthroats into a religion, a race and an international nation. Although this whole history was prefabricated and a jumbled collection of myths, lies and wild tales, the impact and ramifications on future world history has been astounding, to say the least.

So let us examine this strange piece of literature, that has long since become part of the White Man's Christian Bible, and caused the ultimate in confusion and disaster for the White Race as no other event in history.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Jews 90% Khazars.** The Jewish story after the "flood" is in total a story of the "Israelites" as the Jews prefer to call their biblical antecedents. Even this claim is a gross deception, since 90% of today's Jews are descended from the Khazars, an obnoxious and aggressive people who established a state between the Black and Caspian seas, in the middle of Russia. The Khazars themselves stem from Turkish and Tatar strains, which in turn can be traced back to the Asiatic Mongols. In the eighth century A.D. the Khazars were converted to Judaism. This nest of Jewish infection has been the source of Jewish infestation to Russia, Poland and eastern Europe in particular, but finally spread out and infested the whole world. But this is another story and we have gone into more detail about the Jews in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. It is our objective here to analyze and debunk their story of how they laid claim to being "God's chosen people," a hoax that they have sold to hundreds of millions of our White Racial Comrades, since they succeeded in incorporating their concoction as part of the White Man's bible, namely the Old Testament.

**Total Invention.** The Old Testament devotes only a few pages to the story of "mankind" between the death of Noah and the coming of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The next 900 pages are preoccupied with the affairs of these nefarious criminals and their future progeny, namely the "Israelites," or the Jews. I must emphasize that there is not a shred of historic evidence to back up any of this story. It is most unlikely that such characters as Abraham, Isaac, Jacob or Moses ever lived. I have no reason to believe they did. These wild stories were written perhaps a thousand or fifteen hundred years later. Many of them were based on myths of other peoples that the Jews had been exposed to in the countries in which they had habitated, such as Egypt, Babylonia, and several others.

**Adapted from Other Cultures.** Such stories as the Great Flood, the Tower of Babel, Joshua causing the sun to stand still, Jonah and the Whale, and many others, were myths that had been floating around for a long, long time in previous cultures. What the Jews did is copy them, adapt them to their own circumstances and throw them together in a



hodge-podge to give their people a religion and a fictitious "history."

**Seventeen Crucified Saviours.** There is nothing new about such a procedure. Many other religions and cultures have done the same thing before the Jews latched on to some of these myths. For instance, the story of the Great Flood had appeared in any number of previous religions. The story of the "Crucified Savior" religionists tell us had appeared in at least seventeen religions previous to Christianity. Any number have dreamed up a fictitious "beginning" as to how our world "started."

**Aesop's Fables.** In this respect it might be productive to compare Aesop's Fables with the myths of the Old Testament. The two came into being at a similar period of history, with Aesop's Fables preceding those of the Old Testament by several centuries.

**From Asia Minor.** Aesop was an ex-slave in Asia Minor. He came to the Court of Croesus, last of the Kings of Lydia, as a freed man some time between 620 and 560 B.C. Due to his wit and sagacity he attracted the attention of the King, who began to employ him as an ambassador to various capitals with whom Croesus was in contact. Aesop's fame in telling his hundreds of stories in which animals, birds and other creatures talked to one another, won him fame throughout the then civilized world.

**Had Moral Applications.** Now Aesop did not invent most of these stories. They had been extant for many, many centuries before him. Nor did he set them down in writing. This was done by others three hundred years later. What Aesop did do was collect these stories, adapt them, and give them a moral application that drove home a valid point. Of such impact were these stories that even today most school children are familiar with many of them, such as "The Dog in the Manger," and many others. In the Canadian Reader used when I was a boy, appeared at least a dozen or more of his better known stories. Today, sad to say, they are being phased out by the Jewish-controlled educational establishment and being replaced by trash, concocted Black history and others, as is the modern trend in education today.

**Humor and Wisdom.** Be that as it may, in ancient times scholars in Athens and elsewhere deemed it as an indispensable accomplishment to be able to tell a good story of Aesop's at the club, or in a political speech, or elsewhere. His practical wisdom was regarded as highly as his humor.

**Old Testament Pointless and in Bad Taste.** At this point we want to make the observation that whereas Aesop's fables had practical wisdom applicable to the education of children and adults alike, we can find little or no wisdom in the Jewish stories dragged together in the Old Testament. For instance, of what practical value is the story of Jonah and the Whale? Except for being just a plainly ridiculous story, there is no moral point, no particular wisdom, and no benefit to be derived. The same thing can be said of the story of a drunken Lot fornicating with his daughters. Or a Judah fornicating with his daughter-in-law. Or any number of other pointless, pornographic stories that are just in plain bad taste and have little or no redeeming features.



**Jewish Book has been a Mind Crippler.** In comparing the two, i.e., Aesop's Fables and the Old Testament, the former is a thousand times more constructive, more applicable to the problems of life and of more moral value than is the pornographic Jewish Old Testament that later strangely became incorporated into the White Man's bible. It is our purpose here to debunk the Jewish book which has become "holy" to so many of our duped White Racial Comrades and has crippled their minds and wreaked havoc on eighty generations of the White Race.



## A FEW OBVIOUS QUESTIONS WE WOULD LIKE CHRISTIANS TO EXPLAIN WITH SOME SENSIBLE ANSWERS

1. Would you buy a used car from a salesman who was so loose with the truth that he described his own funeral and expected you to be gullible enough to believe it (as does Moses)?

2. Supposing you stood on the edge of the Grand Canyon at the place where it was ten miles wide and one mile deep. You had a book in your hand that said, "The Grand Canyon at its widest is so narrow you can step across it." Which would you believe—the printed page, or the physical fact of Nature before your eyes?

3. Similarly in reading the "printed word" which says that the world is only (approximately) six thousand years old, but again, looking at the Grand Canyon, your common sense tells you it must have taken millions of years for the river to have eroded such a massive canyon out of the thousands of rock strata. Which would you believe, the "printed word," or your eyes and your common sense? (Geologists estimate it took at least 60 million years to carve the Grand Canyon and several billion years to lay down the rock strata through which it cuts.)

4. If God is so anxious to "save" everybody from hell, why did he create hell in the first place?

5. If the devil is the root of all evil in this world and "the next," why did God create the devil in the first place?

6. Did he make a mistake?

7. If he did make a mistake, why doesn't he correct it and just simply kill the devil? After all, he is all powerful, so it shouldn't be any problem. Or is he in cahoots with the devil? Furthermore, he didn't hesitate to drown all the human beings (except one family) in the Great Flood, which according to Bible scholars occurred in 2348 B.C. So why doesn't he eliminate the devil once and for all and get to the root of the problem?

8. Could the devil continue to exist and carry on his nefarious trade without the collaboration, cooperation, and assistance of the all-powerful God?

9. Are God and the devil in cahoots?

10. How do you explain the fact that the Bible tells us (in the Old Testament) over and over again that the Jews are God's Chosen. Yet the Jews don't believe in Christ or the New Testament and are therefore, ipso facto, doomed to go to hell. This has been going on for 2,000 years and eighty generations. How do you explain this?



11. So why would God have such a schizophrenic preference for the Jews and yet send them all to hell?

12. Why would God have such extremely bad taste as to prefer such scurrilous criminals and reprobates as Abraham (peddled his wife off as a prostitute even at the age of ninety.) David (a murderer many times over, committed adultery with Uriah's wife and had Uriah treacherously murdered). Solomon (owned the world's biggest whorehouse) Judah (fornicated with his daughter-in-law.)

13. Do you deem it proper to glorify these repugnant scoundrels and hold them up as examples to your children in Sunday School? (Remember they were God's favorites.)

14. Would you be proud to have such people as your father, or brother, or ancestors?

15. What is supposed to happen to all the billions of people, good, bad and indifferent, who lived before the year 1 A.D. and therefore never heard of Christ? (According to the Bible, there is only heaven or hell in the hereafter, and only those who believe in Christ can be saved from hell.)

16. What about the billions of people—blacks, Chinese, Hindus, Polynesians, etc., who live and die in the present age and never heard of Christ?

17. Can you think of a more sadistic, horrible, monstrous, diabolical idea than creating a huge, fiery lake, or pit of molten sulphur, and then torturing people in all eternity in such excruciating pain without the mercy of allowing death to end it all?

18. Could you LOVE a monster who would create such a horrible place of torture and create billions of creatures to put into it?

19. Couldn't God foresee what he was doing?

20. Couldn't he have done it different?

21. Couldn't he stop it all even today and release all his victims?

22. Why doesn't he do it?

23. Isn't the very idea of "man" having a "free will" in direct conflict with the idea that God planned it all, knows everything forwards and backwards and controls it all? Either our actions, our "free will" is out of God's control or it isn't free. If it is in God's control, then it isn't free and we can't be held responsible. If God isn't in control, then the Bible is lying when it claims "not a hair falls from our head, or a sparrow from the roof, but he wills it." You can't have it both ways. How do you explain this?

24. If Christians really believe that getting to heaven is so wonderful, why do they so desperately cling to life and utilize every means of medical and scientific assistance (for which they profess such contempt and disdain) to prolong life to the bitter end?

25. Do you really believe such tall tales as (a) the Israelites walked through the dry bottom of the Red Sea? (b) Jonah lived in the belly of a whale for three whole days (all that acid and no air) and was spewed up



unharméd? (c) Joshua could make the “sun stand still” for a day so he could kill more enemies? (d) and a host of others?

26. Would you believe your own father if he told you such wild tales happening to him?

27. If the Great Flood is supposed to have happened in the year 2348 B.C. or thereabouts, how do you explain Egyptian and (other history) extending back to at least 6000 years in a continuous chain with no dampening or interruption at the supposed time of the Great Flood?

28. Could it be the “written word” is lying to us?

29. If God (and Christ) are so anxious to save (from hell) all the billions of people he himself created, why doesn't he make a personal appearance to this world, say every decade or so? This would certainly be more convincing than a lot of contradictory claims on the printed page. If he could hop back and forth between heaven and earth at the time of the Israelites and had time for such nonsense as wrestling with Jacob all night, why can't he, and why doesn't he, make a personal appearance to the much more numerous world of today?

30. Despite its claims to the contrary, Christians and the Bible are in direct conflict with science, especially geology, which tells us the world has been around for several billion years, with astronomy, with biology, geography, the study of fossils, authentic history as derived from other books and sources. Which do you prefer to believe—frivolous and unsubstantiated claims, or massive and detailed evidence accumulated by science over many centuries?

31. Unless the White Man changes his thinking soon, America (and the world) is going to degenerate to a mass of criminal black savages. Are you indifferent about your children and grandchildren being engulfed and swallowed up into such a hopeless and depraved world?

32. Does Christianity have any solution for this coming catastrophe?

33. Do you believe in ghosts, gremlins, spirits and spooks? Is there any evidence for such?

34. Are you superstitious and gullible?

35. Is there any more merit for believing in your set of spooks, (angels, witches, devils, holy ghost, etc.) than the Hindu believing cows are holy, or the savages of Africa believing in witch doctors, evil spirits, etc.?

36. Have you ever seen any of the spooks in the sky you profess to believe in?

37. Just what sky do they reside in—over Australia, Africa, Boston or where? How many million miles away are they?

38. If you have never seen them and you don't know where they are, how do you know they exist?



## WHY WE INDICT CHRISTIANITY SO STRONGLY

**Multitude of Reasons.** We have used up many pages of this book exposing and debunking Christianity for the fraud that it is. Since so many of our good White Racial Comrades are more or less infected with this fungus on the brain, I have been asked by some of our supporters why I take such a hostile position towards Christianity, which after all has been the principal religion of the White Race for nearly 2000 years. Not only that, but some of our most patriotic citizens, some of our best people, are Christians. Why not just live and let live, and leave the religious issue alone? These are good questions and I am eager to answer them.

1. In the first place, **this whole “spooks in the sky” story is a swindle, a lie**, as I have exposed page after page. It is based on an emotional and psychological con-game, and in the thousands of years that ghosts, demons, gods and spooks have been used to frighten gullible people into submission, to exploit them and enslave them, **not one single shred of meaningful evidence has been produced** to substantiate the claim that such supernatural spooks exist. **We indict Christianity of promoting this swindle on the White Race.**

2. To those people who argue that we can't prove they don't exist, we remind them of a fundamental principle of law and evidence, namely, if they make the claim (that spooks exist) **the burden of proof is on them**, not us.

3. Any time you base any movement, or program, or creed, on a lie, you are headed for disaster. **Until such lie or error is corrected, progress is impossible**, and disaster is inevitable. To quote a few examples: If we allow that “all men are created equal” to stand, this lie then spawns a whole network of new lies, all of which seem rational, provided we believe the basic lie. If you believe the basic lie of all men being equal, then you should have no objection to your daughter marrying a nigger, letting all the scum, all the niggers from Haiti and elsewhere come into the United States, etc. It is similar to the situation if say, in elementary school when your teacher taught you the times table and he injected just one error into it, that two times two was seventeen. If you believed that then two times four could rationally be thirty four, etc., etc. Until you had this obvious error in your mind corrected you could expect nothing but miscalculations and errors in your mathematics for the rest of your life. It is the same with this spooks in the sky fraud, a basic lie, that has haunted and plagued the White Race for thousands of years. **Until this fraud is**



**corrected no healthy, constructive philosophy can be built.**

4. Christianity is obviously a **Jewish concoction**. It is a fact of history that the Jews worshipped their Books of Moses long before Christianity ever appeared on the scene and before Christianity was sold to the unsuspecting Romans. It is a fact anybody can check for themselves that the Old Testament (which comprises three-quarters of the Christian bible) is all about Jews, Jews, Jews. Regarding the New Testament, nobody really knows who wrote Matthew, Mark, Luke or John, or who these characters were, but it is common agreement among both Christians and Jews that Saul of Tarsus, who became the St. Paul of the Christian movement, was a renegade Jew. He wrote almost half of the New Testament, the basis of the Christian creed. It is therefore a fair conclusion that **Christianity as espoused by St. Paul (Saul of Tarsus) is in essence Jewish.**

5. Christ, the proclaimed hero and founder of Christianity is repeatedly represented as Jewish. His parents, Joseph and Mary, are represented as Jewish, with the ancestry of Joseph being traced back to "the seed of David." In Luke 2:21 it tells of Christ being circumcised on the eighth day, as was the custom of the Jews.

6. **There is no contemporary historical evidence that Christ ever existed, the above Christian claims notwithstanding.** It is my conclusion that no such figure ever existed but was reconstructed from myths, allegories and fantasies arising out of earlier religions, especially the Essenes, whose connection with Christianity I have already chronicled in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in the chapter "Christ's Existence not substantiated by Historical Evidence." To me this further indicates strongly that the whole swindle is based on a lie. To those who would prove otherwise, I repeat, the burden of proof is on the party claiming. As an interesting side note, the "crucified saviour" story had been used in seventeen other religions before the Christians picked it up and replayed it for their con-games.

7. Since Christianity is overwhelmingly of Jewish origin, its teachings per se are alien to the heroic spirit of the White Race. As the Jew Marcus Eli Ravage has noted so succinctly—it has stuck in our craw—"an alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at crosspurposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill-at-ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full." Exactly. But we CREATORS now do have the spirit to reject it in total, and relegate it to the scrap heap of history.

8. We indict Christianity as **causing the collapse of the great Roman civilization**, first, by aiding the mongrelization of the Romans, and secondly, indoctrinating the mongrelized slave population with a servile, irresponsible philosophy of escapism, self-pity, and self-destruction.

9. We indict Christianity of making the White Race guilt-ridden when they should be supremely proud of their illustrious accomplishments.



10. We indict Christianity for **shackling the mind and the intellect of the White Man for at least 1300 years**, of being the prime cause of the Dark Ages and setting back civilization and progress during its entire span, including the present 20th century.

11. We indict Christianity in the present day of swindling the White Race of at least 20 billion dollars a year in its churches alone to keep perpetuating this gigantic "spooks in the sky" superstition.

12. We indict Christianity of inflicting untold mental anguish on not only millions but billions of victims by spreading its horrible concept of a fiery hell and eternal torture.

13. We indict Christianity of laying the philosophical groundwork for communism. The similarity of the two Jewish philosophies is chronicled in more detail in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in the chapter on "Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins."

14. We indict Christianity of softening up the White Race for accepting the idea of race-mixing. By such suicidal teachings as "we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord," and "we are all God's children," the entering wedge was hammered into the body of the White Race to accept the inferior niggers and mud races as their equal.

15. We indict Christianity for its teaching that the Jews are "God's Chosen" people, for being the cause of the White Race tolerating and venerating the Jews in their heinous program of mongrelizing, enslaving and destroying us.

16. We indict Christianity and its teachings of "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor" of being a basic cause for the White Race tolerating the outrage of being robbed, fleeced and plundered, by such give-away programs as foreign aid, and a passel of "relief" programs, foreign and domestic.

17. We indict Christianity as being the most **dishonest and hypocritical** of all religions. It bills itself as a religion of love and compassion when in actuality it **has repeatedly used the most brutal means of both mental and physical torture** against its opponents, probably more viciously so than any movement in history. For further details about the brutality of Christianity see the chapter on "Thumbscrew and Rack" in this book.

18. We indict Christianity as being the **cause of numerous fratricidal wars between segments of the White Race** and the decimation and slaying of millions of our White Racial Comrades. To name only one out of hundreds, the **Thirty Years' War (1618-48)** which decimated millions of the finest of our White Racial Brothers in the heart of Europe and set Germany back 300 years.

19. We indict Christianity of **conducting any number of mass murders**, usually with the approval of, or at the specific direction of, the highest authorities. One such bloodthirsty example was the **St. Bartholomew Massacre**, which began in Paris on St. Bartholomew's



Day, August 24, 1572. Over 50,000 Huguenots (French Protestants) were murdered, to the delight of royalty in Madrid and the Pope in Rome.

20. We indict Christianity of flying in the face of Nature, being contrary to the sacred laws of Nature and being anti-Nature in the very essence of its distorted supernatural teachings.

21. Lastly, we indict Christianity of **confusing and undermining the White Man's survival instincts** and having for all these centuries stood there **as an impervious roadblock to formulating a racial religion** for our own survival, expansion and advancement.



The great German philosopher, Friedrich Nietzsche (1844-1900) strongly denounces Christianity as the worst of all evils. In his final work "THE ANTICHRIST" he roundly condemns Christianity for destroying everything that is best in this world. In his conclusion he observes among other remarks, the following:

"I condemn Christianity;.....It is to me the greatest of all imaginable corruptions; it seeks to work the ultimate corruption, the worst possible corruption. The Christian Church has left nothing untouched by its depravity; it has turned every value into worthlessness, and every truth into a lie, and every integrity into baseness of soul.....it lives by distress; it creates distress to make itself immortal.....

"I call Christianity the one great curse, the one great intrinsic depravity, the one great instinct for revenge.....I call it the one immortal blemish upon the human race....."



## OUR FRAME OF REFERENCE IN THE UNIVERSE

**Hebrews Extremely Ignorant.** When the Semitic Hebrews wrote the Old Testament some twenty-five hundred years ago these primitive desert tribesmen were so ignorant they did not even know the earth was round. They were only aware of their own small area in the vicinity of Palestine. Their conceptions of the stars, the earth and the universe as a whole were extremely crude and limited. The earth supposedly was "created" only a short thirty-five hundred years earlier and was the center of the universe, with the sun, moon and stars existing primarily to serve the creatures of the earth. More to the point, all was for the benefit of "God's Chosen People," the Jews, who wrote this fairy tale for their own particular self-aggrandizement.

**A Fresh Outlook for the White Race.** Let us now leave the Jewish concocted Old Testament and the Jewish concocted New Testament that has sent White Christian minds reeling off into orbit to a world of fantasy and madness. Let us leave it before we ourselves get infected with this virus. Instead let us take a fresh, sober look at reality and the universe in which we live. In particular we **CREATORS** are more interested in this unique Planet Earth, our home and the only home we will ever have. Let us particularly concentrate on how we can make it a better world to live in, and particularly for the White Race.

So let us stand back a distance and take a fresh clean look at this vast and limitless universe and then set a course for the White Race to follow for the next million years.

**Telescope widened our perspective.** With the invention of the telescope by Galileo in 1609, a vast new universe in the skies opened up. It served to confirm the earlier intelligent observation of Copernicus and Kepler that the earth was not the center of the universe, but that the earth and other planets revolved around the sun. Mankind's thinking thereby slowly shifted from the geocentric idea (with the earth as the center of the universe) to the heliocentric idea (that the earth and the planets revolved around the sun).

The invention of the telescope did much more than that. As telescopes became bigger and better to the 500 ton steel and glass marvels we have today, modern scientists opened up a new universe so vast and exciting it staggers the imagination.

**Fantastic Universe Opened Up.** They discovered that those little lights whose sole function had been thought to adorn our night skies for the Jews were really huge suns in themselves. They discovered a universe of galaxies, of super stars, of red giants, of white dwarfs, of quasars, of



pulsars, of neutron stars, of "black holes" and many other phenomena so fascinating and so vast that we cannot begin to cope with it here. The point I wish to make here is that we live in a universe so vast, so complex that our finite little mind can only grasp a small segment of that vastness and only solve a small portion of the myriad mysteries of the universe.

**Our Planet Earth Our Only Home, now and Forever.** But let us try to establish our own place in Natures' scheme of things. Our Planet Earth, our only home now and forever, is about 7918 miles in diameter. This is huge, but at least our mind can roughly grasp this dimension. Our sun, which is approximately 93 million miles away, is approximately 865,370 miles in diameter and has a volume of more than a million times that of our earth. Light travelling at 186,282 miles a second takes less than a second and a half to travel between the moon and the earth, but it takes 8.3 minutes to travel from the sun to the earth. The astronomical unit for the measurement of distance is the light year, the distance light travels in a year, about six trillion miles.

**Space Travel Idiotic Distraction.** Having established a few of these rudimentary basics, let us try to faintly grasp the vastness of the universe by crude comparisons. If the sun were reduced to the size of a pinhead, the nearest star would be 26 miles away, although measured by light years it is only 4.3 light years away. Our sun is only one star in our own galaxy called the Milky Way. Although on a bright night the best we might do is see about 2000 stars with the naked eye, actually there are 200 billion more stars in our own galaxy. Some of these (like Antares) are so huge that they would take in a ball of reference larger than the orbit of Mars about the sun.

**Ten Billion Other Galaxies.** A galaxy is a grouping of stars, often spiral shaped and somewhat flattened like a saucer. Our own galaxy of some 200 billion stars is approximately 100 thousand light years in diameter. It is believed that out there in space there are probably another 10 billion galaxies of various shapes and sizes, some smaller, some larger than our own. The light from some of these galaxies that is visible through our most powerful telescopes left some eight billion years ago. At 182,282 miles per second, would you like to calculate the distance in miles?

\* \* \* \* \*

**Let us concentrate on Reality: our Planet Earth.** Having vaguely tried to chart the immensity of the cosmos, we now come back to that tiny speck in the universe we call our planet Earth. Since this book is written from the point of view of the White Race, let us get back to earth and acknowledge one tremendously important fact: to us this tiny Planet Earth with its accompanying source of energy, the sun, is a million times more important than all the other stars and galaxies combined. Just as the White Race is unique and wonderful in Natures' scheme of living creatures, so this planet Earth is uniquely and wonderfully designed for the habitation of the White Race and other competing creatures. We will



not find another friendly and hospitable planet in our own solar system. In fact at this point in history we have no evidence whatsoever that life exists on any other planet. The most likely prospect was Mars, but a space ship successfully landed there in 1976 showed no evidence of any kind of life, intelligent or otherwise. If we travelled at rocket speed to the nearest star 4.3 light years away, it would take at least three hundred thousand years. Before embarking on such a long Odyssey we wouldn't even know if that particular star had any planets, hospitable or otherwise. Chances are a billion to one it would not have a habitable planet.

**Space travel completely idiotic.** So let's face it, neither we or our descendants will likely ever migrate to another "friendly" planet. Nor despite all the science fiction stories to the contrary are we likely to be visited by "little green men" from outer space. This small floating space ship flying through the cosmos is **our one and only home**. It is the only friendly and benevolent environment for us in this whole wide universe, the vastness of which we have vainly tried to sketch. Whether there is "intelligent life" on some distant planet, revolving around some distant sun in some distant galaxy is only of academic interest to us. Neither we nor our descendants will ever reach it. Anyway you look at it, for better or for worse, we can consider ourselves stuck with our dear and beautiful Planet Earth. It is the only home we will ever have and we had better make the most of it. Before we go dashing off to find some new planet from which neither we nor our descendants could possibly return for the next 600,000 years, let us, the White Race be more practical. Let us make more secure the tenuous toehold we now have on this Planet Earth. In this last quarter of the twentieth century that tenuous toehold is rapidly slipping and in serious jeopardy. We are seriously threatened with survival by a parasitic species of "mankind" called Jew. While the genius and ingenuity of the White Race is looking far out into the skies of the universe, few either seem to understand, or are willing to learn, of our treacherous enemies, the Jews and the other mud races that are bent on the destruction of a rapidly shrinking White Race right here on our one and only Planet Earth.

**Expand our Race on Earth.** The lesson to be learned? It is extremely simple.

Before we, the White Race waste a tremendous amount of time, money and energy "exploring outer space," let us keep a sense of proportion, let us keep our feet on the ground, let us face reality. Rather than be wasting our energies in space (like the obsession with spooks in the sky during the Dark Ages) **let us spend that same energy making sure that first of all the survival of the White Race is secured.** Then let us expend our tremendous energy in expanding the White Race on the remaining hospitable land areas left right here on our dear old Planet Earth. For instance, it would be a lot easier, more practical and profitable to move the useless niggers off the beautiful Caribbean Islands and settle this paradise with our own White Racial Comrades, than strike out into



void space hoping to find "friendly" territory on some planet of some star that it would take us a million years to reach, if such even exists.

I repeat, let's be realistic. Rather than look towards empty space for expansion, let us first of all take advantage of the benign and benevolent areas right here at home, on our one and only beautiful floating space ship, our own dear Planet Earth.

**Fifty Billion better spent Shipping Niggers Back to Africa.** The White Race of America spent some 50 billion dollars (or more) on "putting a man on the moon" and bringing back a few useless moon rocks. If America would have spent that same 50 billion dollars instead in promoting its own best interests in moving niggers to Africa and colonizing the vacated real estate, we would have been a thousand times better off. It would have been a thousand times more productive in the interests of the White Race, the only interest we are concerned with. Let us therefore forge ahead, build our own creed and program and shape our own destiny, right here on earth, the one and only environment for which the White Race was designed. **It is ours. Let us make the most of it.**



## LIFE, DEATH AND IMMORTALITY

**Need to be Rational.** Since the White Race harbors so many misconceptions about the above subjects, and since our thinking has been so confused by means of the alien religions foisted on our race, it is essential that we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR clarify our position on these basic subjects of eschatology, as listed in the title above.

**Positive Approach.** It is not our purpose to dwell on the morbid. On the contrary, it is our purpose to look at life and death in a rational, fearless manner and thereby clarify our thinking. It is our intention once and for all to clear the cobwebs from our minds and to lay to rest all the morbid fears, superstitions and myths that surround death and the so-called "hereafter." In so doing we will then be more capable of concentrating on the positive aspects of living the good life.

**Live the Good Life.** Let us briefly re-state our position on attitudes about life and then leave the subject in this chapter, since our whole book concerns the subject of how to live a better and more creative life. Therefore let us repeat: We are only interested in the White Race living the good life, the quality life, the fullest life, here on this Planet Earth, the only place we have ever lived or ever will live. We want members of our noble race to enjoy life, to live in such a way that they contribute to the survival, expansion and advancement of our race. We don't want them unnecessarily worrying about non-existent spooks, demons, fiery pits, torture chambers in the hereafter, or any other hocus-pocus that so much garbage has been expostulated about. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR don't believe in all this hocus-pocus about the next world, and rightfully so, because in at least 5000 years of recorded history that these crazy ideas have prevailed, not a single shred of worthwhile evidence has emerged to substantiate such lunacy.

**Forget about Space.** So let us start with broad fundamentals—the immense universe we live in, in which life such as on this earth is an extremely rare phenomena and is perhaps unique to this earth alone. In any case, as I have stated in the previous chapter, it is so rare that it would take us at least 300,000 years to get to the next possible area that might harbor life, namely the nearest star, four light years away. That it might have planets that had a friendly environment similar to earth is so extremely unlikely we might say it is less than a billion to one. For us to then wander off looking for other stars etc. is so far fetched that we might as well forget about it.

**Planet Earth Unique.** So let us nail down a reality. This floating space ship called earth is a rare and unique phenomena and the only home we will ever have. It took 3.7 billion years for life to evolve to the stage it is



now at, and it is only the last small fraction of that time that the White Race has emerged. It was only due to an extremely unique set of circumstance that life evolved at all, and an extremely unusually stable set of circumstances that allowed life to survive this long after it did get started. Had the orbit of the earth been more elliptical, had the temperature of the sun varied more than a few percentage points during all that time, had we not had such immense bodies of water to moderate our climate, such a benign and voluminous atmosphere, and just the right combination of a million other variables, there would not have been any life at all. Remember, it is now pretty conclusive that there is no life on the moon, or Mars, or Venus or Jupiter or any of the other planets in our solar system.

**Concentrate on This World.** This earth is perhaps one in a billion billion and perhaps the only place in the whole universe that harbors any life at all. In any case if there are any other forms they are millions of years out of our reach and neither we nor our progeny will ever migrate to these "other worlds," I assure you. Similarly I feel certain that no advanced creatures from outer space have ever reached us, nor will they do so in the future. The immensity of the space in the universe overwhelmingly precludes any such possibility.

So let us forget all that nonsense about "outer space," and concentrate on living in the only world we will ever have—our dear old planet earth.

\* \* \* \* \*

**No Spook World.** So far we have been talking about other worlds in the real universe, namely some distant planet circling some distant star, and even perhaps in some other distant galaxy. Let us now turn to that other fantasy about which mankind has been so fascinated for ages—that "other world" consisting of demons and gods, spirits and ghosts, angels and lucifers and all those other imaginary spooks too numerous to mention.

**Mental Plague.** For reasons hard to conceive, our ancestors have been unduly frightened, cowed and fascinated by the world of spirits and spooks for thousands of years. The Egyptians as far back as 5000 years ago were largely guided and dominated in their actions, morals, customs and laws by their belief in the supernatural. Undoubtedly they were by no means the first, but since they created the first major White civilization their beliefs and superstitions in the netherworld strongly influenced succeeding civilizations and generations to this very day. Especially influenced were the Jews, who even then were a parasite on the backs of the earliest great White civilization.

**Based on Ignorance and Superstition.** It was namely from the Egyptians that the Jews conceived the ideas of immortality of the "soul," life in the after-world, the "one-god" idea from Akhenaten, (Egyptian Pharaoh circa 1350 B.C.) and a host of other ideas that they used so effectively to mold their Hebrew religion. In turn these ideas were then



foisted with a vengeance on the White Man when the Jews perpetrated Christianity on the Roman civilization they fanatically wanted to destroy.

**We repudiate such nonsense.** We have been hung up on these non-existent spooks to this very day. The **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** strongly repudiates all this superstitious Jewish nonsense. We have no belief in, nor do we put any credibility whatsoever in any supernatural phenomena, or in any spooks, or life in the hereafter, or any other such hocus-pocus on which Christianity was founded and has flourished.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Fear of Death exploited by Religious Charlatans.** So much for the non-existent supernatural world. We now come to the subject of death, which is very real, but about which, too, our people harbor so many illusions, mainly because of the many religious misconceptions foisted on us from the hangovers of our barbaric ancestors. As a result, death is a subject that is irrationally treated with fear and ignorance. That fear is further exploited by the religious charlatans to gain wealth and control over their victims.

Let us therefore go back to the Laws of Nature so that we can put this whole subject in its proper perspective. Nature tells us that all living things die and that death is a part of living. People, like all other creatures are born, live their life, and die. It is the normal course of things. Since it is inevitable, there is no point in worrying about, nor letting its inevitability mar the joy and creativity of living. And since we **CREATORS** do not believe in heaven and hell, immortality or life after death, we are freed of worrying about the imaginary "hereafter." We are relieved of that nagging hang-up, as Shakespeare puts it, "Perchance to dream. Ah there's the rub, for what dreams may come thereafter must give us pause." No, we have dispensed with that nonsense and can better concentrate our thoughts and our energy on living in the here and now, the only life we will ever experience. We do not need to waste our efforts on speculating about immortality or eternity.

**Nothing is Forever. Eternity.** That is a mind-boggling word that is as vast as the universe itself or the idea of unlimited space in the universe. We **CREATORS** have little concern for it. As far as our interests are concerned, we are more modest in our ambitions. We realize that nothing is forever. We may blueprint a plan or a religion that our race can live by for the next million years, perhaps even ten million years. But forever? No. Even our prime source of light and energy, the sun, in the next five billion years will run down, and eventually turn into an ice-ball. But long before that our species will most certainly be extinct, as probably will all other life on earth.

**Concerned about Real Problems.** But that is so far in the future, we need not concern ourselves about such vagaries. Whereas the Christians keep babbling about eternity, (about which they know nothing) they



undermine and neglect the far more important issues of the real world in the present day. We CREATORS take a much more modest approach. Whereas we have no concern whatsoever for the time in which our sun might become an ice ball, we are very much concerned about the survival of our race, especially in the present generation, probably the most critical period in the history of the White Race in the last 100,000 years. We are acutely aware that in order to survive we must first overcome our deadly enemies, of which the tribe of Judah is No. 1. CREATIVITY plans to prepare and organize for this battle, as we have set forth in most of the pages of this book. But we go further than that. We also set forth a plan and a program for the up-breeding and constant improvement of our race, a program and a creed the White Race can live by for the next million years.

But eternity and immortality? No. We leave such pointless pursuits to the babblings of the stupid Christians.



**Only When and How.** So much for the idea of "forever." We realize that Nature has decreed that death is inevitable for all living creatures and as we have stated before, it is part of living. We CREATORS accept it as such and have no quarrel with Nature.

There are only two aspects of dying to rationally consider, namely **when**, and **how**.

**Life Oriented.** First of all let us consider the **When**. Our philosophy, as we have stated before, is life-oriented. We are interested in having the best life possible—productive, interesting and useful. We also want to pursue happiness, but it is my observation that when happiness is deliberately pursued for its own sake, it is most elusive, and those people lead the most rewarding lives who do not deliberately pursue happiness for its own ends, but rather those who have useful and meaningful goals in life and energetically and intelligently pursue and try to fulfill those goals.

**Pursue Goals.** We come back to the question—when is the best time to die? Ideally it would be when we have accomplished our life's goals, when our bodies are physically worn out, and we have lost interest in living. In practicality, however, those three conditions hardly ever come at the same time. Usually our goals are never completed, but our bodies do run down, sooner or later. And anyway, usually death comes at a time not of our own choosing. But in many lives death could be terminated at the will of the person himself, or herself, should the conditions so warrant. We will have more to say about this subject later.

**A Time to Die.** Suffice it to say that there are certain conditions under which we CREATORS would prefer being dead over extending a miserable situation until Nature took its merciful course. I personally would not prefer to drag on an existence in which I was hopelessly and terminally ill, in which suffering was the regimen of the day. I would



prefer to end it voluntarily and quickly. I would not prefer to live on, growing old, feeble and senile, spending months, even years vegetating uselessly in a nursing home, being cared for like a mewling infant. No, I would never let it come to that. I would end it quickly and cleanly long before that.

**Euthanasia Preferable.** One of the most senseless tragedies of modern day civilization is the ever increasing numbers of our aged whose life is artificially extended by life sustaining machinery long beyond their normal years, vegetating away like a rotting vegetable in some nursing home. I believe this is utterly cruel to the aged themselves and even more so to their surviving relatives. Euthanasia would be a far more merciful and humane solution than to subject such people to such a humiliating end, an end that is sometimes years in coming. No, I will not suffer such indignity before I die. I would much rather die sooner, at a time when I still possessed my faculties and the ability of making my own decision as to when to end it all, in dignity and at my own proper time.

**Prolonging Misery Pointless and Cruel.** There are conditions other than ill health and senility that would induce me to prefer death over continuation of life under intolerable conditions.

I would rather be dead than be locked up in prison for a life term, or even a long term. I prefer death to being a slave. I would prefer death to living under humiliating and disgraceful conditions. I would even prefer death to being a cripple, or being severely handicapped, such as being blind or lying in an iron lung.



**Present Philosophy Cruel.** When Julius Ceasar was asked how he preferred to die, he answered "Quickly." The worst possible way to die is a slow painfully agonizing death, such as terminal cancer. There are many other slow and painful ways of dying, and millions of people suffer agonizingly to the bitter end, not only until they die a "natural" death, but in thousands of cases the agony is deliberately prolonged unnaturally by their doctors and their families by means of "life supporting mechanisms," by means of drugs, or other artificial means.

**Ethics at Fault.** Why is such an insane course pursued? Basically it goes back to our Christian ethics, to our out-moded legal structures and to the Hippocratic oath of our medical profession. All of these combine to say in essence—we must prolong life, any life, no matter how miserable or useless, as long as possible, by whatever means, at any expense. How stupid! How cruel!

**To Die in Peace and Dignity.** Recently I read about an old man in his late seventies, who was paralyzed, who was in dire agony, who desperately wanted to die, but was kept alive by a life support machine. Although he could hardly speak he implored his attorneys to go to court to have the court order the machine to be unplugged, so that he could die in peace. It took several months. It was only after delayed verdicts of yes



and no, after thousands of dollars of medical bills, after thousands of dollars of legal fees, before he could finally get that damned machine turned off. If the poor old man had not been completely paralyzed he would have done the job himself in a minute.

But such are the idiotic contradictions of our befuddled and confused present day society. Euthanasia is considered a terrible word. No person has the right to take another's life, in fact not even his own, we are told. Both the courts and our ethics say so. Yet our government thinks nothing of sending hundreds of thousands of our finest young men in their prime—in their late teens or early twenties—half way around the world to a stinking jungle like Viet Nam where they know tens of thousands will be brutally killed. In actuality 60 thousand were killed, for absolutely nothing, and 300,000 were wounded, maimed or crippled, and similar numbers came back addicted to drugs or emotionally crippled. **THAT the treacherous government can do legally and morally, and have no compunction about it.** No great moral outcry is raised about such atrocities. But when it comes to those areas where the old, the senile, or terminally ill, who would be glad to have a dignified end to their misery, then all hell breaks loose. All the bleeding hearts come forth and cry about the dignity of human life, the inviolability of life, quote the Christian bible and find a hundred other reasons why such things as euthanasia are unthinkable.

**Suicide Not Dishonorable.** We CREATORS take a different view of life and death. Like the ancient Romans we believe that under certain circumstances suicide is an honorable way to die, rather than live on in shame, humiliation, or captivity. We go further than that. We believe it is an honorable and dignified way to die for any other of a number of reasons, such as having come to the decision that life is no longer worthwhile. After all, we had no hand in deciding when and if we were to be born. Surely we have every right to decide when and if we should die, and who is better qualified to make that decision than every person for himself.

**Death can be a Blessing.** We CREATORS believe that death is man's greatest blessing when it cancels a life wracked with suffering and stripped of its meaning, and that useless prolongation of such suffering is not a compassionate act. **Nature has a solution for everything and there comes a time in every man's life when death is the final, the ultimate, and the only solution.**

\* \* \* \* \*

**Euthanasia Not New.** The Greeks had a word for everything. Euthanasia derives from the Greek "eu" meaning "good," and "thanatos" meaning death, literally meaning a "good death." In the modern sense, it means mercy killing.

During the Golden Era of ancient Greek civilization, the Greeks realizing the realities of living, suffering and dying, already practiced



mercy killings. History tells us that in the Greek islands the aged and incapacitated, having no purpose in life, would attend an annual festival to drink a pleasant tasting wine, containing a lethal poison, which would induce a merciful death. Participants had to be approved by the Senate.

**No Stigma.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR do not recommend this method. There are many easier and less dramatic ways today of inducing a merciful death. The point we want to emphasize about the Greek approach is there was no stigma attached to mercy killing, but rather it was regarded as the sane, merciful thing to do, which it was.

**Confused by Christianity.** Since then, especially with the advent of Jewish Christianity our social thinking has not progressed—it has regressed. Like in all other areas, Christianity upset the rational thinking of its victims, confused them inextricably with their spooks in the skies obsession and blocked the way to every sensible solution.



**Inevitable in All Times, All Ages.** People throughout the ages have died from a host of other causes than old age. They have died in battle, they have been murdered, they have been executed, they have died in plane crashes, in automobile accidents, and a thousand other ways, many long before their life span had run its normal course, if there is a “normal” course.

What are the better ways to die? And what are the poorer ways to die?

**Heroic Death.** As we have stated in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION in the chapter on Horatius at the Bridge—“How can a man die better than facing fearful odds for the ashes of his fathers and the temple of his gods?” This is the glorious death, the heroic death, and we believe that there is none better. I believe it is much better fighting and dying for a noble cause in the face of your enemies (and taking some of them with you) than dying a pointless death, no purpose, no reason, aiding no cause. I believe one of the worst ways of dying is at the cruel hands of your enemies without even having a chance to fight back and inflict retribution. Even such, if it is a martyr's death that inspires vengeance and retribution on the enemy (such as the stand at the Alamo) it can be considered a hero's death and win the acclaim and adulation of our peers.

In any event, dying a lonely obscure death, without point or without purpose is not one of the better ways to die. If such end was preceded by prolonged pain and suffering, it has all the essentials of a real tragedy. Better by far it would have been to end it all long before such dire straights ensued.



**Morality of Killing.** This brings us to the morality of killing itself. As soon as we bring up this subject the average yokel will immediately quote



the Christian bible—"Thou shalt not kill" as one of God's commandments. This, of course, originates from the much-touted "Ten Commandments" of the Jews, which a mythical Moses supposedly brought down from the mountain from the Jewish Jahweh himself.

**Hypocrisy of the Jewish Religion.** The facts of history are that man has been killing his fellowmen since long before the dawn of civilization, and the Jews themselves have probably been the most vicious killers of all time. No sooner had the mythical Moses read the Ten Commandments to his followers than he got up on the stump and exhorted and incited his bloodthirsty tribe of scavengers to go after the land and property of the Canaanites, to kill, slay, put to the sword every living thing that breathed. Jehovah himself had so commanded.

So much for the high tone of the ethics of the Jews, the Jewish Old Testament, the Ten Commandments and the whole god-damned Jewish-Christian bible.

Now let's get back to reality, the history of mankind, and the Laws of Nature.

**Nature Condones Killing.** Starting with the latter first—Nature condones killing as the natural course of survival of most species. If we look at the chain of life in the sea, we find it starts with the microscopic diatom. But from there on out it is eat or be eaten. The smallest fish are eaten by the bigger fish who in turn are eaten by their superiors and so on up the line. **In order to stay alive** and multiply practically all fish, mollusks, snails, or what have you, eats some other live creature, and in order to do so they kill daily, the sum total running into **billions of creatures killed and eaten each day**. In the animal world the story is the same—coyotes kill and eat rabbits and varmints, lions kill and eat zebra, etc. Even birds kill and eat worms, mosquitoes and an infinite variety of other insects. Some birds such as eagles, hawks and owls also include other smaller birds, and rodents on their menu.

**Integral Part of Life.** Without pursuing these examples ad infinitum, we can clearly conclude: Nature overwhelmingly condones the killing of other live creatures. In fact it is such an essential part of the life system that if all creatures suddenly adopted the stupid moral of "thou shalt not kill" practically 99% of all species would shortly starve to death and become extinct.

**Story of Mankind.** Now let us get back to "mankind." Has mankind in any age, in any civilization, under any religion, ever seriously believed in not killing (his) fellowman?

**The Answer,** taken from the pages of history is **overwhelmingly, no**, it has not.

**Old Testament A Bloodthirsty Document.** Certainly the Jews who claim to be "God's Chosen," have not. If you read the Old Testament, no sooner had Adam and Eve been created, but their son Cain slew his brother Abel. Going from there on down through Exodus, Leviticus,



Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, and on and on, we find "God's Chosen" killing, killing, killing, not only their enemies by the thousands, but the much touted patriarchs like Solomon killing his own brother, David killing his son Absalom, and the "Lord" standing by choosing them as his special pets. In fact, in most of the battles the Lord was egging them on, ordering them to kill, steal and plunder, with his explicit blessing.

**Jewish God Drowned Mankind.** Going back to the pre-Israel love affair the Lord had for the Jews, we find the great wise and loving God himself drowning every one (that he himself had created) in the Great Flood, except Noah (the drunk) and his family.

So we can hardly say that the Jewish Christian Bible does not condone killing. It is so full of crimes and killing and is **one of the most bloodthirsty books ever written.**

**The Romans.** Moving on into history, the Romans dealt harshly with their enemies, as in the case of Carthage, where they levelled the great city to the ground, slew all the male inhabitants and sold the women and children into slavery.

**Eternal Warfare with Advent of Christianity.** The Christian era that followed was not any better. It was worse. During the Roman era we had, starting with the reign of Emperor Augustus, two hundred years of relative peace and prosperity—the longest the world has ever known. It was called Pax Romana. But when Christianity destroyed that magnificent Roman Empire, we have had nothing but wars, upheavals and killings ever since.

Bringing this down to the 20th century we have had the biggest upheavals and mass killings of all times. We have had World War I, in which millions were killed; we have had the Russian Revolution in which the Jews murdered at least 30 million White Russians. In China, the Chinese communists murdered a reputed 60 million of their own. We have had World War II in which more millions were killed, and we have had wars ever since. All this was done by Christian nations, or communist nations who were supposedly advanced and civilized, if those terms have any meaning.

**Civilized or not, Killing Prevailed.** We could belabor this point further, but it would be redundant. The facts of life clearly show that Nature itself condones killing, and bases its main life system and food chain on the larger fish eating the smaller fish, larger animals eating smaller creatures of all kinds, etc. Uncivilized peoples such as the Indians, were constantly warring and killing each other; the biblical Jews made killing and pillage the basis of their religion. The Christians continued and enlarged upon this procedure and even went so far as to burn their own members if their beliefs did not quite coincide with the power structure of the church. And so on to the major wars and mass killings of modern times as we have cited above.



No, without a doubt Nature and mankind have always practiced killing their own kind or other creatures, despite the fact the hypocritical Jews and Christians claim that it is against their religion.

**We are Realists, Not Hypocrites.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are not hypocrites. We openly state that some people need killing, that killing has always been with us and will always be with us.

**White Race has been Killing the Wrong People.** Now, unlike the Jews, we CREATORS are neither bloodthirsty, nor do we like killing. We would like to see a lot less of it going on. What sets us apart from the Jews and Christians is that we are not hypocrites. We flatly state that killing per se is not a sin but a necessary action of any race or society that has the will to survive. The important distinction we want to make is this: **The White Race in the past has either condoned, or allowed, or participated in killing the wrong people.** It has participated in having our best people killed (such as our best young men at the prime of their life) and been frantically paranoid about "saving" (really, merely prolonging) the lives of those who are a menace to our White society, or are a burden, not only to our social structure but also to themselves. In both instances, they thereby are not only pulling down the foundations of our society, **but also injuring the quality of our gene pool.**

**Must be More Selective.** The thing that we emphasize is that we must be extremely selective about whom we kill. For instance, executing a criminal that has committed wanton murder is a good act, (not a sin, as Christians would infer). It cleans up our society and purges the dregs from its body. Let us remember this: **any organism that fails to excrete its refuse, soon dies.**

Killing our enemies, too, is under certain circumstances a necessary measure for the survival of our own race. Therefore we condone it, and it, too, is no sin in our religion. (Remember the Jew's Jehovah advocated the same idea and prodded the Jews like crazy to kill everything that breathed.)

**Back to Basics.** The key to all the above again goes back to the core of our religion CREATIVITY, namely: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.

This is the final yardstick of the discretion we must keep in mind in all these matters, and it and it alone is our moral guide.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Laying It On The Line.** There is one other aspect of life and death that is of special significance to us CREATORS, and that is the matter of risking death, deliberately laying your life on the line, when necessary, if the cause is important enough. It has been said that a coward dies many deaths, a brave man dies but once.

**Resolve Weakened.** We CREATORS take the position that in order to protect what is yours it is necessary to be willing to fight for it, and if necessary, to die for it. There, is of course, nothing new about that idea,



people have been fighting and dying for hearth and home, or for an idea for thousands of years to various degrees. It is the degree to which this idea is being weakened in today's White society that is cause for concern. In today's materialist Jewish world the White Man's ideals are being blurred and confused. Such ideas as sacrifice, honor, courage, appear less meaningful than they were even a generation ago, especially weak when we compare the present drug-popping generation with our robust ancestors that fought Indians and pushed the frontier ever westward.

**All Life is a Risk.** Therefore let me remind my White Racial Comrades of these realities: In order to live at all it is necessary to risk death every day, no matter how safe you would like to play it. In order to accomplish anything, in order to enjoy life, it is necessary to risk dying. When you step into an airplane you have decided to take a calculated risk that you might get killed in a crash. When you get in a car and drive down the freeway, you have decided to take a certain risk. When you decide to go skiing, you have decided to take a calculated risk of breaking some bones, perhaps even your neck. You have accepted that and go ahead and enjoy the skiing. If you were unwilling to take such risks you would automatically eliminate yourself from many accomplishments and many pleasures. In fact it would be impossible to live and enjoy a full life without risking that same life repeatedly.

**Strange Ambiguity.** Evidently most of our White Racial Comrades are willing to take a number of these risks that are inherent in the hazards of modern living without giving it much thought. It is when it comes to standing up and fighting for our natural rights of survival as a race, even talking about it, that most White people strangely enough, turn into jellyfish and cowards. I find this especially strange when some men I have talked to that were death-defying fighters in World War II and repeatedly risked their necks on numerous missions, yet when it comes to confronting the Jewish peril they become whimpering cowards.

**Cowards Lose All.** At this juncture let me state an historic age old axiom: He that would save his life must be willing to risk it. He who would defend his freedom, must be willing to risk his life to defend his freedom. He that would protect his race, his heritage, his family, must be willing to lay down his life if necessary to do so. If he is not willing to do so, he will lose all, including his life.

**The Ultimate Stake.** The process is similar to that in a poker game. The man who is ready to raise the stakes to incredible heights will be able to outbluff the timid soul with a low limit and the former will walk off with the pot. It is similar in life, and especially in the matter of our race. If we are going to protect our interests, our right to territory, our right to survive, we are going to have to fight. In order to fight and win it means laying your life on the line. Any race that is not willing to do so is going to be outbluffed and pushed around by those who have the superior will and courage.

**Regardless of Risks.** This fact of life is as old as history and as basic



as life itself. When I was writing NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION I was admonished not to do so—the Jews would get me. I replied, maybe so, but I'll damn well write it anyway. I was willing to take that calculated risk and put my life on the line. I am willing to do so again (and even more so) in writing this, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE. In order to build this movement there is going to be blood shed and some of it will be ours. It is inevitable. That is a price we must pay, and pay it willingly.

**The Best Way to Go.** But then let's look at it rationally and philosophically. In the first place, we all know we have to die sometime anyway, one way or another. How much better to risk our life fighting for our great cause and triumph over our enemies than appease the miserable Jews and in the end ignominiously die a snivelling coward at the mercy of the treacherous Jew. That is by far the worst way to die. In concluding this thought let me quote a little jingle whose origin I have forgotten:

“No man prevails when freedom fails.

The best men rot in filthy jails,

And those who cried ‘Appease! Appease!’

Are hanged by those they tried to please.”

**We Shall Overcome.** So let us learn this lesson and learn it well: you cannot run away from life and play it safe. Only by facing up to life's problems and meeting them head on can you prevail, overcome those problems, and live the full life.



**Philosophical View.** In conclusion, we CREATORS take a realistic and philosophical view of death. We regard it as natural and as a part of living. We neither fear it nor brood about it. Instead we concentrate on the business of living, taking death into our calculations only in our planning as to how we can best utilize our allotted time. We want to enjoy life, without being hedonistic. More importantly, we want to live a productive life, an interesting life, a meaningful life in the fabric of our race.

**No Regrets.** When our time is up, we accept that fact also without any regrets, having played our part, for better or for worse, we are confident we will be able to negotiate the blending back into the environment just as successfully as all our previous ancestors have done. We have no fear of a horrible and tortured “hereafter,” but regard it as a peaceful void, no pain, no stress, no strain, exactly the same as the millions of years we were not around before being born.

**No Desire for Eternal Life.** Whereas the Christians eulogize about the rhapsodies of “eternal” life (about which they know nothing) we have no desire for such nonsense, since such could become a horrible and unbearable bore after a few thousand years (or maybe a week) even under the best of imagined or promised circumstances. What could be worse than agonizing boredom without end! The only immortality we possess is that which Nature allows us in renewing life through our children, on into



countless future generations. But as I have stated before, nothing in life is forever, and we accept that. In fact, we much prefer it that way.

**Philosophy of the Noble Romans.** My own philosophy largely parallels that of the Ancient Romans, whose way of life was noble and heroic. In this respect I think it is only fitting to close with a quotation from Marcus Tullius Cicero, who wrote in his charming essay "Concerning Old Age" the following: "Just as apples when they are green are with difficulty plucked from the tree, but when ripe and mellow fall of themselves, so with the young, death comes as a result of force, while with the old it is the result of ripeness. To me, indeed, the thought of this "ripeness" for death is so pleasant, that the nearer I approach death the more I feel like one who is in sight of land at last and is about to anchor in his home port after a long voyage."



## QUO VADIS? RACIAL LOYALTY VS. RACIAL TREASON

**We Never Had It.** Recently the spook-loving Christian churches ran a promotion campaign utilizing bumper stickers declaring "I found it!" The idea behind it was that you were supposed to ask what it was they found, and then they would have their opening to tell you about their mythical circumcised Jew who supposedly died on the cross and so on, ad nauseum. Soon a rash of comedians got into the act running bumper stickers saying "I lost it!" Then the Jews, always alert to opportunity, put in their bid with a bumper sticker saying "We never lost it!" followed by their star of David.

**We Lacked Identity.** This little incident tells a lot about the Jews and their opposites, the White Christians. Whereas the Whites confusedly banter back and forth, never really knowing what they have lost or found, the Jews know who they are, know their identity, are aware of their deadly mission and have pursued it for the last several thousand years. They "never lost it" in the first place.

**Racially Confused.** If you ask the average White Man, woman, or child what they are, they will be confused and perplexed by the very question. Whereas the Jew is very much aware of his Jewishness, and fiercely loyal to his race, the average White Man is in a complete vacuum. Even the dumb niggers are very much racially aware and dedicated to their own kind. Whether nigger, Jew or Chinaman, each is highly aware of their racial identity and their every act is influenced towards benefiting their own kind. Of all the races of mankind, in none does that loyalty towards race burn more fiercely than in the Jew.

**Most to Lose.** Of all the races of mankind, none is less racially aware, less racially oriented, more stupid and **naïve about race and religion** than is the great White Race, the race which has the most to be proud of and the most to lose.

**Effects of a Bad Religion.** Why this is so, is hard to understand, but undoubtedly the long years of Jewish mind manipulation and the effects of Jewish Christianity over the last seventeen hundred years have had their crushing effects. The average White yokel doesn't know who he is, what his identity is, where we are heading, or what major group he identifies with. He is rootless, without aim and purpose, drifting aimlessly



like flotsam and jetsam in a sea of Jewish propaganda.



## IDENTITY: WHERE DO YOU BELONG?

**Great Need.** Everyone needs a sense of identity, who they are, and where they belong.

Most people belonging to the White Race have been robbed of this precious heritage. They have been robbed of their heritage by a flood of Jewish propaganda, starting with Jewish Christianity.

**Roots and Heritage Give Meaning.** The feeling of having a personal identity, of having a particular niche in an established society, of having roots in the past, of having a great heritage of long standing and an important stake in the future, is a cherished consummation greatly to be desired. This is what gives meaning and purpose to life. It is something of great value that every White man, woman or child must realize early in life. That identity is the exciting realization of belonging to the great White Race, the epitome of Nature's wonderful creation.

**Pride is Important.** Every one needs a niche in this world, to have a place in the intricate framework of the universe, to know who they are, where they came from, and to be proud of their own unique heritage, in short "to belong."



**Misplaced Loyalty.** When pressed further about what he is or where his loyalty lies the average White American will say he is a Catholic, or a Presbyterian or an American or his parents were Scotch. When referring to loyalties he might answer to his country, or to the constitution, or to the American flag. Never does it occur to him that his greatest heritage, his basic identity, is the fact that he is a member of the great White Race, and that he should be mighty proud of it. It is race that counts. That is the sacred aggregate of attributes that Nature has imbedded in our genes over the millions of years of evolution. All other attributes such as language, nationality, religion, etc., are artificial, are of comparatively recent vintage, and can be changed several times during a life time. However, what Nature has implanted into our genes is a most precious accumulation of building and selection that Nature has endowed in us exclusively, and no other. It is absolutely unique and irreplaceable.

**Divine Seed.** It is a priceless treasure of which we the White Race are the divine bearers and only we hold in sacred trust. **We alone are the bearers of the divine seed.**

**Extremely Jealous of Their Breed.** On the island of Jersey lying in the English channel the natives have evolved the world famous breed of milk cows named after the island. So jealous are they of protecting the purity of the breed that no cattle of any breed may exist or be imported to the island. Not even other Jersey cows may return from other parts of the



world in order that their own breed will not be infected with disease, or possibly contaminate the purity of the native breed. On the neighboring island of Guernsey where the famous Guernsey cattle are bred, the same set of laws apply for their breed.

**Blind to Their Own.** It seems strange indeed that the White Race, which is most cognizant of the laws of good breeding and will staunchly guard, promote, improve and foster the breeds of cattle, horses, dogs and cats is so criminally blind about protecting its own great racial heritage, Nature's Finest.



**Loyalty: A Key Issue.** The question as to where our first loyalty lies is a key question for the survival of the White Race. Each species of Nature is loyal to its own herd, its own flock, its own pack. The musk-ox is loyal to its own herd against the attack of wolves. The wolf is loyal to its own pack. The Canada goose is loyal to its flock and usually posts guard sentries when the flock is feeding. The Jew is fiercely loyal to his race. He cares absolutely nothing whether he is a citizen of England, France, Germany, or the United States. He is frantically, eternally, loyal to the Jewish race and since 1948 to "Israel," although he may never even have set foot there. It is this fierce loyalty to his race that has enabled the deceitful and parasitic Jew to survive for the last five thousand years, longer than any other race extant.

**Vital Lesson.** Why can't the White Race learn this one crucial lesson? Why can't it learn its racial identity and practice racial loyalty to its own? Surely, with the great priceless gifts that Nature has bestowed upon the White Race and the White Race alone, surely, with the outstanding intelligence it possesses as a monopoly, surely, it would recognize its unique position in Nature's scheme of things and fanatically fight to preserve and protect its great and glorious heritage, a wonderful heritage that is imbedded in its very genes. Even the dumb goose is smart enough to protect its flock.

**Race and Religion The Key.** You would think the White Race would be the most fervent about protecting its own kind because it obviously has the most to protect, and the most to lose if it does not. But, strangely, when it comes to the area of race and religion the White Race, as we have stated so many times before, is the dumbest creature on the face of the earth.

**Victim of Subversion.** Why is this so? Does the White Race not have any herd instincts or racial instincts? Yes it does, but they have been treacherously suppressed and subverted by Jewish propaganda over the last two thousand years; and the most powerful tool the Jew has been able to wield is his skillful use of the Christian religion he first foisted on the Romans.

**Deluded Fools,** Of great help to the Jew have been not only the



Christians, but their close cousins, the Kosher Conservatives, most of whom are well meaning but completely deluded fools. Like in all his other endeavors, the Jew, in his pursuit of the destruction of the White Race, could not do it alone without the help of White racial traitors.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Misplaced Loyalties.** According to the Kosher Conservatives our first loyalty lies to (a) the (Jewish) God, (b) to our country, (c) to our flag and/or (d) our great, wonderful constitution.

We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR reject all these artificial loyalties that the Kosher Conservatives, perfidiously aided and abetted by the Jews, have set forth for us to pledge our loyalty. We reject them in toto and declare loud and clear: **Our Loyalty belongs to Our Race, the Great White Race.**

We will explore and analyze why the goals of the Kosher Conservatives have been false and why they have always failed us in the past.

1. **The Idea of: Fear God, Love God, Trust God, Loyalty to God.** As stated repeatedly in this book the whole spooks-in-the-sky idea is a terrible fraud. It is a cruel hoax that the con-artists have utilized for thousands of years to manipulate and fleece their superstitious and gullible victims. We CREATORS repudiate this silly nonsense and do not believe in the existence of any supernatural beings, ghosts or spooks. We do not believe it because in all these thousands of years not a shred of evidence has turned up to support it. For us to pledge our loyalty, our trust or our allegiance to a non-existent phantom, is a hoax conjured by the Jews. We further are convinced that this whole spooks-in-the-sky business was invented by our mortal enemies, the Jews, as a tool with which to destroy us. The success with which they used it to destroy the great Roman race and their empire should be a bitter, but meaningful lesson to us.

2. **Loyalty to "Our" Country.** This too is a treacherous fallacy, unfortunately indulged in by some of our finest White Racial Comrades. In the first place, a "country" is a matter of changing geographical lines, occupied by people who also are continuously changing in racial makeup, as well as changing political control. Loyalty to "country" basically would mean a simultaneous loyalty to the people who inhabit it, the real estate encompassed by its boundaries, and above all its government, no matter how treacherous the latter might be. (For instance, should the Russians be "loyal" to their treacherous communist government?) Furthermore, a "country," any country, is a temporary, artificial entity, continuously changing, and whose governments, in the past have treacherously betrayed the best interests of the majority of those people it has elected itself to govern. There are few exceptions to the latter, and the only one that we care to name as an exception is Hitler's National Socialist government of 1933 to 1945.



**No Loyalty to a combination of Enemies.** The question we, the White Race, must ask ourselves, is this: can we be loyal to "our" country despite the fact that it is being over-run with niggers, Jews and other mud races whose main objective is the destruction of the White Race? Can we feel loyalty to a government that is hostile to us, is predominantly Jew controlled and is conniving and conspiring with our enemies to rob, fleece and finally exterminate us and our White Racial brothers? Only an idiot or a traitor amongst us could feign any loyalty to such a treacherous gang of scoundrels as now govern "our" country known as the United States of America. No! We owe no allegiance or loyalty to any such vicious combination whose first and foremost program is the mongrelization and final liquidation of the White Race.

**3. Loyalty to the Flag.** Here again we are being trapped into deceptive thinking. A flag is only a symbol. That symbol is only as good, or as honorable, or dishonorable, as the idea it symbolizes. Many countries have changed their flags as the conceptions of what it originally represented changed. When the Jew controlled communists took over Russia in 1917 they changed the flag to red with their hammer and sickle on it. When Hitler finally cleansed Germany of Jewish control and influence and gave the German people a sound, healthy racial philosophy, they adopted the Swastika as the symbol of their national flag to proclaim the change. Even Canada changed their flag recently without any major pangs.

**Does it Represent the White Race?** How honorable is the Stars and Stripes?

Ever since its inception, over two hundred years ago, the Stars and Stripes has fluttered over our White Racial Comrades when they were fighting either a useless war, destructive to themselves, or were completely on the wrong side. The only two exceptions are (a) when the U.S. cavalry was fighting the savage Indians and (b) when it drove the mongrelized Mexicans south and took over such territories as California, Arizona, New Mexico and Texas.

**Most U.S. Wars Destructive to White Race.** Other than that, the Stars and Stripes flew over multiple idiotic, ignoble, Jew instigated wars. One horrible, shameful example of such was the senseless slaughter called the Civil War, in which the Union Army flew the Stars and Stripes. This war, purely instigated by Jewish propaganda and money, pitted one group of Whites labeled "the South" against another group of Whites labeled "the North" in one of the most cruel and senseless slaughters in history. The loser was the White Race and the benefactors were the Jews and the niggers.

**Mostly Jew Instigated Wars.** No, we owe no particular loyalty to such a flag that during most of its crucial history has symbolized Jewish wars, Jewish control and by and large, treason to the White Race in times of major conflagration. When we, the White Race, again regain control of our destiny we will want to inaugurate a new flag to symbolize and



commemorate that great event.

4. **United States Constitution Not Holy.** Now we come to that much vaunted and over-rated American constitution. How good is it, and what has it done, not for the Jews and niggers, but for the White Race? Whom is it helping more, the White Race, or the Jews, niggers and the multitudes of the mud race that are invading and flocking in by the millions to destroy this once great land built by the White Man?

The Kosher Konservatives, the Right Wingers, even the Jews, will remind us of our “great” Constitution, the Bill of Rights, and proclaim that it alone is responsible for the greatness America has achieved. They tell us that it is because of our unique and wonderful Constitution that we in America have a standard of living higher than that of any other country in the world. It is because of our Constitution—the “greatest freedom document conceived by the mind of man”—they tell us, that we enjoy our many “freedoms.”

**False Security Tied to a Delusion.** This is a major fallacy—a false sense of security the White Race has been deluded into that does not mesh with the realities of history. In my previous book *NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION* I have already treated in detail how the Constitution has not saved us from Jewish takeover and never will. It would be constructive to read the chapter **Your Loyalty—A Sacred Trust** again since I cannot overemphasize how extremely important it is to have our sense of loyalty to the White Race as our number one priority.

**Flaws in the Constitution.** Since I have already thoroughly reviewed the flaws of depending on “Our Constitution” to do the job in the chapter mentioned, I believe it is cogent to summarize those reasons here.

(a) It did not recognize the importance of the **Leadership Principle**, but instead incorporated the “republican” idea of divided powers.

(b) It did not polarize around the most important issue of all, **race**. In fact it doesn't even mention it.

(c) It let stand the fraudulent swindle loudly proclaimed in the Declaration of Independence that “**All Men Are Created Equal.**” This was, of course sheer hypocrisy, since the Founding Fathers themselves did not believe it, and most of them owned slaves.

(d) The Constitution incorporated the idea of **separation of church and state** as if the Church members were a different set of people who lived in a different world not subject to earthly laws. This is as stupid as the “spooks in the sky” swindle itself with which unfortunately too many of the Founding Fathers themselves were imbued.

(d) The Constitution unfortunately did not heed Benjamin Franklin's sage advice to **keep the Jews out** of this fledgling republic that the White Man was building from auspicious beginnings. Franklin made a moving speech on this subject which I have set forth in *NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION*. It would be well to read it again. Had the Founding Fathers only heeded this one sagacious piece of racial advice—



to keep the Jews out of America—it would have done more good than all the other articles put together.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Basic Reality, Basic Loyalty.** So let me reiterate: neither the spooks in the sky swindle, nor “country” oriented thinking, nor the flag, nor the Constitution is going to save the White Race from the Jewish program of mongrelization and enslavement. Let us not kid ourselves. As I have stated in an early chapter the biggest fool is the fool who fools himself. We are only fooling ourselves if we think along the lines of these artificial substitutes. We must remember that the United States has been around for only a little over two hundred years, Germany for a little over a hundred years but the roots of the great White Race as a growing, viable organism go back to more than a million years. **That is where our loyalty really lies.**

**Racial Awareness.** In order to survive and prosper the White Race must completely change the orientation in its thinking. We must stop thinking in terms of artificial props. We must think in terms of Race. We must become race-conscious, **racially aware**. We must stop thinking in terms of divided loyalties and limited territories. We must think in terms of **the total planet earth**, and that the great White Race is destined to become its lord and master and **sole human inhabitant**. While the stupid Christian Bible tells us the meek shall inherit the earth, Nature tells us just the opposite—the strong, the quick, the intelligent, in short, the great White Race shall inherit the earth.

**Learn from Nature.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are in harmony with Nature. We believe in **natural law**. We believe that in our genes lies the greatest potential Nature has created and Nature tells us to survive, advance and expand to the limit of our abilities.

**This Natural Right and Obligation transcends all others.**

We CREATORS mean to develop that potential. In so doing we stress **racial loyalty**—loyalty to the White Race as the key to that program.

To impress this point further on our White Racial Comrades we give notice that we will draw a sharp line of demarcation between those who are loyal to our race, and those who are traitors to our race.

**Fate of Traitors.** Today, when race traitors, the chabez-goi fronting for the Jews, are having a field day; when selling the White Race down the river to our enemies is the order of the day; when catering and kow-towing to the niggers and the mud races is the routine vogue of the times, we lay down this warning: **the day will come when the White Race will again regain control of its own destiny. When it does, those traitors still living will be brought to account for their treason.**

**Most Heinous Crime.** Historically, the penalty for treason has been death. Even our U.S. Constitution defines the crime of treason (the only crime so defined) as “giving aid and comfort to the enemy.” Whereas the



constitution has long been abandoned by our now Jewish power structure, and whereas **traitors to both the country and to the White Race now are the government**, we CREATORS regard treason to our White Race as an even more serious and heinous crime than treason to our country.

**Every Man Must Take a Stand.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR mean to put every White Man on the spot as to where they stand in relation to their loyalty to their race. We mean to put them in a position where they will have to declare loud and clear their loyalty to the White Race by deed, word or action, or be publicly branded as a despicable traitor for all time. We take the same position as Christianity does—"He that is not for me, is against me." We consider those that are not for the White Race are against us, and we will make no bones about pointing them out and identifying our enemies, loud and clear. There will be no "Mr. Inbetweens." We regard anyone who has been alerted to the crime being perpetrated on the White Race and will not lift a finger in its defense is a miserable person. We regard such persons as accessories, accomplices to the crime. We regard them as traitors.

**Day of Reckoning.** We repeat, we will draw a sharp line. We can hardly spell it out any clearer. Let those traitors to our race who are now flagrantly playing the Jew's game with immunity and impunity take heed and tremble. **The Day of the White Man, the Day of Reckoning, will come.**

**Fight for Survival.** We are fighting a merciless war of survival. Our enemies are well organized and armed to the teeth with every trick and strategy the cunning mind of man has been able to conceive over the ages. The White Race is disarrayed, disorganized and wandering aimlessly like a babe in the woods in a world that is beset with dangerous and lethal booby traps. We must therefore rally ourselves, organize ourselves and arm ourselves with all the weapons at our disposal, which are really phenomenal if we would only bestir ourselves.

**Discard Roadblocks.** We must also rid ourselves of false ideas, weaknesses and other deadwood and debris that have for so long paralyzed and immobilized our awesome power and potential. In the next chapter we will examine two such weaknesses we have been burdened with, expose them, and throw them overboard.



## THE GUILT COMPLEX AND THE "FAIRNESS" NEUROSIS TWO FATAL FOIBLES IN THE WHITE MAN'S MAKE-UP

**Unwarranted Feelings of Guilt.** No other race has been so bedeviled by feelings of guilt as has the White Race. In no other race has such a useless idiosyncrasy been so deeply ingrained. And no other race has suffered more tragic consequences from this pathological weakness than has the White Race. The Jews have seen to that. Not only did they recognize this strange debility in the White Man thousands of years ago, but from ancient times the Jews have amplified it, exploited it, and capitalized on it to the hilt.

**Emphasized by Christianity.** The major influence in exacerbating the guilt-complex in the White Man has been his religion, Christianity. The Jews in their mortal war against the Romans recognized the chink in the armor of the Romans, and gave the Romans a religion that drove a powerful wedge into that crack to split it wide open. The **Christian religion**, invented by the Jews in order to destroy the Romans, **placed heavy emphasis on guilt**. We are all supposedly carrying the guilt for the "original sin"—Eve taking a bit of that funny apple (horrors!) and we have all supposedly been black-balled ever since.

**Worthless Sinners.** But it is in the New Testament that the guilt complex really reached its apex. We are (again, supposedly) all "born in sin," as I have heard many a preacher thunder. We are all worthless, no-good sinners from the word go, and the only thing that can save us from hell-fire is the blood of the lamb, the Savior, Jesus Christ, etc. Having this line of thought pounded into us at Sunday School, in the church from early childhood, the average White Christian consciously or subconsciously grows up with a heavily damaged self-esteem that often borders on neurosis. As a result, it is most easy to persuade such a person to bend over backwards to give his enemies every possible advantage in order to expiate his own feelings of guilt.

**White Race Feeding the Worthless Mud Races.** Nor is the campaign to load the White Man with guilt any less in the temporal world. Anyone reading the Jewish press, magazines, or watching T.V., or listening to the radio will be told again and again, seven days a week, how the White Man is responsible for the plight of the shiftless niggers; of Eskimos; the inebriate Indians; and every other dumb and stupid creature on the face of the earth. This despite the fact that the White Man is feeding most of the world, produces more food than all the mud races combined, despite



the fact the mud races outnumber the White Race in a ratio of twelve to one.

**Softening up the Germans.** No matter what the issue, Jewish propaganda can turn it into grist to add to the White Man's feelings of guilt. When I was in Germany in the late 60's I talked to some of the young people. The one issue that cropped up again and again was that the Jewish press made them continuously uneasy. It kept pointing the finger at them, kept accusing them of being racists, of killing six million Jews, of starting wars, of being an "outlaw" people, of being "militarists," and endlessly heaping accusations and feelings of guilt.

The end result, as the Jew very well knows, is to soften up such victims. By making their enemies feel guilty, the victims will have a tendency to over-compensate and do stupid things that will make it easier for the parasitic Jews to again sink their tentacles into the host nation, and the process of Jewish take-over repeats itself.

**Should be Proud Instead.** Now the Germans had nothing to feel guilty about. They had done much of which to be proud. The fact that under the leadership of Hitler they were able to purge the Jew from out of their own society was an historic distinction of which they could and should have been mighty proud. Few other nations had succeeded in doing so as thoroughly with little or no bloodshed as had the Germans. For this they should feel proud, not guilty.

**Jewish Lie.** As far as killing six million Jews, this, of course, is a dastardly Jewish lie, invented after the end of the war in order to cultivate worldwide sympathy for the real culprits, the Jews, and to lay the groundwork for further aggression in Palestine and elsewhere. We have already gone into the Six Million Lie in greater detail in a previous chapter and there is no need to repeat it here. The point is it is a fraudulent accusation and the German people have no reason to feel guilty. In fact, even if they had decimated the Jewish population by six million, they would have done the world a tremendous favor, and hardly evened the score in retribution for the tens of millions of our White Racial Comrades the Jews have been responsible for killing in Jew-instigated wars over the centuries.

**Highly Commendable.** As far as being militaristic and warlike, the Germans can be mightily proud of their valor and dedication. They fought against overwhelming odds in defense of their race, their nation, and their country, and superbly so. Yet anyone studying the history of Europe over the last several centuries will find that the Germans have been involved in far fewer wars than the English, or the French, for instance.

In short, the Germans had and have nothing to feel guilty about, and much about which they can feel proud. But it is propaganda—manipulated by Jews—that makes the difference. As Hitler said, propaganda can make heaven look like hell, and hell look like heaven.



**Giving Free Advantage to a Vicious Enemy.** Unfortunately, we White people have had and still have today, an inordinate tendency to have baseless feelings of guilt. We must overcome this weakness. Because of it we have time and again allowed ourselves to be disarmed by our enemies and allowed them, yes, even encouraged them, to destroy us.

**Senseless Guilt Feelings Weaken our Resistance.** We must have done with this nonsense, a weakness inculcated into our very nature by means of a treacherous religion. **We CREATORS take the position that:**

1. We shun all feelings of guilt. We strive never to feel guilty about anything.

2. We believe that in the battle for individual survival and the survival of our race, Nature tells us that any means is morally justified. **Survival is all important**, nothing else matters. In the matter of survival of our race, we take the firm position that any means justifies this end, and no price is too high.

3. We are convinced that our present "moral code" is suicidal. We believe it was derived from the prevailing Christian religion, a religion that was foisted on us by our enemies, the Jews, in order to destroy us.

4. **We repudiate the whole Christian moral code in total and establish our own moral code based on the eternal Laws of Nature.**

5. The basis of our moral code is whatever will promote the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

6. **In short, what is good for the White Race is the highest virtue: what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.**



**The Fairness Neurosis.** We now come to a characteristic allied to the guilt complex to which the White Man is prone. This is his proclivity to be fair, even to his enemies. How many Western movies have we seen in which the hero faced up to the villain and gave him an "even break", both drawing for their guns at the same instant and may the best man survive. Nor was this kind of chivalry confined to the Western plains. We see it in the duels of honor both in Europe and America, in the "jousting" and the sword duels in the Age of Chivalry and on down through the centuries.

**Fairness Unknown to Mud Races.** In no other race is this idea of fairness to be found. If an Oriental conspires to wreak vengeance on his enemy, the idea of giving him an even break never enters his mind. He calmly deliberates whether it would be best to use poison, a knife or a pistol in the back of the neck as the most expeditious means of doing him in. Chivalry, pangs of conscience, an even break, fairness, are the least of his considerations.

Not so the White Man. He is wracked with feelings of guilt, of being fair to his enemy, and having compassion with the underdog, although that underdog may later turn on him and destroy him.

So which is the right course to take?



**Nature has a Clear Answer.** Again, as always, we CREATORS go back to the Laws of Nature for our answers. And Nature tells us loud and clear: to hell with fairness, to hell with pangs of conscience, to hell with feelings of guilt. Nature says: **take care of your own.**

**Nature does not tolerate fairness or compassion.** Let us face an obvious fact: There is no justice, no fairness as we understand it, in Nature. If Nature had organized its scheme of things in a way that every creature had to be fair to every other creature, the whole system would soon break down. No living creature would survive for long. Birds would stop eating worms and insects. They would soon starve. Coyotes would stop catching rabbits and other prey. They would starve. The big fish would stop eating the little fish and the whole food chain would break down. Lions would stop killing zebras, cats would stop catching mice. Need we say more?

**Survival First Priority.** It is very important that we, the White Race, get this point straight. If we are going to survive and prevail over our ever-increasing horde of enemies, we must throw overboard the suicidal Christian morality with which our enemies have saddled us and instead pay strict attention to the Laws of Nature. And in this respect Nature tells us loud and clear—the number one priority is **survival of your own species**—take care of your own.

**Fairness to Enemies is Foolish.** Therefore in a world of exploding mud races manipulated by our arch-enemies, the Jews, we had better observe the Laws of Nature rather than stupidly coddle a useless and suicidal morality of “fairness” towards our enemies. Nature has given us more than our share of assets and weapons with which to defend ourselves, but they will be of little benefit if we fail to take advantage of them. In the coming harsh struggle for survival we are going to be put to a severe test. Trying to “deal fairly” with enemies who are hampered by no such niceties is needlessly putting ourselves at a lethal disadvantage.

**No Compassion Shown when Whites were Killing Whites.** It is very strange when the White Man is at war with another nation of his own White Racial Comrades such as the British and the French fighting the Germans, suddenly all this nonsense of “fairness” is out the window. In World War II cities of the White Race were mercilessly bombed wholesale. Civilian men, women, children and babies were killed by the tens of thousands. Fifty thousand were killed in Hamburg in one night. When the city of Dresden was fire-bombed by Allied (White) pilots towards the end of the war, no mercy, no fairness was shown. On the contrary, a vicious brutality was displayed that is unsurpassed in the annals of warfare. In two days of relentless fire-bombing the beautiful city of Dresden was utterly destroyed, and between 350,000 and 400,000 helpless men, women and children were burnt to a crisp. This despite the fact that the war was practically over. Dresden had no military value, and the entire operation was nothing more than a Jewish indulgence in vengeful cruelty.



**Why the Tremendous Compassion for Niggers?** Yet when it comes to the problem of sending the niggers, who are a real threat to our survival, back to Africa, then the White Man is all heart and blubber. Why is this? **The answer is Jewish propaganda.** As we said before, propaganda makes the difference.

So let us make our position clear. We of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** take the position that Nature has laid down over the ages to every creature: **take care of your own**, regardless of the cost, regardless of the consequences to our enemies. In a matter such as this we must have no thoughts about price. We must do whatever it takes and gladly pay the price. To accomplish our goals is a tremendous bargain at any price.

**Expect no mercy from our enemies.** As we proceed in our struggle for survival against the hordes of Jews, niggers and mud races, let us not be deceived by any shackles of Christian morality such as compassion, guilt, and fairness to our enemies. Our enemies are not going to be fair to us. They are not going to have any compassion for us, and they are not going to be handicapped by pangs of guilt as they go about destroying us. **Why should we?**

**Hard Realism is Our Position.** We must therefore dispense with this artificial nonsense that has been our downfall in the past, and take a hard realistic view. Let us openly admit we have no intention of being "fair" to the niggers. We just want them out of our land and ship them back to Africa. We don't want to be "fair" or compassionate to our foremost enemy, the Jew. We want to destroy their power, get them off our back and take charge of our own destiny, whatever the cost, whatever the means. Let us remember the lessons from the wars of survival between Carthage and Rome. Let us also remember what happened to the Romans when they adopted the creed of Christian morality fed to them by their enemy, the Jews. They sank into the oblivion of extinction, never to rise again.

**Our Eternal Creed.** We **CREATORS** have but one morality: What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue. What is bad for the White Race is the ultimate evil. Let us always remember this. Let us not be deceived. Let us keep our eye on the main target: **The Survival, Expansion and Advancement of our Own Great Race.**



## LOVE AND HATE

**Both Healthy, Normal Emotions.** There is no subject about which more hypocrisy is displayed than the subject of hate. We CREATORS take the position that love and hate go together as two sides of the same coin, and that every normal person in order to function properly and realistically meet life's problems must have the capability to feel and exercise both emotions. We believe that to suppress the emotion of hate towards your enemies is as abnormal as to be unable to love your wife, your children, your race and those near and dear to you. Every normal person loves and hates, and anyone devoid of either emotion is mentally sick.

**Christian Hypocrisy Extreme.** In no group is this hypocrisy more evident than in the Christian teaching, and in no teaching are these two basic emotions more perverted than in Christianity. Whereas Christianity puts on a great charade of love, that it is a religion of love, a religion of tolerance, we find in its teachings and its practice something else again.

**Christianity Brutal to its Enemies.** Probably in no religion was the demented obsession to persecute, torture and destroy those who would not knuckle under more fanatic than in the history of the Christian religion in its ruthless warfare to convert, subjugate and/or stamp out any and all remnants and vestiges of all other religions. We have already enlarged upon this in our chapter "**Thumbscrew and Rack.**"

**Constantine Arch Example.** Christianity received its biggest boost when in the fourth century A.D. the Roman Emperor Constantine embraced Christianity. He was a strange and most cruel man. By any standard, he was an insane criminal. In order to become Emperor he murdered his rivals, since he himself had no legitimate claim to the throne. After he became Emperor, he murdered thousands more in cold blood, including his wife and his own son.

**Intrusion of Oriental Religions.** By the time Constantine became Emperor in 313 A.D., the Roman Empire was a multi-racial, polyglot empire, embracing many peoples and many religions. One of the outstanding original characteristics of the Roman Empire had been its genius for organization and its ability to assimilate a multitude of different cultures, races and religions. Whereas it imposed its Roman law up to a point, it was extremely tolerant in allowing the conquered peoples to retain their customs and practice their own religions. Rome itself was infested with a wide variety of religions. Its own set of state gods and goddesses—Jupiter, Mars, Venus, Neptune—were actually adaptations from the Greeks. By the time of Constantine these gods were becoming somewhat jaded, and many mystic Oriental religions were beginning to make serious inroads.



**Christians Defied Authority.** Two of such Oriental rivals were Mithraism and Christianity, with Mithraism leading, especially among the soldiers. As we stated before, the Romans for centuries had been extremely tolerant toward all religions. There is no truth that Christians were sought out and persecuted by the authorities for practicing their religion. It was only when they violated the state law they were prosecuted for breaking the law, just as any other criminal. It was their constant defiance of authority that brought Christians into conflict with authorities, not their religion. Even this was highly exaggerated by later Christians who ultimately became the sole renderers of history by having exterminated their rivals.

**Christianity Ruthlessly Destroyed its Rivals.** Suffice it to say that when Constantine officially adopted Christianity, this cruel, murderous tyrant made Christianity the sole state religion to the exclusion of all others. When Christianity got the upper hand with the support of the military power of the Emperor to back it up, it immediately showed its ugly claws. No longer was love and tolerance the practice. It immediately set out to destroy and stamp out any and all rivals with treacherous cruelty and iron determination.

**Branded Honest Differences as Heretics.** This intolerance, cruelty and determination to stamp out its rivals lasted for the next 1500 years and is still practiced in some of the backward countries where Catholicism has exclusive domain. During the Middle Ages, better described as the Dark Ages, when Christian fanaticism ran rampant, not only did the Church persecute unto death any rival religion, but it cruelly ferretted out its own members for burning and torture, should any one deviate in the slightest from the official line. So severe was the suppression of free thought and speech, that during the Inquisition, which lasted many centuries, hundreds of thousands were burnt at the stake. Many millions more were tortured by thumb-screw and rack, or left to rot and die in filthy prisons. Their crime? They were "heretics," believing in Christianity, but disagreeing with the church authorities on some minor hair-splitting issue.

**Christians Fanatic in their Hate.** So much for Christian "love" and "tolerance." I believe we have shown that of all religions, none were more fanatic in their hate than Christians, excepting the Jews, Christianity's inventors. We have already examined their revolting means of torture more fully in a previous chapter. We have made it clear that contrary to their hypocritical claims, Christians and Christianity itself practiced hatred, torture and intolerance, not only on their enemies, but also on their own members. In this chapter we want to make overwhelmingly clear the basic differences in the attitudes towards love and hate between Christianity and the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR.

**We only Hate our Enemies.** That basic difference is this: Christianity tells you to hate those who are near and dear to you, and to love your enemies. CREATIVITY says just the opposite: hate your enemies and



love and protect those that are near and dear to you—your family, your friends, your own race. CREATIVITY also teaches to love yourself. You cannot love others if you yourself feel unworthy and unimportant. We believe our teaching of loving your own kind and hating your enemies makes a hell of a lot more sense than loving your enemies and hating yourself and your own kind.

**Christians told to Hate their Friends.** In Luke 14:26 Christ purportedly gave this insane and hateful advice: “If any man come to me and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren and sister, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.” Can you think of anything more idiotic? Anything more hateful? Yet in Matthew 5:44 he admonishes “But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you and pray for them that spitefully use you and persecute you.” How stupid can you get? We CREATORS reject in toto such insane and suicidal advice and are determined to teach just the opposite.

**Great Energizers.** In combination, love and hate are the greatest energizers in the world. It is like the dynamics of an electric motor where you have two opposite magnetic polarities required, (namely, the North and South poles) which in combination create a push-pull effect. It is this attraction and repulsion of the two polarities that make the motor spin and produce power. So it is with love and hate. You can't hate something unless it is a threat to something you love, and you can't protect that something you love unless you are aroused to hate and anger towards that threat. How many times in your own life were things simply at a standstill, and it wasn't until you got “mad” (at yourself, or others) that the fur began to fly and things finally got done? Practically every important movement in history was engendered by the **Love-Hate, Push-Pull Dynamics of Human Nature**. To quote a few: the American Revolution—hate for the British, love for America; Hitler's National Socialist movement—hate for the Jews and traitors, love for the German people, and the most durable of all—the Judaic religion—hate for all Gentiles, loyalty to the Jewish race.

**Love Your Own Kind.** The White Race, too, must develop those characteristics that are already imbedded in its healthy instincts for survival—love for its own great people, and hate for its enemies, the mud people. Until and unless we harness this gigantic energy for our own best interests we will never extricate ourselves from the Jewish stranglehold in which we now shamefully find ourselves.

**Protect Your Own, Destroy Your Enemies.** In summary, we CREATORS believe in following the Laws of Nature as are manifested in our good healthy instincts: to love our own kind, protect them from our enemies. In short, to promote the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race. Secondly, to hate and destroy our enemies in order that they will not overrun and destroy us. We believe the idea of loving your enemies as set forth in the Sermon on the Mount is one of the most



dangerous and suicidal ideas ever uttered in speech or writing. It is utterly insane. To rob the White Man of his ability to hate his enemies is as deadly as giving him poison. It is as suicidal as de-toothing and de-clawing a tiger, then throwing him back in the jungle to fend for himself. Defenseless, such a tiger would soon die.

**Expunge Suicidal Ideas.** Similarly, encumbered with such a suicidal idea as loving your enemies, the White Man is at a terrible disadvantage in a hostile world of mud races who now outnumber him twelve to one, and are rapidly increasing their advantage. We must always remember that such suicidal advice was given us by our treacherous enemies, the Jews, in order to destroy us.

**Summary.** We go back to the basic Laws of Nature: Take Care of Your Own, Love your Own. Hate your Enemies, Destroy your Enemies. The Law of Survival of your own kind is the Highest Law of Nature and Transcends All Others. Let us never forget this.



## THE SELF-DESTRUCT RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN HELPER AND RECIPIENT.

What are "The Others" here for? According to the "Christian Ethic," our main purpose here on earth is to "help others." What "the others" are here for, it doesn't say. The idea is to be a good Joe, to be charitable, "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor." After all, if you worked hard, used good judgment, skimmed and saved, didn't spend most of your waking hours guzzling booze in a bar, and by the dint of prolonged hard labor and self discipline, you managed to accumulate a fair nest-egg, why, you should feel guilty. In the first place, you were "more fortunate," secondly, "the Lord blessed you," and thirdly, you owe it all to that Super-Spook in the sky, who gave it all gratis to you underserving sinner in the first place.

**Niggers Not Our Brothers.** So, if your "less fortunate" nigger "brother" (and we are all God's children, aren't we?) is dumb, lazy and shiftless, irresponsible and happens to have a few peculiar idiosyncrasies leaning towards drunkenness, gambling, dope, crime and uninhibited sex, why, be a good chump, be compassionate towards the poor bastards! There but for the grace of God go you, the preachers will tell you. You just happen to be "more fortunate" than your "less fortunate brother," and only by the grace of God. Therefore it is your beholden Christian duty to help the poor, useless, miserable crime-ridden wretch.

**Treacherously Preying on our Guilt Complex.** The above is pretty well the standard song and dance that plagues the conscience of the average, befuddled White Racial Comrade. Not only do the churches, the preachers, and the religious institutions preach this abominable line of garbage, but this same theme is constantly dinned into our ears by press, poster, radio and T.V. The Jew-controlled government is telling us the same thing. Any number of Jew-prompted charitable organizations are soliciting us relentlessly by mail, radio and T.V., to send CARE packages to the orphans in Korea, or Pakistan, or send money to the starving masses of India, or send money to the Indians of New Mexico. Every day the message GIVE! GIVE! GIVE! is impinged on the mind of the gullible White goyim. I even remember receiving a solicitation in the mail to send money to help drill wells in Africa for some stupid tribe that wouldn't know what to do with it if it had one.

**Huge Rackets.** Most of these "charitable" programs and mailings are organized by the Jews. When the money so garnered is traced to its ultimate destination, it is found that anywhere from 70% to 95% stays in the pockets of its fraudulent collectors who "appealed" to your "humanitarian" frailties. In other words, charities by and large are huge organized rackets, preying on the unsuspecting, on the gullible, and the



soft-headed. The Jews are using two of the oldest tricks in their bag: making you feel guilty, and making a buck.

**Organized by Jews.** Now, it is not solely the objective of this chapter to expose most "charities" for being the sleazy rackets they are. That is not where the major damage lies, although that damage is massive, and probably runs to over forty billion dollars a year to the White Racial Comrades of America alone. This is just from voluntary "charity." We are not even counting the untold billions the Jewish government forcibly takes from us harassed taxpayers to "give" "foreign aid," aid to underdeveloped nations (?), military aid, welfare aid at home, and the thousands of other foreign and domestic give-away programs the government indulges in.

**Forced Charity by Government.** Nor is it the purpose of this analysis to list the thousands of ways the White American taxpayer is fleeced by voluntary and involuntary charity. We don't have the space here. Fifteen years ago I bought a book that lists ten thousand **Government Aid** programs that you might be "eligible" for. The book weights more than five pounds. Since that book was compiled, I'm sure our Jewish government has vastly expanded and added to those programs.

**Tremendous Damage.** Nor is it solely the purpose of this chapter to emphasize the damage all these "charitable" programs do to the helper, whether such help is voluntary or forced on him. We have already seen that such damage is considerable, and is either a deceptive racket, or outright piracy.

**Charity Destructive to both Helper and Recipient.** No. The main point of this chapter is to explore the moral basis of the whole idea of "helping the needy" and show that the damage to the recipient of such aid is even more crippling and devastating than to the giver, and that **this type of philosophy in the long run always destroys both helper and recipient.** It destroys people, it destroys countries, it destroys economies and, most significant of all, it is destroying the White Race by (a) increasing the hordes of parasitic mud races, and (b) by turning even its own members into ever larger masses of dependent free-loaders.

**Nature Never Subsidizes Adults.** We go back to the Laws of Nature, the original source of all wisdom and good sense. We find that among the birds, bees, and animals charity is pretty well limited to nurturing and aiding the young offspring (only their own!) until they are capable of fending for themselves. A mother bear will nurse its cubs, will teach them how to escape danger, scrounge for food, recognize its enemies and many other basics. The cubs love this situation of mother providing all, taking all responsibility. By the time they are two years old, the cubs are almost full grown. They have become freeloaders and overly dependent on mother, and they like it that way. They haven't the slightest inclination of changing their life style.

**Mother Bear Knows Best.** Mother bear, who instinctively is



programmed to perpetuate the species, knows that the time has come for her cubs to shift for themselves. Although it is perhaps an emotional trauma for her, she does what she must. She sends her cubs up a tree as she has often trained them to do in times of danger. When, after a while, they start to come down, she growls at them repeatedly and tells them to stay up there. Deliberately, she leaves them up a tree and walks out of their lives forever.

**On Their Own.** Finally, the cubs come down, but mother is gone. They are hungry, but mother is not there to nurse them, nor find berries. They are on their own for the first time.

**Necessity Best Motivator.** Initially, this is a major crisis for the young bears. But as hunger prevails, they start to search for food, and, after considerable effort, find, to their surprise, that they are capable of coping with the situation without mother. They rapidly develop into capable, self-sufficient adult bears, ready to find mates and get on with the job of bringing in the next generation.

**Aid Stops at Maturity.** In one way or another, this process is followed by every species in Nature. We know that birds build nests, lay eggs, are extremely conscientious in protecting that nest, keeping the eggs warm, and finally, when they hatch, they spend every waking hour bringing food—worms, insects, etc.—to their young hatchlings. When the latter are old enough to fly their nest, however, the parent birds more than nudge—they literally push them out of the nest and urge them to learn to fly on their own.

Such is the logical sequence of Nature. **Aid and nurture the fledglings until they are capable of taking care of themselves.** Then all aid stops.

**Nature's Culling Process Essential to Survival of Species.** But what happens to the so-called "unfortunates" that are either crippled, too weak, lazy or shiftless to make a go of it?

Nature is cruel to such misfits. **It ruthlessly culls them out** and they fall by the wayside. Nature goes further than that. Even those that are capable of fending for themselves, but are a little below par in speed, strength, alertness, etc., are the first victims of their natural enemies. For instance, in a herd of deer which might be under constant surveillance by a pack of wolves or coyotes, it is the weak, the slow, the sickly that are food on the table for the varmints. In Africa, say in the Serengeti Plains, a herd of zebras will be continually culled by a pride of lions. **By such means, termed culling the herd, Nature keeps up the quality of the herd,** the quality of the breed, the quality of the genes, thereby fitting the species for survival and upbreeding of its kind.

**Eliminating Genetic Defects.** Many species go further and have additional internal means of culling out the weaker and the misfits. A crippled or misshapen buffalo calf will be mercilessly butted to death by other calves. Cruel, you say? No, not really. **Instinctively, they are doing the herd a big favor.** By culling out the deformed calf before it matures



and reproduces they are saving the herd and countless future generations from the proliferation, multiplication and perpetuation of more defective species. Instead of imbedding the genetic defect in the gene pool of the herd, they are taking the kindest and most sensible action possible—culling it out of the herd before it reproduces and multiplies the defect. They are thereby upbreeding the genetic quality of the herd and ensuring its future survival.

**Charity and Subsidization Destroys.** Were they to employ the stupid Christian ethic of helping and subsidizing the deformed calf, future generations of the herd would then most assuredly have a higher and higher percentage of crippled, deformed calves which would have to be subsidized into maturity to reproduce more cripples, misfits and deformities. It does not take a great deal of brains to see the end result of such a program of "charity." In not too many generations, the whole herd would be on its way to degeneration and oblivion. Even the predators, whose livelihood, after all, depended on the survival of a viable herd, would hardly be too happy about such an idiotic suicidal program.

**Stupid Self-destruction.** Nor do we find one single instance in Nature of where a whole species voluntarily and charitably says to another species inferior to it: "Since you are weaker than we are; since you are unable to cope; since you are stupid; since your members are diminishing, our hearts bleed for you. We will, therefore, hold back on the increase of our own and make room for your species. Furthermore, we will work harder than ever, turn over the fruits of our labors for your benefit, subsidize you and help you expand and crowd us from off the face of the earth."

**Only the White Race.** No, there is no known creature that dumb, except one. That lone, stupid exception is the White Race, who, strangely, in all other respects, is the most intelligent creature on the face of the earth.

**Suicidal Christian Concepts.** Let us further explore the White Man's "Obsession with Compassion" and his suicidal propensity for charitable suicide.

Imbued with the ethics of Christianity, foisted on him by his arch-enemy, the treacherous Jew, the White Man proudly and stupidly espouses such principles as love your enemies, turn the other cheek, sell all thou hast and give it to the poor. Above all, the White Man, again thanks to Jewish propaganda, feels so terribly guilty about his superiority and success, when he should be justifiably proud.

**Naked for Fleecing.** As a result of this horribly misguided philosophy the White Race stands naked and defenseless before the rapacious Jew, the deceitful Jewish network that went to great lengths to feed the White Man this suicidal poison in the first place. The obvious results are that over all these centuries the Jew has been able to rob, fleece and pirate the White Race to his heart's content with little or no resistance from his much more (potentially) powerful victims. So well has the Jew



done his job, that he has even enlisted large numbers of the White people themselves in helping the Jewish program of piracy.

**Looted as No Nation in History.** It has been said, and justifiably so, that the United States, who, theoretically, has never lost a major war, or fought a war that it could not easily have won, has been looted of more wealth and substance since (theoretically) winning World War II than all the losers and victims of military disasters combined throughout the milleniums of history.

**Promoting an Explosion of Mud Races.** While through this outrageous Jewish piracy the White Man is drastically impoverished, **even greater damage is done by subsidizing, expanding and proliferating an ever-increasing horde of sub-human mud races.** And this is the whole idea of the Jewish program. By utilizing the White Man's technology, the White Man's productivity, the White Man's medicine, the White Man's ability to produce food and the White Man's creative genius in every other field, the Jew is deliberately promoting a population explosion of the White Man's inferiors, the White Man's enemies, the likes of which the world has never seen. It is the Jew's avowed objective to flood the world with niggers, Melanesians, mulattoes, Chinese, Puerto Ricans, Jamaicans, Mexicans, and all the other inferior sub-human mud species, while deceitfully telling the White Race to feel guilty about the population explosion and hold back on its own. And this is exactly what is happening—the mud races are exploding at a collision rate while the White Race is deliberately conned into shrinking its own. It does not take a mathematician to draw a picture of our future—we are being phased out like the dodo and the dinosaur, and thanks to the Jewish program of genocide, being supplanted by the parasitic scum of the earth.

**A World Flooded with Subsidized Parasites.** And what is the White Man doing about it? He is working ever harder and harder trying to feed the ever-increasing hordes of inferiors. He is having fewer children, many couples none, while the niggers and other mud races are having a field day, living off the fat of the White Man's labor. Worst of all, they are multiplying like rats. While both the White Man and his wife are holding down jobs, the niggers and other scum are drawing welfare, and having babies, multiplying, spreading out in territory, taking over every large and small city in America. In the meantime, the White Man is fleeing to the suburbs, to the country—but not really lifting a finger in his own behalf. An insane case of the superior fleeing before the inferior.

**Suicidal.** As we said before, there is only one creature dumb enough to accept the idea of holding back on its own and subsidizing an inferior species to crowd it off the face of the earth. That is the White Race.

**Jewish Catchwords rooted in Christianity.** All this is done in the name of those treacherous catchwords—"charity", "compassion", "humanitarianism", which the Jew has foisted on the sickly Christianized brain of the White Race. At the root of it all is the treacherous Jew and his damnable Christianity, the most deadly poison to which only the



White Race seems susceptible.

**Subsidizing the Communists also.** By dangling these catch-words in front of the gullible White goyim, the Jew has the White Man subsidizing not only the niggers and mud races all over the world, but the White Man is sending huge quantities of aid to all his other enemies—he is subsidizing communist Russia and all her satellites, he is subsidizing the bandit state of Israel, he is subsidizing the mulattoes of Mexico and South America and a total of more than 120 countries throughout the world.

At home the White Man in America is carrying the load of a huge “defense” budget of over a hundred and twenty billion dollars—a figure that a few years ago would have been viewed as an astronomical figure for our total budget. Yet the only visible enemy that such a huge “defense” seemingly could be directed at—namely communist Russia—is continuously being propped up and subsidized by the same power—the United States. Without the enormous aid from the United States, communist Russia would have collapsed long ago and would collapse today. (We have already gone into this further in the chapter on Russia, Israel and the United States.) What a gigantic rip-off on the White American taxpayer!

**Demoralized Productive Whites.** Now let us examine what all this charity, aid and welfare is doing even to the White Man himself. The nigger has long ago learned the idea of: why work when the government will subsidize him for free? All he has to do is breed and feed and let the “government” support him. The average White couple, each year carrying a heavier and heavier burden of parasitic free-loaders on their back and seeing the shiftless niggers reaping the fruits of their labors, are in ever increasing numbers throwing in the sponge and themselves going on welfare. They see the niggers multiplying, moving into the White neighborhoods and they ask: Why should we work? More and more the White Man is succumbing to the poisonous bait of also becoming a demoralized free-loader, his incentive ruined.

**Producers Shrinking Ominously.** As the Jewish power-structure pushed the “welfare” idea further and further—“free” medicare, a “guaranteed” minimum wage whether you work or not, “free” education, subsidized this and subsidized that, the ranks of the producing White workers are rapidly shrinking and the hordes of free-loaders increasing ominously. Since we know that nothing in this world is free, and that Nature has decreed that only eternal struggle is the price of survival, we are collectively headed for a catastrophic collapse.

**Death of the White Race.** The Jews have planned it that way. They are hoping that the main casualty will be the White Race. Every program is aimed in that direction. As the White Race perishes, the over-expanded mud races, too, will starve by the billions, having killed the goose that laid the golden egg. But by that time it will be too late. The White Race will be gone. It will have been decimated by declining birthrates, secondly by



mongrelization, and finally, the remnants slaughtered by overwhelming hordes of enraged and starving mud races, egged on by the diabolical Jew.

Such is the Jewish plan for the destruction of the White Race.

What can we do about it?

**Solution: A Program for the White Race.** First of all, we **must** go back to the fundamentals of Nature, which is the heart of our religion, CREATIVITY.

1. We must realize first and foremost that the survival of our own race—the White Race—supersedes any and all other goals in importance. We must look at all issues through the eyes of the White Race and the White Race alone, as we have expounded in other chapters.

2. We must realize that we are not here to help others, least of all the scum of the earth, but to help ourselves.

3. We must realize that only by hard struggle on our own behalf can we survive and build a better race.

4. We must realize that **only by building a better race can we ever build a better world.** The two goals merge together.

5. We must clearly recognize our enemies and treat them as such. We have gone into enough detail about this idea as to who our enemies are in other chapters that we need hardly repeat it here.

6. We must realize that such words as help, charity, compassion, humanitarianism, aid to the needy, etc., are Jewish catchwords designed (a) to fleece the White Man and; (b) transfer the White Man's hard-earned substance to the niggers, the mud races and the free-loaders, and (c) thereby destroy the White Race.

7. We must realize that most of today's charity is promoted and channelled by the Jews and goes to the benefit of Jews, niggers, mud races.

8. We must realize that unselective and indiscriminate charity is not a virtue but is extremely destructive to the White Race.

9. We must never participate in any charity that benefits our enemies.

10. We must aim our aid, charity, contributions, to benefit the **White Race as a whole** and be careful that even among our own kind we are not aiding and abetting those that could and should help themselves.

11. We must realize that by subsidizing those that are capable of helping themselves we are encouraging them to become free-loaders, we are thereby not really helping them but **undermining their ability to become independent**, useful members of our White Society.

12. We can render the most useful aid by teaching our White Racial Comrades how to best help themselves and fend for themselves. This applies especially to our own offspring.

13. We must realize that encouraging parasites at the expense of the



productive group rapidly expands the parasites out of control and destroys the producers. This unfortunately is the course we are now pursuing and it obviously leads to the collapse of race, economy and civilization.

14. The thrust of our endeavors must, therefore, be just the opposite: encourage and **increase the productive base** and discourage, decrease and cull out the incapable, the useless and the free-loaders. Only by so doing can we build a stronger, more capable race and a better world of tomorrow.

**Racial Teamwork is The Answer.** The above, like every other guideline, must be used with discretion, good sense and good judgment. The whole idea is to build a better, happier, healthier, more viable White Society, and at the same time, breed a superior race, the superman and beyond. This does not mean that we do not plan to take care of our aged, those needing medical attention, financial aid to start families, financial aid to those moving into new territories, educating the young and many other essentials of a collectivist society. All this we are capable of taking care of very well. In fact, as explained in NATURE's ETERNAL RELIGION in a chapter entitled "**Racial Socialism**," we **CREATORS** promote and emphasize **racial teamwork**, working together, and **organizing our White society collectively in such a way that the most benefit is derived to both the society and the individual.** In this process we must not confuse the idea of **working together** with the idea of dividing the society into free-loaders and producers.

**Encourage and Expand the Producers.** What we are saying is that we should stop encouraging the parasites, the free-loaders at the expense of the productive citizen. We should de-emphasize welfare and encourage productivity. We should stop spending more money per year on an insane criminal who is a bane to society, than what the average man supporting a family can earn. We should stop spending more money on a mentally defective child (who has now been elevated to the "exceptional child" status) than we do in educating our bright young geniuses. We should stop trying to extend longevity and using artificial means of keeping old, senile people alive long beyond the stage they have degenerated into a vegetable. We must realize every means possible of decreasing our welfare population, our insane asylums and other dregs of civilization. This we must do, no matter how loud the Jews and the bleeding hearts may scream.

**Parasites in White Race Unnatural, Unhappy.** When working, producing and being useful, the White Man is most happy and healthy. When he becomes a useless burden on society he rapidly deteriorates physically, mentally and morally. The objective is to make it possible for as large a segment of our White population to contribute as possible and make and keep them useful and productive.

**Teach Children Responsibility Early.** This idea should be expanded at both ends of the age spectrum from what it is now.



Children should be taught useful work instead of a lot of useless and often destructive theory. They should be eased into their life's work at a much earlier age and **taught being responsible** for their chores or work. They should be made to feel they are **contributors** from an early age. Unlike the sudden traumatic transition employed by the mama bear of making the changeover in one day, our children should be eased into the position of responsibility from an early age and their self-dependency encouraged and nurtured over many years. There is nothing wrong with the idea of children working. I did it on a farm and benefited from it. For those do-gooders that raise the specter of child-labor and the abuses of the Industrial Revolution, we can dismiss out of hand. We are not interested in overworking or abusing anybody. In fact, we **CREATORS** are in the forefront of not only protecting our children, but making sure their proper development towards adulthood and responsibility is not arrested in the deleterious manner of the "perpetual student" of today.

**The Elderly would rather be Busy.** As far as the older segment of the population is concerned, we **CREATORS** believe that retiring people at the age of 60 or 65 and sending them out to pasture is a most cruel and destructive idea. When a person is no longer needed or useful, he loses his self-respect, and his **REASON FOR BEING**. Much valuable time and talent is lost to our race by suddenly cutting off capable and willing individuals from their life's work. The argument that thereby we are making room for the younger generations is a sham argument and will not stand up. In a properly organized society, like Hitler's Germany during the 1930's, there is always more work to be done. The more people are usefully employed, the happier they are and the greater the productivity. There are always more roads to be built, more harbors to built, more homes, more schools, new territory to be developed, and so on. In a properly organized society such as we envision there will never be a lack of jobs or unfinished work.

**Could Contribute More to the White Race.** One other line of endeavor the older people could and should especially concentrate on instead of idleness, drinking or chasing a little white ball around the country club, is promoting the best interest of the White Race. By spending much of their time at the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** and leading the younger generation to racial advancement, by dedicating their excess wealth to the promotion of the best interest of the White Race, they could work wonders in making themselves more useful and their lives more interesting, meaningful and rewarding.



## LAW AND ORDER VS. VIOLENCE, TERRORISM AND SELF-PRESERVATION

**Eternal Laws.** Since the White Race is now under the heel of a tyrannical Jewish government whose relentless objective is to exterminate and totally destroy the White Race, it is of utmost importance that we be clearly aware of history's, and Nature's, eternal laws of survival, hard though they may be.

**To Be or Not to Be.** Since the White Race has an almost fatal predilection for law and order, even when such law and order are in total control of his deadly enemies, there is no room for confusion on this most vital issue. And **the issue is survival or extinction**, nothing more or less. In this issue as in every other issue, we **CREATORS** go back to the fundamental Laws of Nature: and Nature speaks clearly on this issue: **survival at all costs!** The end justifies the means, any means!

**We Must Decide.** The issue we must resolve is this: if our survival is at stake, is so-called "illegal" terrorism justified? And the answer overwhelmingly is—hell yes!

The most "civilized" way to resolve a difference is by arbitration and persuasion. But what happens when these "civilized" methods break down, or are completely ignored and rejected by a vicious enemy who is implacably bent on your destruction?

**No Substitute for Victory.** Throughout history governments have gone to war and then settled such differences by force. Armies marched, armies fought. One side won, the other lost. The victor dictated the terms.

This is the way Rome resolved its difference with Carthage—it utterly destroyed Carthage and wiped it from the face of the earth. Carthage was never again a threat to Roman survival and expansion. This is the way the Normans conquered England in the Battle of Hastings in 1066. This is the way America won independence from Britain in 1776-81. This is the way the Civil War was resolved between the North and the South. This is the way the struggle between the White Man and the Indians was decided in America. This is the way World Wars I and II were decided.

Need we go on? Throughout history thousands of wars have been fought, and to the victor belonged the spoils. Not only the spoils but the power.



**Treachery Within.** So far we have been talking basically about differences between countries—governments against governments—where it is presumed that the “legal” government of one country engages its people in wars against the government and people of another country. But what happens when a treacherous government without an open declaration of war wages a sinister and surreptitious war of extermination against a major segment of the people of that same country? What is that people to do then, since any act in its own defense would be a “violation of the law” imposed upon it by its hostile government?

**Criminals are the Government.** This is not a theoretical question. It is as real today as life and death itself. In the United States the Jew-controlled government is waging a secret but sinister war of destruction against the noble White Race, the race that built this country in the first place. It is very real not only in America but throughout the world wherever the White Man resides. In America, as elsewhere an alien hostile race, the tribe of Judah, is in full control, making and breaking “the laws of the land” at its whim and caprice. It is a vicious criminal government that is obsessed with the destruction of the White Race at any cost and will stop at nothing to reach its goal.

**White Man Seems Unaware.** There is nothing new about this situation except for the strange phenomena that the White Man pretends not to be aware of the situation, doesn’t dare discuss it, and acts as if he doesn’t understand it.

The fact is the White Man doesn’t understand it, and in most instances joins with his enemies to help them destroy him and his own people. The strongest ally the Jews have in their arsenal for the destruction of the White Man is the confused and demented condition of the White Man’s thinking. This they have brought about by a tremendous investment over the many centuries in plying the White Man with suicidal ideas and propaganda, of which Christianity undoubtedly has been the most effective.

**The Ultimate Defense.** There is an ultimate weapon that such a beleaguered people can resort to against its “own” government that has been utilized for thousands of years when the situation has become desperate and intolerable. That weapon is terrorism and violence, taking the law into our own hands.

There are basically two ways to direct the behavior of other people, including tyrants who would destroy you. One is persuasion and reason, and the other is terrorism. When persuasion and reason fail, the only recourse is violence, legal or illegal. As we shall see, the only difference between “legal” and “illegal” is only a matter of whose point of view—namely who is on top and who is at the bottom.

**“Legal” and Christian violence.** Violence and threats of violence are universal and timeless devices used to control the behavior of other people. They are as homespun as the father who takes the rod to his



children for misbehavior. Governments use them to control their citizens under the code name of "maintaining law and order." Courts condemn criminals and have them hanged, shot or electrocuted. This, too, is violence, termed "legal" by those on top. Even hypocritical (and seemingly pious) Christianity used the horrible threat of hellfire to club its victims into line, and failing such, has used physical torture, burning at the stake and other brutal means of persuading those who would not otherwise comply. (We have described this in a previous chapter.) This is terror imposed "from above."

**Violence Effective Persuader.** The thing about violence and terrorism as Christianity and others have realized through the ages is—it works!

Whereas the Christian-Jewish bible is replete with violence and terrorism throughout its pages, one of the earliest and most universal displays of terrorism was when the "Lord" drowned all those that displeased him en masse in the "Great Flood." He thereby solved the problem of those people who displeased him.

**Violence Growing in 20th Century.** But let us dispense with this mythical nonsense and get back to the reality of, say, the twentieth century. We find that terrorism that upsets the established order in society comes from below—those that do not hold traditional or "legal" power. We find that terror and violence was used in the Russian revolution by such criminals as Lenin, Trotsky and Stalin and they ended up as the "legal" government of Russia. Their successors have held power ever since, a gang of Jewish criminals who are not only recognized by the U.S. government, but are being subsidized and toadied to by "our" Jew controlled government as well.

**Recent history.** Similarly, by sheer terror, murder and violence Broz Tito became dictator of Yugoslavia, with similar benevolent blessings from "our" Jew-controlled government. Terrorist Menachim Begin helped usher in the bandit state of Israel by heading up the terrorist organizations of Irgun Tzevai. His gang of criminals dynamited the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, killing 90 people, mostly British military personnel. They used murder, ambush, dynamiting and every other means of terror and violence. Their methods were highly successful and "created" the bandit state of Israel. By 1977 Begin himself was Prime Minister of that foul bandit state, making numerous cozy visits to the White House of the U.S., showered with approbation, as well as huge amounts of financial and military aid.

**Criminal Rebels become Legal Rulers.** Similarly, through sheer terror and violence the governments of Kenya, Algeria, Cyprus, China and dozens of other countries have established themselves as the "legal rulers." All this and more in the twentieth century. But the same process has worked for thousands of years previously in thousands of different circumstances. The obvious conclusion is: Terrorism and violence works and has been used repeatedly since the beginning of history.



**From Above and From Below.** Yes, terrorism is bloody, cruel and victimizes innocent people, but it is a traditional power device and has been used consistently "from above" by politicians in power, and "from below" by those who would like to be in power. The latter have succeeded surprisingly often, and even the American Revolution itself was a power play of violence "from below" against the British who used terror "from above."

This brings us to the question of the position which the White Race finds itself in today. It is imperative that we CREATORS take a firm stand in this most crucial moral (and pragmatic) issue.



**No Price Too High.** The following is the position of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. We CREATORS are not interested in Christian morals or any other theoretical shibboleths. We are realists and keep our eyes firmly fixed on the hard facts of reality. Our primary and uppermost aspiration is the **survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race**, no matter how hard the road, no matter what the cost. To us no cost is too high, no effort or risk too great, since we consider that the White Race itself is the ultimate and most precious value on the face of the earth.

**Survival First.** In order to expand and advance, **we must first survive.** Today our very survival is in dire jeopardy, in grave danger. We are being assaulted from all sides by the hatred and vicious machinations of the Jewish network, who, through their diabolical conspiracy, have fomented and enlisted the hatred of all the mud races of the world against us. What is worse, they have also enlisted many traitorous and befuddled Whites against us. Therefore, like the Jews throughout the centuries, we will tolerate no laws, no customs, no tradition, no morals, no religion, or any other obstacle that will in any way, shape, or form hinder us in our struggle for survival. This is especially so since most of our present ideas, laws and religious creed were foisted on us by our deadly enemies, the Jews, in the first place.

**The Heart of Our Religion is the Survival of Our Own Kind, First and Foremost,** then its expansion and advancement. Any laws or ideas to the contrary, we declare null and void. In this struggle we are presently at a tremendous disadvantage, since the Jews now occupy all the nerve centers of power—the news media, financial power, government, law enforcement, education, religion and every other meaningful weapon for the physical, legal and psychological control of the White Race.

**Listing Advantages the White Race has.** However, this is only temporary. The White Race has certain massive natural advantages that the Jew can never attain unless and until the White Race is completely exterminated. These natural advantages are:

(a) **The Jew is a Parasite and Needs the White Race** to exploit and produce for him. He would die out without victims to exploit.

(b) **The White Race, on the other hand, does not need the Jew.** In



fact, the White Race is wonderfully capable of organizing itself, feeding itself and building a beautiful civilization and society without help from any outsider. Furthermore, freed from the blood-sucking Jews, the White Race would even be tremendously more successful, productive and healthy in every way.

(c) The Jews have been successful **only through deceit, trickery and conspiracy**. They have been the most successful master-sneaks in all history. **The weakness of any conspiracy is that it is extremely precarious**, for if too many victims begin to realize and understand the conspiracy, it blows up in the conspirator's face. This is the greatest fear and nightmare of the Jews—that the White Race will wake up, organize and turn against them.

(d) **The further along the conspiracy is pushed, the more apparent it becomes to the victims**, and the more receptive they become to information and leadership in order to turn on their tormentors.

(e) **The Jews need deluded White traitors** (in government propaganda, education, etc.) **to front for them**. The White Race on the other hand needs no such alien fronts, no trickery or deceit in order to wage its battle against the Jews.

(f) We have not only a **major advantage of numbers over the Jews**, but also intelligence and **fighting ability**. Aroused, united and organized the White Race would be ten times more powerful than all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined. It is the work and objective of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** to accomplish just that—**Arouse, Unite and Organize the White Race** and wrench control of our own destiny back into our own hands.

**Our Unswerving Program.** Our program to overcome the tyranny and violence against us must proceed in the following order, from one emergency to the next:

1. It is not our objective to declare a war of violence against the Jews, niggers and other mud races. We will assert ourselves non-violently but **be adamant in our pursuit to freely practice our religion as guaranteed by the First Amendment to the Constitution**. We will demand, as everyone else, the right to peacefully assembly, as guaranteed by the Constitution, and the right to organize.

2. As we organize our churches, **we will distribute NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and this, our WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**, until we have placed a copy in the hands of a majority of our White Racial Comrades. We will make sure every White Man, woman and child understands the Jewish conspiracy that is now upon us.

3. As the White Race becomes **united, informed and aroused we will boycott every Jew and every aspect of Jewish influence** in our society. This includes boycotting the Jews in business, in their professions, in their political activities, in education, in religion, in the news media, theatre, etc. Not only will we boycott them, but **we will expose them, point them**



out and wage propaganda warfare against them, just as they are presently doing against the White Race. This we can do legally and very effectively once we get our religious structure organized.

4. We thereby intend to **drive them from our society in all phases of influence and power**, just as Hitler did in Germany. We will let them peacefully **"wither on the vine"** or let them peacefully migrate to Israel where the Arabs can contend with them. In no case will we any longer subsidize them, do business with them, or allow our White Racial Comrades to be used as victims to promote the welfare of these parasites on our backs.

5. Once we have driven them from political office, **we will follow this up with legal measures to forever exclude the Jews from positions of power or influence in government, education, propaganda, arts and theatre** or any other meaningful influence in our society, as did Hitler in Germany, and as did the Byzantine Empire over a thousand years earlier, and as the bandit state of Israel has done to all peoples who are not of Jewish birth.

6. In the meantime, while we are still in the process of regaining control of our own destiny, in no case will we ever surrender any of our guns or weapons, under any pretext, ruse or semblance of law whatsoever. Never, never, never, not even one gun. The Second Amendment gives us the constitutional right to keep our guns, and we damn well mean to exercise that right at all costs.

7. **So far everything is legal.** We have demanded nothing more than our Constitutional rights, the same as every other citizen. We hope we will need go no further.

Now we come to the crux of our position: **Should the Jewish government use force to violate our Constitutional rights to freely practise our religion; to peacefully assemble; to peacefully organize; to distribute our White Man's Bible; to use the mails and any other prerogative in promoting and expanding our legal religious organization and the full practice of our religion, then we have every right to declare them as open criminals violating the Constitution and the highest law of the land. They then obviously are the criminals, and we can then treat them like the criminal dogs they are and take the law into our own hands.** This is the obvious, logical thing to do. We must then meet force with force and open warfare exists. It will then be open season on all Jews.

8. Should the Jews use assassination against our members, or our leaders, then the White Race must meet fire with fire, and **retribution and vengeance will be our answer.** For every one of ours they kill we will exact ten times their number, starting with the rabbis. When law and persuasion no longer protect our rights to survival then we must—as all free, courageous, intelligent people have done through the ages—turn on our tormentors with a furious vengeance and destroy them down to the last man. This is the thing the Jews fear above all—violence directly against their race, and rightfully so. With our superior numbers and



fighting qualities, the Jews would be wiped out mercilessly, should they violate our Constitutional rights and inflict violence against us.



## ADDITIONAL CREED OF OUR CHURCH ENABLING THE WHITE RACE TO PROTECT ITSELF FROM A HOSTILE GOVERNMENT ARTICLES FOR DEFENSE OF THE WHITE RACE

**We believe that the highest Law of Nature is for each creature to use all and any means necessary for its own survival.** The end justifies the means. This is the highest law of the universe and supersedes any local, state or national laws enacted by any government, whatever its nature. The White Race, being the elite of Nature's handiwork, furthermore proclaims as the core of its religion, CREATIVITY, the **inalienable right to survival, expansion and advancement of its own kind.** It not only proclaims this as a fundamental right, **but a sacred duty,** and will defend this right by any and all means at its disposal.

**This Belief is Unshakeable and will never be considered as negotiable.**

**Part of our Religious Creed.** In order for the White Race to further protect itself from a hostile government and power establishment, the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR proclaims the following beliefs as part and parcel of its religious creed, all of which are fair, legal, reasonable, and basically in conformity with, and guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States of America.

**Article I.** Members of our church are forbidden to contribute any aid whatsoever, financial or otherwise, that will, or might be used, for the destruction of the White Race, or for the weakening of the White Race, or in any way against what we consider the best interests of the White Race. We consider any taxes levied where such monies, either all or in part, are to be used against us, as immoral, illegal and a violation of our fundamental constitutional rights, against our religious beliefs as well as overriding the highest Law of Nature. We view similarly any drafting of our young men to fight and kill other White people as a damnable outrage, and a violation of our religious, human and natural rights. Similarly, any other **demands imposed upon us by any self-proclaimed authority that is against the best interests of the White Race** we consider **null and void** and in violation of all our fundamental rights, religious, constitutional, moral and natural. No member of the White Race need obey such demands and will be considered nothing less than a traitor to the White Race should they do so.

**Article II.** We feel absolutely no obligation in giving charity to our



enemies, nor will we tolerate being forced into contributing involuntary charity and giving support to all the indigent and indolent peoples at home or abroad. There is nothing in the U.S. Constitution that demands it. Never have the people of the U.S. been allowed to vote on the question of **whether they were willing to subsidize all the scum of the earth with so-called foreign aid, and we are sick and tired of being perpetually fleeced and robbed, for the benefit of the parasites of the world. We the White people of America are adamantly against all foreign aid.** We repudiate subsidizing the scum of the world, whether they be our communist enemies, or the niggers in Africa, or the mud people of India, or any other place. We also repudiate the subsidizing of the scum and the indolent in this country in order that they may breed more prolifically and thereby crowd the White Man from out of his own country.

**Article III.** We are painfully aware that the **Federal Reserve Board is a Criminal Gang of Counterfeiters** owned and operated by hostile international Jewish bankers. We fully realize that the **paper money they produce is bogus money, counterfeit money, and their total operation is wholesale piracy on a vast scale, a means by which they are stealing the White Man's real property with worthless paper.** We repudiate this fraudulent and unconstitutional scheme of wholesale robbery, and reserve the right to utilize script or trading certificates amongst our own members.

**Article IV.** As we have stated in Article III, we are keenly aware that the Federal Reserve System is owned and operated by a powerful gang of foreign bankers and criminals, basically Jews, who have usurped the powers of the Congress and are violating Article I, Section 8, Par. 5 of the Constitution of the United States. They are issuing bogus money that has no legal standing and is backed by absolutely nothing of any value. In short, it is **nothing other than worthless counterfeit paper.** Since the **federal income tax laws are supposedly based on schedules of real dollars earned, which are defined by the Constitution in terms of gold and silver, and since said counterfeit money is not real money at all,** therefore we take the moral and legal position that our members have earned no income under the law, and therefore **owe no income tax whatsoever.**

**Article V.** Since the **Fifth Amendment** to the Constitution forbids any government agency, or any court of law, from forcing any person to bear witness against himself, or self-incrimination, we therefore refuse to sign any document, tax return, affidavit, deposition, or any other written statement, or give oral oath, which later, by reason of mistake, or error, or giving false information, or whatever, that may be used against us on a charge of perjury.

**Article VI.** We repudiate the participation in and any contribution whatsoever to, any "social security" system administered by government, whether it be Federal, State or local. The **present system is fraudulently funded,** is rapidly going bankrupt and is no security at all. It is stealing money from the White people under false pretenses. Furthermore, most of



the young people now contributing by government compulsion will never get their money back, and most of them will get absolutely nothing back. We view this as **another program whereby the Jewish controlled government is robbing the White working people** in order to subsidize the blacks and other parasites. The White Race will take care of its own by other means.

**Article VII.** We believe that we have the fundamental Right to Freedom of Choice in the kind of medical treatment we wish to follow. Our bodies are our own. We will not be dictated to by the Jew dominated American Medical Association, or any other closed shop union, or any group of any nature, including the government itself, that seeks to impose their "orthodox" medical treatments upon us, whether it be for the treatment of cancer, or any other ailment.

**Article VIII.** We do not believe in vaccinations or inoculations of any kind, and, based on exhaustive study, we believe they **do more harm than good**, if any, as witness the treacherous swine flue vaccinations of the winter of 1977-78. We will not tolerate our children being subjected to such dangerous and harmful abuse as a prerequisite for attending school, or on any other pretext.

**Article IX.** Nor will we tolerate any governmental body forcing our children to attend schools of any kind where they are forced to be **indoctrinated in ideology and teachings that are alien to our own creed**. Therefore we consider any schools that **promote or practice race-mixing**, or teach that all men and all races are equal, that the Jews are God's chosen, **as all being alien to our creed and hostile to the White Race itself**, and as such to be shunned by our children.

**Article X.** We strongly repudiate the idea that either we, or our children, are wards of the state. We believe that children belong to the parents, and not the state. It is the parents' right, privilege, prerogative and duty to bring up their children in their own ways and in their own beliefs and **not in some dangerous race-mixing alien philosophy of Marxism and Mongrelism imposed by a hostile Jewish government**. We consider ourselves as masters of the government, not slavish wards of the government. If the government is not our servant, then it is our tyrant, and therefore a hostile force to which we owe no subservience or loyalty whatsoever. Our children are ours and **we will tolerate no Jewish alien government to forcefully take them away from us and indoctrinate them with doctrines we deem poisonous to us and ours**.

**Article XI.** We recognize the face of the enemy. Since the present government of the United States is **robbing the White taxpayers in order that they may squander our hard earned money for the benefit of the Jews, niggers and mud people all over the world**; since said government has shown a repeated criminal proclivity in favor of said Jews, niggers and mud people and demonstrated repeated hatred and discrimination against the White people, **we therefore consider the present occupants of the government as hostile to the White Race and our sworn enemies**.



**Article XII.** Through a careful study of history, we have come to the considered conclusion that the **Jews** in accordance with **teachings of their Talmud** have been waging a deadly and relentless war of debilitation and genocide against all other races of the world for the last several thousand years. **We therefore consider the Jew as a deadly and implacable enemy** and declare everlasting war on the Jews, a war to the finish, until we have expelled them from all the lands inhabited by the White Race.

**Article XIII.** The Second Amendment clearly states that **"the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed."** This statement is broad, sweeping and unequivocal. When it states this right "shall not be infringed," it clearly means just that and any law that restricts that right is clearly an infringement. The more than 10,000 Federal, State and local gun laws now on the books are clearly infringements of the Second Amendment. We therefore deem them as a **violation of our constitutional and civil rights. We deem them as criminal acts against the Supreme Law of the land**, and rightfully so. We regard **any official** that tries to enforce such unconstitutional laws as **part of a criminal conspiracy engaged in disarming us, enslaving us and violating the Constitution itself.** We regard any "official" participating in such a criminal act as **an accomplice in a crime, and therefore himself a criminal.** We must remember that the Bill of Rights was basically formulated to protect the people from a heavy-handed and tyrannical government, and for the government itself to now attempt to nullify and violate those protections is **not a legal act, but a crime against the Constitution and against the people itself.**

We **CREATORS** therefore deem **any government that violates the Constitution, violates our civil rights as nothing more than a band of criminals. A FREE PEOPLE IS NEVER UNARMED AND AN UNARMED PEOPLE IS NEVER FREE.** We must never forget that any compromise that weakens us or weakens our ability to defend ourselves will only make the struggle that much harder in the future. We must also remember that there is nothing the Jews fear more than a mobilized, united and armed White Race. Guns are our last resort, if necessary. **We CREATORS therefore must never, never, never give up our guns or the right to bear them, come hell or high water.** Militant resistance is our only defense.

**Article XIV.** We reserve unto ourselves, our church and our religion **all rights, privileges and immunities enjoyed by any other religion or religious group**, or denomination, as guaranteed by the First Amendment. This includes freedom from interference of any governmental agency in the affairs of our church, the nature of our creed, or the handling of our financial affairs.



## THE SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS

**Basic to our Religion.** To emphasize that the Sixteen Comandments as set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION are still and forever the **Basic Commandments of CREATIVITY** we spell them out again in this, the **White Man's Bible**. Since I have already expanded on the commandments in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, I will not repeat it here, and let the record stand.

1. It is the avowed duty and holy responsibility of each generation to assure and secure for all time the existence of the **White Race** upon the face of this planet.

2. Be fruitful and multiply. Do your part in helping to populate the world with your own kind. It is our sacred goal to populate the lands of this earth with **White people** exclusively.

3. Remember that the inferior colored races are our deadly enemies, and the most dangerous of all is the Jewish race. It is our immediate objective to relentlessly expand the **White Race**, and keep shrinking our enemies.

4. The guiding principle of all your actions shall be: What is best for the **White Race**?

5. You shall keep your race pure. Pollution of the **White Race** is a heinous crime against Nature and against your own race.

6. Your first loyalty belongs to the **White Race**.

7. Show preferential treatment in business dealings with members of your own race. Phase out all dealings with Jews as soon as possible. Do not employ niggers or other coloreds. Have social contacts only with members of your own racial family.

8. Destroy and banish all Jewish thought and influence from society. Work hard to bring about a **White world** as soon as possible.

9. Work and creativity are our genius. We regard work as a noble pursuit and our willingness to work a blessing to our race.

10. Decide in early youth that during your lifetime you will make at least one major lasting contribution to the **White Race**.

11. Uphold the honor of your race at all times.

12. It is our duty and our privilege to further Nature's plan by striving towards the advancement and improvement of our future generations.

13. You shall honor, protect and venerate the sanctity of the



family unit, and hold it sacred. It is the present link in the long golden chain of our White Race.

14. Throughout your life you shall faithfully uphold our pivotal creed of Blood, Soil and Honor. Practice it diligently, for it is the heart of our faith.

15. As a proud member of the White Race, think and act positively, Be courageous, confident and aggressive. Utilize constructively your creative ability.

16. We, the Racial Comrades of the White Race, are determined to regain complete and unconditional control of our own destiny.



## IN THE NAME OF THE WHITE RACE A DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE FROM JEWISH TYRANNY

Since a penetrating study of both contemporary and ancient history has conclusively revealed the following situation:

1. The Jewish race by choice has waged deadly, unrelenting warfare against us, the White Race, in order to destroy us.

2. The Jewish people are banded together in a vicious racial, religious and political conspiracy to gain control of all the money, all the economic and financial resources, all the land and territory and real estate of the world, in short, its total wealth.

3. The Jews have made it their primary goal to mongrelize, kill, decimate and otherwise destroy the White Race.

4. The Jews are determined to enslave all the races of the world, including the final mongrelized product of the White Race that they intend bringing about.

5. The Jews have in the past successfully and successively destroyed our White Racial ancestors, to name a few: The White Egyptians; the highly creative and gifted Greeks of Classical History; The great and noble Romans of ancient times.

6. The Jewish conspiracy now owns, and/or monopolizes, controls the majority of the White Man's industry, finances, educational facilities, news media, television networks, government, religion, and monopolizes all or nearly all instruments of thought control.

7. The White Race is now an occupied and enslaved people under the cruel heel of the Jewish tyranny. Now, therefore, we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, in the name of all our White Racial Comrades throughout the world, proclaim this, our own Declaration of Independence.

We hereby resolve that it is our sacred duty and holy obligation, not only to ourselves, but also to our noble ancestors that produced us, and our precious progeny who will follow us, to bring about a world situation in which we are determined:

1. To throw off the yoke of Jewish tyranny and control.

2. To wrest control of the White Man's destiny into the loyal and capable hands of our own people.

3. To eternally fight for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race.

4. To shrink our enemies, namely the Jews and the other mud races,



and expand the territory, the power and the number of our own White Racial Comrades.

5. To make it impossible for the Jews and other mud races to ever again threaten the existence and well-being of the White Race.

**To this, our Declaration of Independence, we forever pledge our Lives, our Sacred Honor and our Religious Zeal.**



## CREATIVITY AND CREATORS WHAT WE ARE AND WHAT WE ARE NOT

**In Harmony with Nature.** CREATIVITY is basically a sound, healthy approach to living in harmony with the Eternal Laws of Nature. It is a combination of a philosophy, a Weltanschauung, a discipline and a religion. Its basic design is a way of life for the White Race and the White Race alone. It encompasses every phase and activity of life from the cradle to the grave. **It is a four dimensional religion whose fundamental approach is based on the idea of a sound mind in a sound body in a sound society in a sound environment. We endeavor to encompass the total spectrum of living.** Above all it is concerned with race and is truly the first real racial religion the White Race has ever had.

**To Build a Better World.** Unlike a variety of movements and philosophies that have plagued the world, it is a constructive religion. It does not merely criticize or tear down in order to be nihilistic. When we look at Communism, the hippie movement, Christianity and a host of other Jew-spawned movements, we find their energy is directed toward tearing down the established order without a single constructive idea as to how to replace it with a better order, or build a better world.

**Jewish Communism Nihilistic.** Communism has been around for more than sixty years in Russia and its satellites. All it has produced is a hellish concentration camp whose inhabitants are sad, fearful, unable to utilize the vast natural resources of a great country that under the White Man and CREATIVITY could and would produce a veritable cornucopia of prosperity and good living.

**Degenerative.** The hippies movement, a passing phenomena (also Jew inspired) too, repudiated all past experience and repudiated the established order, but had no positive program to solve any of the manifold problems inherent in that order. It degraded our young people into filth, aimlessness and despair. The one seemingly redeeming feature it had was that it proclaimed a "Back to Nature" movement, but it is not the type that we CREATORS have in mind. Their ideas about "Back to Nature" degenerated into living like animals, or worse. Like rats they lived in caves, abandoned mines, old shacks or out in the open. Generally these hippies lived in filth, unkept, unshaved, unwashed and unbathed, a way of life that we CREATORS regard with disgust and contempt.

**Steeped in Fantasy.** Similarly, Christianity, while decrying the "worldly" order, produced not a single constructive idea or suggestion as to how to build a better world order. It totally avoided the situation by exhorting its followers instead to seek refuge in a dream world, in a world of fantasy and waste their lives preparing for a "hereafter," a spook world



of apparitions that existed only in the wild imagination of its Jewish scribblers. Nowhere in the Jewish bible is there a constructive word of advice as to how to build a better society, what kind of government is best, how to earn a living, or how to manage your own business, **nor a single constructive idea about any of the myriad of other real problems confronting the average individual.** Worst of all, it broke down the idea of racial values, making the most stupid nigger who had embraced their suicidal philosophy as vastly superior to a creative White Man such as Darwin or Edison, for example, who did not believe such trash.

**All Jewish Philosophies Destructive to White Race.** In short, most, if not all, prevalent Jewish philosophies wield power and influence because they are destructive. **They go on the premise that it is a lot easier to burn down and destroy a building than to build it in the first place.** They go on the proposition that in burning down the building they are wielding influence and attracting attention far beyond the little effort and few measly matches and gasoline it took to burn the building down.

**Creative, Dynamic, Constructive.** We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are the very antithesis, the very opposite of all these Jewish movements and ideas. We are builders. We are constructive in our approach. We are productive, energetic, imaginative and creative and embody all those superior traits of the White Race that have been characteristic of our great race for thousands of years, but unfortunately have been subverted and thwarted by the Jewish pestilence that has plagued us since the dawn of civilization.

**Recognize and Destroy our Enemies.** Unfortunately whereas the illustrious White Race has in its tortured past never fully recognized or understood that plague, it is one of the most fortunate and constructive features of CREATIVITY to recognize, understand and promote a dynamic program for the destruction of this sinister plague, root it out once and for all, and rid mankind of it forever.

**Based on Race.** But beyond that we have a viable, dynamic and practical program to build a new world for the White Race in which the key phrase is **A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment.**

**In summary we can point with pride and say about CREATIVITY:**

1. **It is a Racial Religion** that embodies the best values of genetics, philosophy, economics, art, literature, the health sciences, government, morality, the environmental sciences and all the other facets of living that the White Race has accumulated through experience over the milleniums.

2. It is a movement for the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race and the White Race alone.**

3. Its key criteria is: **What is Best for the White Race.** What is good for the White Race is the highest virtue: what is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.



4. Instead of perverting the thinking of our supporters to a phantom world of the never-never land, **our religion concentrates on life on this earth**, the only domain man has ever, ever been known to live, spiritually or otherwise. We aspire to make life on this earth richer, fuller, grander and more rewarding than any civilization that has ever existed.

5. Whereas we concentrate on the here and now, **we also place great importance on the past and future of our race**. We regard our race as a long endless golden chain of which we of the present are only a link. We honor our prestigious ancestors and we plan and prepare for our tremendously superior progeny of the future.

6. CREATIVITY is so designed that the White Race can **thrive, prosper and advance** for the next million years.

7. This we can confidently predict because CREATIVITY is based on the Eternal Laws of Nature for its own survival, for the survival of, and perpetuation of its best, rather than the sickly creed of the Jewish religion which promotes the survival and expansion of the worst elements of our race to the detriment of our best elements.

#### **The Essence of a CREATOR:**

1. A CREATOR puts loyalty toward his own race above every other loyalty.

2. A CREATOR is responsible, productive and constructive.

3. A CREATOR places a high value on honor and self-respect, and will defend his own honor, the honor of his race and of his family at all costs.

4. A CREATOR recognizes both love and hate as the two most powerful driving forces in life: that both emotions are healthy and essential to life, and to possess only one and be deprived of the other is to be as crippled as a bird with only one wing.

5. A CREATOR realizes that both love and hate, in order to be constructive, must be directed in the proper channels and to do otherwise is destructive and suicidal.

6. A CREATOR therefore makes a careful distinction between his loved ones and his enemies. He loves, aids and abets those of his own race and his own kind, and he hates his enemies, namely Jews, niggers and the mud races.

7. A CREATOR is eager, optimistic, aggressive, energetic, and self-sacrificing for the best interests of his people.

8. A CREATOR strives to keep physically fit and keep his body in the best of health at all times.

9. A CREATOR is inquisitive, adventurous, and has a cheerful zest for living.

10. A CREATOR is tough, tenacious, resolute, persistent, persevering, indomitable and indefatigable as were the Ancient Romans.

11. A CREATOR is practical, down to earth and concentrates on



those goals and activities that are meaningful and worthwhile.

12. A CREATOR is brave and courageous and always a proud credit to his people.

13. A CREATOR places a high value on ATTITUDE, strives continually to maintain a healthy, positive and dynamic attitude towards life.

14. A CREATOR is an ACHIEVER and a PRODUCER.

15. A CREATOR is a problem solver.

**What A CREATOR Is Not:**

1. A CREATOR is not gullible, and does not easily accept any statement, belief, assertion or assumption that to him is lacking in proof and/or is unreasonable in the light of his own experiences.

2. A CREATOR is not superstitious and disdains belief in the supernatural. He will waste no time giving credence to, or playing silly games with imaginary spooks, spirits, gods and demons.

3. A CREATOR is not interested in the future or welfare of the mud races, and shuns race mixing or any social intercourse whatsoever with the inferior mud races.

4. A CREATOR shuns sexual deviation.

5. A CREATOR does not whine, complain or indulge in self-pity, but instead faces problems realistically, gets to the root of problems, and determines to solve them.



## CREATIVITY AND GOVERNMENT

**Government Structure not the Problem.** So far in our creed we have mentioned the overwhelming importance of government in effecting our lives and the survival of our race. We have, however, said little about what kind of White government, per se, we desire as the government of the future, once we have disposed of the Jewish pestilence.

There are several reasons why we have not elaborated on governmental structure and do not intend to, neither in this book, nor in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

1. The subject of government is a comprehensive subject in itself and would require several books to adequately cover.

2. The White Race is the most capable race in all history in regards to governmental organization. **The art of government per se is not an unsolved problem for our race.** The Romans effectively and efficiently solved that problem two thousand years ago. They capably ruled a world-wide empire. Although that empire was finally, after a thousand years, broken up and dismantled, it was not due to any deficiency in governmental organization as such. It was mainly due to two other factors: (a) The illustrious Roman race itself died out due to failure to reproduce, and (b) the intrusion of Jewish Christianity. I repeat—the demise of the Roman empire was not due to deficiencies of their laws or governmental organization. The only real problem was, and remains, gaining control and keeping control from out of the hands of the parasitic Jew. This is not a problem of governmental structure so much as proper philosophic and religious attitude towards our race. This is why the emphasis of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR has been concentrated on a strong racial religious creed. To repeat—our first and foremost problem is not the art of government but first of all straightening out the White Man's thinking.

3. In modern times a text book example of **A Model Government** was demonstrated for us in **Hitler's National Socialist Government**. It was the most constructive, creative, most beloved and most efficient government the world has ever known. If we want to re-learn the arts of government, all we have to do is study their organizations and use it as a point of departure for further improvement.

4. **We are not dogmatic about government structure per se** and regard it not as a cast frozen in concrete for all time, but a viable, growing organism that is subject to change and improvement as time marches on.

Since, however, the future social structure of the White Race as we see it will be integrated and combined with its religious creed, there are



several fundamental ideas we want to make clear.

**Best Interests of the White Race.** As we have said several times before, we are not interested in labels for the type of society we live in. We are not interested in defending any particular label that has been used in previous governmental or economic systems, whether it goes under the name of democracy, republicanism, socialism, capitalism, the free-enterprise system, or whatever. Most of these ideas were invented by Jews and utilized by them to exploit and destroy the White Race. So let us state a fundamental creed on government from the point of view of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**:

**We are only interested in that kind of organized society that will best serve the interests of the White Race.**

Broadly, this kind of organized society embraces not only government, but also religion, education, genetics, economics, health, science and technology, environment and every other factor that influences the welfare of the White Race.

**Basic Prerequisites.** Having laid down these broad principles, we **CREATORS** envision further the following prerequisites for a viable, efficient government most beneficial to the best interests of the White society of the future:

1. Such governmental structure must be imbued from top to bottom **with the racial point of view—i.e., what is best for the White Race.**

2. As we have pointed out in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**, any meaningful organization must embody the **Leadership Principle**.

3. The creed and philosophy of the government must not be divergent from our religious outlook. On the contrary, **religion and government must be so harmonized as to blend into one and the same function**, namely serving the best interests of the White Race. Since this is so, the organizational structure of both will dovetail to where the two are indistinguishable.

4. We regard the whole of this small planet earth as the one and only home of the White Race and it is our long term goal for the White race to settle and inhabit all the worthwhile areas of this planet. **Our purpose is therefore to project a world-wide program**, not on a narrowly divisive nationalistic point of view where one White nation is pitted against another. It is therefore in our interest to help (a) **each nation free itself from the Jewish pestilence**, and (b) once we have succeeded in doing so, **collaborate with each other in colonizing and settling** those benign and beneficent areas of this Planet Earth.

5. Just as we deem a **universal system of weights and measures (namely the Metric System)** as of major benefit to all our White racial society, so also do we deem a **universal language (namely Latin)** as a **major benefit** in uniting and facilitating communication with our people on a world-wide scale. Since tremendous advances in technology, communication and travel are making this a smaller and smaller world,



we foresee the day when the world-wide White society will also benefit from having a **universal medium of exchange**, rather than a multiple Babylon of shifting currencies.

6. The one facet of government the Romans did not solve effectively in the Imperial form of government was **the matter of succession**. The transfer of emperors was neither well planned nor smooth. Nor were the best qualified men destined to succeed. Too often succession was accomplished only after bloody civil war.

**Succession Can Be Solved.** All these difficulties were unnecessary. We have no reason to discredit the Leadership Principle because this problem was not solved by the Romans. There were several important reasons why it was not solved at that time: (a) By the time the Empire was established the Jews were already a major disruptive force in Rome. (b) Soon thereafter the Jews began promoting Christianity, which further speeded up the disintegration of Roman society. (c) After the first century A.D. the Roman race as such was practically extinct, replaced by the alien offspring of slaves. (d) Similarly, only a handful of the first Emperors were Romans, the rest of them were all foreigners.

As a result of a multi-racial, mongrelized society, the advent of Christianity, and the Jewish disruptive influence, the Empire never had a chance. No form of government would have. As I have stated before, it is impossible to govern a polyglot, multi-racial society. It is a wonder it lasted as long as it did.

**Succession Problem can be Solved.** We must not assume that because the Romans failed that the problem of orderly succession is unsoluble. The Jews have solved it in their Protocols and it is only a matter of applying commonsense.

In the future White society we must take great pains that the Leader at the top of the government is not only the **Most Gifted and the Best Qualified** man available, but that such a man has been **Thoroughly Trained** over a lifetime for this great and exacting job. He must also be **highly imbued with dedication to White Racial Loyalty**. We therefore suggest that the following steps be taken:

(a) A number of specially gifted young men are **selected to be trained** in a special school in government. This is to be a continuing program.

(b) A **permanent body of elders** (similar to the College of Cardinals) is empowered to select the Leader (but not from their own numbers).

(c) The terms of office be specifically delineated, for example, **one term be limited to a decade**, and such leader serve one term only. In this way the best energies of a select Leader can be devoted at the prime of his life, without the people having to suffer the afflictions of unenergetic senility that so often stigmatized the monarchies of the world.

7. Finally, we see a **worldwide White government** as being inevitable.

**Worldwide Teamwork.** This is neither far-fetched nor radical. The



fact is the Jews have it now, only we don't realize it. They are governing, exploiting and destroying the White Race under the direction of a one-world Jewish government right now as this is being written, and have been more or less, for centuries.

We do not regard such a one-world government as an unsolvable problem, but one of evolution. Before we can construct such an organization productively, there are many steps in between that will need to grow and develop. But in the long run, with the development of science and technology, with dwindling natural resources, it is inevitable that the future world, inhabited exclusively by the White Race, will be organized along the lines of a unified world-wide government.

Such a government again must be organized along the guidelines set forth in this chapter, dedicated to promoting the best interests of the White Race.



## TWO CHAPTERS CONTINUED

**New Information.** Since writing NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, there are two chapters in that book which I wish to reinforce and update with certain additional information that has come to me. The first is the chapter on use of the Latin language, and the second is the chapter on Mormonism.



### FURTHER THOUGHTS ON LATIN

**Conclusion Reinforced.** I do not by any standard consider myself a linguist, although by the time I was eight I had (of necessity) already learned enough of the rudiments of four languages to be able to speak them. I also acknowledge that by no stretch of the imagination can I be considered a Latin scholar. However I do feel that I have the good sense to be able to recognize a good thing when I see it without necessarily being an expert on it. Latin is one of those good things and my appraisal of selecting Latin as the coming universal language for the White Race has not changed. It has in fact been strongly reinforced in the ensuing years as I discussed this with other White Racial Comrades, Latin scholars and White racists.

**Jews killed Latin.** For the last quarter of a century in accordance with the Jewish program of always "killing the best," Latin has virtually become a "dead language," despite the fact it was for almost two thousand years the supreme language of the world, and no man of erudition could claim such without being well versed in Latin. Today our Jewish Universities have dropped it as being a prerequisite even in law or medicine.

**Unique Opportunity.** This gives us a unique opportunity to completely overhaul and perfect this great language while it is in this present state of limbo. Whereas Latin was, and I believe still is, the greatest of all languages, nevertheless it has inherent in it many imperfections. These are probably fewer than in any other language, but they are still there. We could greatly improve upon the structure of the whole language, should we set our mind to it.

**Needlessly Complex.** There are in Latin, for instance, five declensions, six conjugations. There are irregular nouns, heterogeneous nouns, heteroclite nouns, Greek nouns, and then there are exceptions to all of them. There are irregular verbs, there are irregular pronouns. Some of the words are needlessly long and cumbersome. The cardinal numbers after ten become somewhat clumsy. The whole grammatical structure and syntax is far more complex than need be.

**No Purpose.** Now I realize that all this can be (and has been)



overcome by repeated drilling, drilling, drilling. But why need pointless complications be thrown in when they serve no purpose? For instance, why do we need five declensions when one would do just as well? It has been charged against the Chinese (for instance) that they froze in their cultural advancement because their writing and language were so complicated. Whether this is true or not, I can't say, although my theory is that they were upgraded 4000 years ago when the White Man moved in and dramatically raised their cultural level, but were stagnated when the White genes were diluted in a sea of natives over the centuries. But that is another story.

**Conciseness, Accuracy.** The point is in today's exploding era of communications, the conciseness, explicitness and accuracy of language is more important than ever. Certainly the present existence of a Babylon of languages amongst the White Race is a tremendous handicap. It is a needless roadblock in communications between our White Racial Comrades all over the world. It is also a source of friction and divisiveness within countries, as in Canada and Belgium, for instance, and many other countries. It is a source of friction and divisiveness between countries. So my conclusion that we inaugurate a universal language for the White Race throughout the world is even stronger today than when I wrote NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

**Take Advantage of the Opportunity.** My additional suggestion is this: Now that Latin is practically a dead language (thanks to the Jews) we have a unique opportunity to revamp the language, revise it, streamline it, modernize it, to include all the new words (such as radar, television, airplanes, etc.) that the Romans did not have and make a highly functional and practical language without necessarily stripping any of its beauty. Being practically unused, such a change would cause very little or no disruption.

**Latin Sine Flexion.** I understand that a similar effort has already been made in the earlier part of this century, and that a simplified Latin called Latin Sine Flexion has been developed. However, I have been unable to get any further information on it at this point and have no idea who did it or how well it has been done. Regardless, I believe such an important undertaking should be a major and thorough undertaking and not superficially done.

**Commission of Scholars.** My idea is to call together a convention of scholars similar to the commission that gathered in 1611 and hammered out the King James Version of the English Christian bible. They did an excellent job considering the material they had to work with. With the wealth of scholars and linguists we have available today and with the added experience of communications and multitude of languages, it should be a tremendously rewarding accomplishment. Even modern computers can be utilized and brought into play. Out of such a convention I would expect would come a comprehensive Latin Dictionary similar to our big Webster, which would then be the



authorized text. Also structured would be a comprehensive Latin grammar that would rigidly lay down the final rules to be followed henceforth, clearly, simply and logically.

**A Permanent Language for the White Race.** The end result should be a smoothly organized language, modern yet based on the original classic of all times. It would have a grammatical structure that would not be plagued with unnecessary complexities, or complications, exceptions or ambiguities. It would be the finest language of all times, scientifically designed for the modern age, yet carrying with it all the traditions, beauty and culture of Ancient Rome and the intervening culture of the White Race.

\* \* \* \* \*

**Change to Metric System.** While we are talking about a universal language for the White Race I want to also suggest that we in America adopt the metric system of weights and measures as promptly and expeditiously as is possible. I think it is absurd that America, the foremost technical nation in the world, should still be lumbering along with the old clumsy and antiquated British system of lbs. and inches. I think the Jews are deliberately delaying the changeover as long as possible just to throw further roadblocks in our foreign trade and our internal progress.

**Benefits Everlasting.** Again there are those that argue the cost and the disruption of the changeover would be prohibitive. This argument is not valid. Other nations have managed to do so handily. Like the operation of shipping the niggers back to Africa, it would be a one time cost, but the benefits would be everlasting.

Even 40 years ago when I was studying engineering in college I urged the professors to help push the changeover and wondered out loud why we were still plodding along with such a clumsy system. It is hard for me to believe that now in 1980 we are still stuck with it.

**A Better White World.** What a universal metric system would do for the White world in science and commerce, we hope that a universal streamlined Latin language will do in communication.

\* \* \* \* \*

## ORIGINS OF MORMONISM

**Who wrote the Book of Mormon.** The second chapter in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION that I have recently come upon with some additional relevant information, is the one on the Mormons. When I read the Book of Mormon and briefly reviewed it in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION I expressed my puzzlement as to why Joseph Smith would dream up such a dreary, long-winded and far-fetched history about some non-existent people as he did in his book. The whole story was so wild and improbable, and, as far as I could tell, served no useful purpose, moral, ethical, inspirational or otherwise.



**Chronicled in Recent Book.** It was only in the last year that a supporter of our church sent me a book called "Who Really Wrote the Book of Mormon?" It was written by three scholars and researchers one of whom, Wayne L. Cowdry, is an ex-Mormon and a direct descendant of Oliver Cowdrey. The latter was one of the six founders of Mormonism. The early Cowdrey was also a scribe who took dictation from Joseph Smith himself when he was supposedly translating the golden tablets with the aid of his magic rocks "Urim and Thummim."

**Explain much about origins of "sacred books."** These three modern gentlemen have gone into a considerable amount of historical research about the sacred books of the Mormon church, which besides the Book of Mormon include "The Pearl of Great Price" and "Doctrine and Covenants." The story they tell about how the Book of Mormon came to be written is highly interesting, in fact, far more exciting than the Book of Mormon itself. It goes a long way towards explaining how Joseph Smith latched on to the story of such strange people as the Jaredites, of the Nephites and the Lamanites and the whole strange, motley crew. The modern story of the origins of Mormonism also goes a long way towards answering the question, that until now, remained unanswered in my mind.

**Written by Solomon Spalding.** The answer is that Joseph Smith did not write the Book of Mormon at all. The original story was written as a piece of fiction, as a historical novel, by a man named Solomon Spalding (1761-1816). At the time he wrote his manuscript Spalding was a retired Congregationalist minister, already in poor health and in somewhat bad financial straits. It was his hope that by turning to writing he would be able to sell his stories and thereby help the family finances.

**Manuscript Found.** His first attempt was an experimental novel called **Manuscript Story**. Before he even completed it, he abandoned this first attempt and used what he had learned from it to prepare a new novel called **Manuscript Found**. This he completed and tried to sell to a print shop in Pittsburg (where he lived at the time) in order to help pay off some of his mounting debts.

**Not Worth Printing.** Unfortunately for Spalding, the print shop, (called Patterson's Print Shop) did not see enough commercial merit in his manuscript to warrant risking their money for the printing of it. They offered to print the manuscript if Spalding would pay for it, but Spalding did not have the money. So it just lay there for years. Spalding in the meantime died, October 20, 1816.

**Enter Sydney Rigdon.** It so happened that there lived a young fellow by the name of Sydney Rigdon in the area who had a friend that worked at Patterson's Print Shop. Somehow Rigdon got hold of the manuscript, took it home and read it. Rigdon dabbled in religion, and at one time was ordained a Baptist minister, but it was shortlived. He was excommunicated on October 11, 1823, for teaching irregular doctrine. During this time he met Joseph Smith. Rigdon then joined the



Campbellites and preached his own version of their message for a while.

**Joseph Smith.** In 1823 Joseph Smith was a youth of 18 who was given to some strange antics and had a somewhat unsavory reputation in his community. He was uneducated, uncouth, poorly dressed. Since his early childhood he had had a reputation for telling wild and weird stories, sometimes with a great deal of conviction. He also had a reputation for being given to visions and for digging in the nearby hills at night trying to find buried treasure. He had several scrapes with the law and in March 20, 1826 he was convicted of a charge that he had used fraudulent means (glass-looking) to defraud money from a victim named Peter G. Bridgman. Because of Smith's early peculiarity of seeing "visions" in glass or stones (or so he claimed) he was known as a "Peepstone Gazer." One other thing Smith had a reputation for even as a teenager and young man—and that was that he was an aggressive womanizer, a trait that persisted strongly to the end of his 39 years.

**Rigdon, Smith Join Forces.** Such were the characteristics and reputation of the future founder of the Mormon religion, when he came in contact with Sydney Rigdon. The latter, who was an unstable preacher and a religious zealot, was already in possession of Spalding's **Manuscript Found** and had entertained some wild ideas about using it as the basis for a new religion. Into this conspiratorial circle entered four more men. One was Oliver Cowdrey, an ancestor of one of the authors of the modern book "Who Really Wrote the Book of Mormon?" Another was Martin Harris, who financed the first printing of the Book of Mormon in 1830, an accomplishment the real author, Solomon Spalding, could never afford.

**Founding of the Church of Latter Day Saints.** Evidently, the chemistry of the group was just right. Whether the idea of formulating a new religion out of Spalding's manuscript originated with Rigdon or with Smith, or whether they conspired jointly, is not clear, and it doesn't really matter. It was decided that Joseph Smith, because of his glibness of tongue, should be the holy man. On this flimsy and fraudulent basis, the stolen novel of Solomon Spalding, who intended it only as fiction, was the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints officially founded on April 6, 1830 and incorporated later that year.

**Dictating from behind the curtain.** In the prior year Joseph Smith sat behind a curtain and supposedly with the aid of his "magic rocks" was translating a non-existent language from non-existing "golden plates" dictating to one of his scribes. He had good reason to sit behind a curtain, since he was only reading from Spalding's "**Manuscript Found**," making a few Biblical improvisations here and there, but basically following the text. These dictated notes are now in the Mormon archives as original sacred scriptures, with the scribe (who took the dictation) for each segment duly noted. There is one segment, however, which is designated as "scribe unknown." The modern authors of "Who Really Wrote the



Book of Mormon?" after much research and use of handwriting analysts and experts have shown that these pages were actually part of Solomon Spalding's original text in Spalding's own handwriting. Evidently Joseph Smith got tired of dictating from the manuscript and just threw it in "as is."



**Jewish Influence Creeping In.** When I wrote about Mormonism in 1972 it had a world membership of approximately three million. In the short ensuing eight years it has grown another million and a half to four and a half million. I am still convinced that the church and its people are superior to most Christian churches, not because of its fraudulent creed (Christianity is even more so) but because of the programs it has pursued since its founding. However the Mormon church now too is becoming more and more riddled with Jewish influence.

**New Revelation: Race Mixing.** At the end of 1973 President Lee died and Spencer W. Kimball became the new president of the Mormon church. In June of 1978 a funny thing happened to President Kimball on his way to the Temple. He had a new "revelation" from the Lord that reversed prior revelations to the earlier fathers of the Church. The Lord revealed to him that niggers were now good people and should be included as eligible for the priesthood of the Mormon Church. Thus another racial barrier was battered down by the stroke of a pen and with it vanished the Mormon's most significant barrier to racial mongrelization. I wonder why the good Lord in all his wisdom failed to see the light on this issue a century and a half earlier when he was dispensing visions contrary to this to Joseph Smith and the early founders.

**Money, Power and more Temples.** In any event, the Mormon Church is by now raking in billions, fleecing its people even more effectively than most churches with its strict tithing system. It owns a tremendous complex of tax free business establishments—department stores, banks, ranches, canneries, vast tracts of land, income properties and much more. It is building huge, elaborate new temples in the same way that the Egyptian Pharaohs harnessed their slaves to build gigantic but useless pyramids, and for about as much reason. As I am writing this in May of 1980 I have before me a newspaper clipping that says the Mormon church in celebrating its 150th birthday is "revealing" plans to build seven new temples all the way from Buenos Aires, Argentina; to Papeete, Tahiti; to Nuku alofa, Tonga; to Apia, Western Samoa. Mormonism has not only gone international with a bang, but it has also gone multi-racial. It has now embraced a new potential of nearly four billion mud peoples among whom it can proselytise.

**No Defense against Jews, Race Mixing.** In any case, it is no longer a defense against race-mixing. To read its literature it has a special sweetheart kinship with the Jews, proudly chronicling how much they have in common, since both have had a history of so much persecution,



haven't they?

**Conclusion.** It is my conclusion that like the Christian churches Mormonism is now under covert influence of the Jews and has no further defense against them, or against race-mixing. It is, in fact, fleecing its members and actually aiding and abetting the Jews in the same pattern as its Christian cousins, only perhaps doing it more efficiently.

**Peculiar Similarity.** It is my further observation that there is a peculiar similarity between the drug peddlers and the spook peddlers. Both are selling escapism (from reality) for cold, hard cash. Take away the cash incentive from either racket and both the drug peddlers and the spooks in the sky peddlers would be out of business in short order.



## QUESTIONS & ANSWERS ABOUT CREATIVITY

**1. Q. If you were to sum up the objective of your religion, CREATIVITY, in one sentence what would that be?**

**A. That objective would be: The Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

**2. Q. Why is that so important?**

**A. It is a matter of priorities. Our religion is based on the ultimate of all truths: The Eternal Laws of Nature. Nature tells each species to expand and upgrade itself to the utmost of its abilities. Since the White Race is Nature's finest achievement and since we encompass the White Race, there can hardly be any other goal that even compares in importance.**

**3. Q. Isn't your religion based on hate?**

**A. No, on the contrary, it is based on love—love for the White Race. Besides being based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, CREATIVITY furthermore is based on the lessons of history, on logic and common sense.**

**4. Q. But isn't it part and parcel of your religion to hate the Jews, blacks and other colored people?**

**A. True, but if you love and want to defend those whom you love—your own family, your own White Race, then hate for your enemies comes natural and is inevitable. Love and hate are two sides of the same coin. Only a hypocrite and a liar will go into battle against his enemies proclaiming love.**

**5. Q. But doesn't the Christian religion teach love and understanding, in fact, love your enemies, and yet it has survived?**

**A. The Christian religion is a good case in point when we talk about liars and hypocrites. Whereas they talk about love, the history of the Christian movement shows that they were as vicious and brutal in savagely hunting down their enemies, labeling them as "heretics" and burning them at the stake, torturing and killing them, as are the Jewish communists of today. Were the Christian church as powerful today as it was 400 years ago, it would still be doing it. During the various Inquisitions, the organized Christian churches killed millions of their own kind for having insignificant differences of religious opinion. They killed Christian rivals by open warfare, by the rack, by burning at the stake and other grizzly and gruesome means. In fact, the Christians over**



the centuries killed and tortured a thousand times more of their fellow-Christians, than the Romans ever did in their supposed persecutions.

**6. Q. But wasn't this done by people who were not following Christianity's teaching of love?**

A. Since these killings, tortures, and persecutions were carried on by the highest leaders and authorities of the various Churches themselves, such as the Popes, by Zwingli, Luther, Calvin, etc., we must presume that the teachings of Christianity, which at best are ambiguous, contradictory and hypocritical, must be held responsible for producing these kinds of people and this kind of insanity. But if we turn to the New Testament, we find Christ himself dispensing such hateful advice as for example in Luke 14:26: "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother and wife, and children, and brethren and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." What idiotic and destructive advice!

**7. Q. What then is CREATIVITY'S position on love and hate?**

A. We follow the eternal wisdom of Nature's laws which are completely opposite to the suicidal teachings of Christianity. Whereas Christianity says to "love your enemies" and to hate your own kind, we say **just the opposite**. We say that in order to survive, we must overcome and destroy those that are a threat to our existence, namely, our deadly enemies. At the same time, we advocate love and protection for those that are near and dear to us—our family and our own race, which is an extension of the family.

**8. Q. How does this differ from Christianity?**

A. Christianity teaches love your enemies and hate your own kind, we teach exactly the opposite, namely **hate and destroy your enemies and love your own kind**. Whereas Christianity's teachings are suicidal, our creed brings out the best creative and constructive forces inherent in the White Race. Whereas **Christians are destroyers, we are builders**.

**9. Q. What do you mean by Christianity is a destroyer?**

A. Christianity teaches such destructive advice as "love your enemies", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "resist not evil", "judge not", "turn the other cheek." Anybody that followed such suicidal advice would soon destroy themselves, their family, their race and their country.

**10. Q. If Christianity is as destructive as you say it is, how do you explain the fact that it has survived for nearly 2,000 years?**

A. Smallpox has survived for longer than that, but the damage it has perpetrated on its victims has been devastating. Similarly, the creed and the church have survived for nearly 2,000 years, but the horrible damage it has wrought on the White Race is something else again. The Jews primary objective in concocting Christianity was to destroy their mortal enemies, the Roman Empire. In this they were successful beyond their wildest dreams. Two thousand years ago, before the advent of Christianity, the Roman Empire had reached an astoundingly high level



of civilization, art, literature, law-giving, road building, language, and in dozens of other fields that are the hallmarks of progress in the White Man's civilization. Beginning with the reign of Augustus Caesar, Rome enjoyed two centuries of peace and prosperity (known as Pax Romana), the longest such span in history. As Christianity spread, and more and more poisoned the Roman mind, the good Roman citizens lost touch with reality and their minds meandered off into the "never-never land" of the spooks in the sky, fueled by fear of that horrible torture chamber, HELL. The result was the collapse of the Roman Empire and the White Race retrogressed into chaos, barbarism, and a thousand years of the Dark Ages. Poverty, ignorance and superstition were rampant. Like a monster, the Christian church fed upon, and capitalized on these miseries. But the church itself grew fat and powerful.

**11. Q. Does CREATIVITY not believe in a hereafter?**

A. No, we do not—because there is not the slightest shred of evidence of any "pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die," nor, thank goodness, do we believe in "fry-in-the-sky-when-you-die."

**12. Q. What do you believe in?**

A. In order to get the full scope and breadth of our beliefs, you must read and study, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION," and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.

**13. Q. What, in substance, is that belief?**

A. The aim of our religion briefly is **promoting the best interests of the White Race**, the highest pinnacle of Nature's creation.

**14. Q. Do you have a "Golden Rule" in your religion?**

A. Yes, we do have a Golden Rule in our religion, and it does not coincide at all with the Golden Rule generally accepted in the Jewish-Christian philosophy. **Our Golden Rule** briefly can be summarized as follows: **That which is good for the White Race is the highest virtue; that which is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** See page 274 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

**15. Q. Don't you believe in the commonly accepted Golden Rule of Do unto others as you would have them do unto you?**

A. No, we do not, and the reason we don't is that when you analyze it more closely, just like many of the other shibboleths of the Jewish-Christian Bible, the so-called Golden Rule does not make good sense. To quote some examples: We would not treat our enemies the same way as we would treat our friends. Our relationship to our employees would not be the same as to our boss. Our relationship to our children would not be the same as that to our parents. Our relationship to members of the White Race would not be the same as to members of the black race, for instance and we would not expect the same kind of response. The number of examples that could be quoted are endless, and on closer analysis, it is a completely unworkable principle.

**16. Q. Do you have an equivalent of the Ten Commandments in**



## **CREATIVITY?**

A. We have the Sixteen Commandments which set forth the basic philosophy of our religious creed. However, our creed and our program are not limited to these 16 commandments, but the wider ramifications of our philosophy are spelled out in their totality in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION," and this, the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.

**17. Q. Upon what principles do you base the Sixteen Commandments?**

A. They are based on the most solid foundations imaginable, namely, the **Eternal Laws of Nature**. On page 26 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION at the end of Chapter 1, we have listed 24 observations and conclusions from the Laws of Nature. Most of our beliefs, creed, philosophy, and in fact, our total program, is based on these 24 observations.

**18. Q. Why do you limit your interest in the benefiting of the White Race only? Aren't you interested in all of humanity?**

A. Nature tells us to **take care of our own kind**. We do not regard any of the mud races to be our own kind. They may be sub-species of some common ancestor, or they may not. In any case, we regard the White Race as having risen to the very top of the human scale, with varying graduations of subhuman species below us. The niggers, undoubtedly, are at the very bottom of the ladder, not far above monkeys and chimpanzees.

**19. Q. But couldn't your program be more charitable and help the other races advance, while at the same time promoting the White Race?**

A. The answer to this rather tricky question is a most emphatic "NO!" We have no intention of helping the mud races prosper, multiply, and crowd us off the limited space of this planet.

**20. Q. Why not?**

A. In answering this question, we again go back to the basic Laws of Nature, which show that each species or sub-species has its natural enemies, and it is a cold hard fact of life that the most deadly enemies of the White Race are first of all the Jews, and secondarily, all the other mud races who are competing for food and living space on this limited planet. **We have but two hard choices: (a) Of either race-mixing and amalgamating with the mud peoples of the world, and thereby dragging down and destroying the White Race, or taking the course that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR has chosen, namely, (b) to keep our own race pure and expand until we finally inhabit all the good lands of this planet Earth.**

**21. Q. Wouldn't this entail a confrontation, in fact, a blood bath, in which the White Race might be wiped out?**

A. Not necessarily. It is the program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to **keep expanding the White Race and keep crowding the mud races without necessarily engaging in any open warfare or without**



necessarily killing anybody. In doing so, we are only following the **same principle as the colonization and westward expansion of America**. During this great and productive epoch of the White Race, we kept expanding westward and onward by settling the lands that were occupied by an inferior human sub-species, namely, the Indians. It is true that there were some minor clashes, but there was not any open war of extermination. Had America not pursued this program of pushing onward and crowding the Indian, we would never have built this great stronghold of the White Race which we now call America. **This is the real American way** and we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are expanding the American way on a world-wide basis.

**22. Q. But isn't this cruel and inhuman?**

A. No, it is not. It is just a matter of deciding whether you would rather have your own future progeny of beautiful, intelligent White people survive and inhabit this earth, or whether you would rather see them submerged in a floodtide of mud races. In the latter case, all beauty, culture and civilization would vanish. The more we help the mud races to expand and multiply, **the more we are robbing our own future generations** of food, space and existence on this planet Earth. Furthermore, **the mud races are doing to us that very thing in the present stage of history**. They have viciously driven out and killed the White population in many countries in Africa, and I might add with the connivance and help of Jews and White traitors. Our Jewish controlled Government right here in America is promoting the expansion and proliferation of the niggers in the United States, and shrinking the White Population so that in a few generations practically all of the United States will be either completely black, or mongrelized. It is strange indeed that the bleeding hearts who are so concerned about the survival of the mud races seem to be completely unconcerned about the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race, **a process that is now going on before our very eyes**.

**23. Q. But in your book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION," aren't you actually advocating the extermination of the Jews?**

A. Nowhere in our book do we ever suggest killing anybody. Our program simply is to unite the White Race for its own survival and protection, expansion and advancement. It is because the White Race has flagrantly violated Nature's Laws of looking after its own, and stupidly and foolishly instead has subsidized the expansion and proliferation of our enemies, the multitudes of mud races, that we are now on a collision course with disaster. We CREATORS strongly advocate that we stop this foolishness of subsidizing our enemies, and let them shift for themselves, and we take care of our own.

**24. Q. But wouldn't this mean the decline and perhaps the extermination of the colored races?**

A. Perhaps it would, but that is not our responsibility, nor is it our doing. **Nature has decreed that every species on the face of this earth is**



**engaged in a struggle for survival on its own merits in competition with every other species.** In no case, in no species in Nature, does the stronger and superior species voluntarily hold itself back and help subsidize a weaker and inferior species so that inferior species might crowd it from the face of the earth. No other species, that is, except the White Race, is foolishly engaging in that kind of foolish philosophy. We CREATORS say that this is suicidal and that we must drastically change our course. Every individual, sooner or later dies anyway, but it is a matter of the survival of our own species, our own kind, that we are interested in. Since there is not enough land, food, and substance to support an ever exploding horde of mud races, the vital question as we stated before is: do we want our own kind to survive, or do we want the suicide of our own future generations in a world flooded by the sub-human mud races?

**25. Q. Why do you use the term “niggers” in your book instead of showing some respect for the blacks and calling them “negroes” instead?**

A. This is a deliberate choice of words. As we state on page 49 in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, if we are for White Racial supremacy then we must stop giving them credit and respect which they did not earn, do not deserve, and never did. Again, it is very strange, that the same people who are so affronted by the niggers not getting their “proper respect” are totally unconcerned about the vicious, unwarranted attacks by the niggers and other mud races upon the White Race and will not lift a finger in the defense of their own kind. They seem to deem it quite proper that the niggers should be loyal to their race, the Jews should be loyal to their race, but when the White Man is asked to show a loyalty to his own race, he is immediately denounced, even by members of his own race, as being a racist, a bigot, a Nazi, and many other derogatory smear words that the Jews have concocted.

**26. Q. Why do you single out the Jews, who after all comprise less than one percent of the population of the world as your No. 1 enemy?**

A. There are many good and valid reasons why the Jew deserves this special distinction. (a) The Jewish race, united through their Mosaic religion for thousands of years, has been for many centuries, and is today, the most powerful race on the face of the earth. (b) They not only control the news media, television networks, newspapers, the money of the world, as of the United States, but through such power they also control the governments of the world. (c) They do, in fact, control most of the nerve centers of power in this country and throughout the world. (d) It has been their age-old goal, not only for centuries, but for millenia, to pull down, mongrelize and destroy the White Race. (e) They have been very successful in doing this. We therefore conclude that they are a most dangerous threat to the further survival of the White Race.

**27. Q. Since you claim that your objectives do not include killing the Jews, just what do you propose?**

A. It is our purpose to drive the Jews from power and eventually drive them from our shores back to Israel or whatever part of the world



they choose to live in as a country of their own (perhaps also the island of Madagascar) without robbing other people of their established country.

**28. Q. How do you propose to do this?**

A. By uniting and organizing the White race, and through the creed and program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. By preaching and promoting racial loyalty among our own White Racial Comrades and making them conscious of their proud and wonderful heritage, we believe that we can mobilize the full power of the White Race and AGAIN REGAIN CONTROL OF OUR GOVERNMENT AND OUR OWN DESTINY. Once we have done that much, we believe that the fight against the Jews, the niggers and the mud races of the world is as good as won. Just distributing ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and this, the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, would put us well on the road to victory.

**29. Q. Didn't Hitler try to do the same thing and fail?**

A. There are 500 million White people on the face of this planet. Organized and united they constitute an awesome power that would overwhelm the other peoples of the world, namely the mud races, in any kind of contest, or in any show of force. Whereas Hitler's program was similar to what we are proposing, we have learned from his failures and have made some significant changes. Whereas Hitler promoted and advocated pan-Germanism, namely, the German people as the core of his political movement, we, on the other hand, denounce Nationalism as an artificial barrier and a divisive force preventing the unification of the White Race. We promote and advocate the inclusion of all the good members of the White Race throughout the world, and propose to unite them in one solid battering ram under the banners of our religion. There are some other significant differences between our program and that of Adolf Hitler. For further details see pages 290 to 316 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

**30. Q. Why do you believe that a religious organization is a better means of accomplishing such objectives than a political party?**

A. There are several reasons why we are convinced that we must have a religious base rather than a political party to do the job. (a) **Religion embraces just about every aspect of a people's life**—economics, morals, customs, law, government, education, eugenics, and above all, in our religion, the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race. (b) A political party on the other hand, has a much narrower base. (c) Politics has a weaker appeal to an individual's loyalty. (d) **Religion on the other hand, has a much deeper and profound influence on the entire course of his life.** (e) **Furthermore, history shows that religions can and do last for thousands of years**, whereas practically any other human organization, whether it be government, nations, financial corporations, political parties, or whatever, are relatively shortlived, some of them existing for a few years or even less, and then fading from the scene. Of the thousands of political parties that have come and gone, few have lasted longer than



perhaps fifty years and very few longer than a hundred years. In contrast to this, the Jews' Mosaic religion has lasted for several thousand years and been the keystone of the survival of the Jewish race, not to mention the horribly destructive ramifications in the lives and destruction of other nations.

**31. Q. But doesn't Hitler's failure in overcoming communism and the Jews seriously discourage you from trying again?**

A. Not at all. Looking back on the Jew's struggle against the Romans, we find that it took them centuries to poison the Roman mind with Christianity and finally cause their downfall. It was the fact that the Jews were united and because of their tenacious perseverance, that finally brought about their victory. Similarly in the struggle for survival between Rome and Carthage it took many wars, many campaigns and over a hundred years before one finally emerged victor. We again repeat that the White Race, still having a membership of 500 million people, is far from finished. If we can only get 10 million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE distributed amongst our Racial Comrades in the United States alone, we can consider the fight against the Jews and the niggers as good as won. This is not at all insurmountable, nor an impossible achievement. We are determined to win this battle and we will do it.

**32. Q. What do you consider the main difficulty in winning your struggle?**

A. The main problem we have is not overcoming the niggers and the Jews, and the mud races in general, but re-educating the perverted and twisted thinking that has poisoned the minds of the White Race over the many centuries. Despite the fact that the White Race is the most intelligent creature in the fields of logic, mathematics, science, inventions, medicine, and hundreds of other creative and productive areas, yet when it comes to the questions of race and religion, the White Race seems to be strangely stupefied as if under the influence of a mind-warping drug. And, in a way, the White Man's mind is warped as if poisoned with drugs. And this poison is the propaganda that the Jew has foisted on the White Race for all these centuries. The most potent of all these propaganda poisons that had infiltrated the White Man's thinking is the Christian religion. So, our main problem is replacing that religion with a sane and sound racial religion for our own survival, expansion and advancement. As soon as we are able to straighten out the White Man's thinking, we can regard our problems and our struggle as good as won. Placing ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE in the hands of our White Racial Comrades would be a major step in that direction. What a bargain that would be for the White Race!

**33. Q. How do you propose to "straighten out the White Man's thinking," as you put it?**

A. This is the most difficult part of the task, but not at all impossible. After all, going back to Adolf Hitler, we find that he was highly successful



in changing the thinking of the German people from one of communism, despair, and self-destruction, to one of vibrant creativity, constructive productivity, and re-establishing a highly constructive faith in their own people. We believe we can do the same thing for the White peoples of the United States, by widespread promotion and distribution of our books **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION** and the **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**, and following that up with a strongly organized **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR**. If the Jews could organize the Christian church for the destruction of the White Race, surely the White Race can organize itself for its own survival. We can do it and we will do it!

**34. Q. Does CREATIVITY believe in God?**

A. When you ask that question, it is as vague as asking: **Do you believe in "Quantity X?"** There are a million different versions of "God." There is the Jewish version—a vengeful God interested only in the welfare of the Jews and repeatedly killing and destroying the Jew's enemies. There is the God of the Mohammedans, Allah, there is the "loving" God of the Christians. Women's Lib says God is a female, the niggers say he is black. Then there is the hocus-pocus about the Holy Trinity—that of the father, son and holy ghost all rolled into one. Whereas most of these versions were concocted by man to take on the image of human form, other versions like the Church of Religious Science, say God is an allpervading spirit, like the ether, not in the image of man at all. These are just a few versions out of millions. Actually even members of the same religious denomination differ widely and let their imaginations run rampant. But there is not a shred of evidence to back up any of this nonsense. The sum total of all these wild proclamations is that **nobody has any facts to substantiate their claims, and the sum total knowledge about any so-called God is zero.**

We CREATORS, therefore, reject all this nonsense about angels and devils and gods and all the rest of this silly spookcraft. We go back to reality, and back to the Eternal Laws of Nature, about which the White Man does have an impressive fund of knowledge.

**35. Q. You don't believe in a hereafter either?**

A. No, we don't. A hereafter in Christian terms implies **HEAVEN** and **HELL**. It also implies that since according to the Christian ethic man is so sinful and 99 percent are going to hell, that their "God" is really a hideous monster, who, knowing every detail forwards and backwards, then deliberately created human beings so he could eternally torture the overwhelming mass of them in a huge firey pit, see them scream, sizzle, burn and barbecue in all eternity. What a horrible nightmare! One thing that the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** is giving to our fellow human beings is **FREEDOM FROM FEAR OF HELL.**

**36. Q. Aren't you afraid of being called an Atheist?**

A. Not at all. We recognize the term "Atheist" for the derogatory smear word that it is. To a Mohammedan any non-believer in their religion, including Christians, are infidel dogs. Now a Christian wouldn't



accept the description of being an "infidel dog" just because they don't believe in Mohammed. Likewise, we don't accept the Jews' and the Christians' derogatory smear word of "Atheist" just because we don't believe in their silly collection of spooks in the sky.

**37. Q. Since CREATIVITY does not believe in a Supreme Being, nor in a life in the hereafter, how can you claim to be a religion at all?**

A. We have every legitimate right to that claim. (a) The constitution in effect prohibits any authority, religious, secular or otherwise, from delineating what is, or what is not, a religion. In short, if you claim you are a religion it is as valid as any rival religion's claim. (b) One of Webster's many definitions of religion is: "A cause, principle, system of tenets held with ardor, devotion, conscientiousness, and faith: a value held to be of supreme importance." Our faith resides in the future of the White Race and our values are set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, especially the SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS. (c) There are several major religions that are known as Nontheistic. Among these are Confucianism, Taoism, Hinduism, and many others. Although they contain much mysticism and hocus-pocus we don't indulge in, the point is that they, too, do not believe in a God, but rather are socio-ethical systems, proclaiming certain moral values. Yet they have been recognized as religions for centuries, and rightfully so. There are other valid reasons why we rightfully qualify as a religion, but the above should suffice.

**38. Q. What kind of religion would you call yourself?**

A. Our religion is rooted in race, and based upon the Eternal Laws of Nature. We are, therefore, a racial religion and a natural religion.

**39. Q. Do you worship Nature?**

A. We do not worship anything, or anybody. We believe the very idea of "worship" is demeaning at best. It means lowering yourself into abject subjugation to the thing you are worshipping, whether the thing is imaginary or real. Over the thousands of years, people have been foolishly worshipping cats, cows, the sun, stones, spooks, and spirits of all kinds. In fact, one book claims 30,000 "gods" were worshipped before the Jewish "Jehovah," and countless spooks thereafter. We believe this to be a silly practice rooted in primitive superstition, and a shameful hold-over from mankind's savage past.

**40. Q. Since you do not believe in God and you do not worship anything, what is the purpose of your religion?**

A. We have already answered this in reply to Question No. 2 of this chapter and we have amplified our goals and objectives throughout NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, especially in Chapter One of the latter. But we will briefly state it again: We have set up the loftiest and most noble goal humanly possible, namely, the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race**. If the White Race isn't worth the dedication of our most ardent labors, what is? Niggers and monkeys? Imaginary, non-existent spooks in the sky?



In CREATIVITY, we have given the White Race a **great and noble purpose in life**. We have given the White Race a program for its own salvation and advancement for the next million years. We have given our own race a creed around which all members of our race can rally, regardless of nationality. Finally, **after thousands of years of floundering, divisiveness and self-destruction, the White Race now has a meaningful constructive religion** upon which it can build a better world for itself and its future progeny forever and a day.

**41. Q. But does your religion have any moral values?**

A. It most certainly does. We have discarded the old nonsensical values of considering it a great virtue to dedicate your life to non-existent spooks in the sky. Instead, we concentrate on reality and in building a better life for ourselves and our offspring in the real world here on this planet Earth—the only place that man has ever been known to live, spiritually or otherwise. We regard the White Race as the highest and most significant value on the face of the earth, and the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race as the number one priority. Hence, **the Golden Rule and the highest morality in our religion is, that which is good for the White Race is the highest virtue, and that which is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin**. In promoting these moral values we are also building a more intelligent, healthy and beautiful race of people.

**42. Q. If you don't believe in God, how do you explain the question as to who made all this in the beginning?**

A. This is a favorite trick question with which the Christians hope to trap you. It would be just as logical for us to ask them who made God, since there had to be a beginning. Their stock answer, is, of course, that God always existed. All this is doing of course, is throwing one unknown into another unknown. We may as well come up with a slick answer and say that Mandrake the Magician made it all by his magic. **The fact of the matter is that nobody knows how this huge, vast Universe ever started and, in fact, nobody even knows if there ever was a start or if it has existed in all eternity and will exist in all eternity in the future**. Since no one in the present stage of the development of man and civilization knows how this huge and vast universe began, or if there ever was a beginning, we do not find it incumbent upon us to provide that answer. **Nor is it very important to the survival and welfare of the White Race to have an answer to that mystery**. Much more important are the real problems of how to disengage ourselves from the evil clutches of the Jewish network and work for our own survival and best interests. For further discussion of this subject, see pages 196 and 197 in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

**43. Q. Don't you have faith in anything?**

A. Yes, we most certainly do. Our faith is set forth in 508 pages of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. We have faith in the future of the White Race and its ultimate triumph. We consider that as the highest and most significant goal. The fact is **we believe in anything that has valid and**



**meaningful evidence to substantiate it.** We do not believe in the supernatural, in spooks and a second world outside of the existing universe. We do not believe in a world of spirits and spooks and we most certainly do not believe in the Jewish Bible which was written by a gang of lying, Jewish scriptwriters. We believe **"A SKEPTICAL AND INQUIRING MIND IS NO VICE. BEING GULLIBLE AND SUPERSTITIOUS IS NO VIRTUE.**

**44. Q. You say that you believe in anything that is substantiated by sufficient evidence, yet in your book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION you say you don't believe that Christ ever lived. Isn't there as much or more evidence that Christ lived as that Julius Caesar lived?**

**A. No. there's not.** Whereas there is an abundance of evidence to substantiate the life of Julius Caesar, **there's not a single shred of evidence to substantiate Christ's existence** at the time he is supposed to have walked the face of the earth. For example, Caesar left behind him many of his own writings that school boys can study to this day, word for word. Christ left not a word in writing behind and every quotation in the Bible is supposedly handed down by some reporter, such as Matthew, Mark, Luke or John. But there is not a shred of authentic historical information about any of these supposed reporters, either. There is no mention of Christ or the Christian movement during the first century of the supposed Christian era, by any authentic Roman or Greek writer, or any other writer of that time. No legitimate historian, dramatist, playwright, poet or any other contemporary chronicler seems to have noticed his existence, if he did, in fact, exist. Whereas there are many statues and busts carved in stone of Julius Caesar so that we know his exact likeness, there is not a single painting, statue, bust or sculpture, to give us the slightest indication of what Christ looked like. In short, whereas there is a mountain of evidence about the historical activities of Julius Caesar as a successful general, as a consul, as an emperor and numerous other deeds of history that he performed, there is not a single shred of legitimate evidence to back up the claims of Christ's existence. Everything that is claimed about him was contrived and concocted by people who lived much later, several generations later and kept promoting these claims into what finally became an overwhelming and massive religion, a sorry reflection on the gullibility and superstition of mankind. For further details, see chapter 16 of Part I of **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.**

**45. Q. Since you say that the Jews occupy all the nerve centers of power, just how do you propose to drive them from power and have the White Man regain control of his destiny?**

**A. We mean to do this by building and expanding the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR until it penetrates the thinking and the heart and soul of all the good members of the White Race.** As we have stated before, our biggest problem really is straightening out the thinking of the White People. We believe that it can be done and it must be done, in fact, by building a religious movement dedicated to the survival, expansion and



advancement of the White Race. We believe it is the only way that this tremendous task can be accomplished. It can be done, and it will be done. For further details of our program, see the second last chapter of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "The Road to Greatness."

**46. Q. Doesn't CREATIVITY believe in helping others?**

A. Yes, we do, but **we are highly selective** as to whom we render aid, assistance, love and affection. We most definitely do not believe in loving our enemies, nor helping them. Among our enemies, we broadly designate the Jews and the mud races. We, therefore, believe in selectively only helping our own kind, namely, our own White Racial Comrades. To this **the White Man is the measure of all things**, and we believe in looking at everything through the White Man's eyes, from the White Man's point of view.

**47. Q. Hasn't the Bible been pretty well proven by recent scientific evidence, and isn't the gap between Christianity and science rapidly narrowing?**

A. Most definitely not. The answer to both questions is a loud emphatic, **NO! The gap between Christianity and science is as wide as the Grand Canyon.** It is widening as science progresses in giant strides. The gap is irreconcilable and unbridgeable. A study of astronomy and the discovery of billions of other galaxies makes the idea of spooks in the sky a laughable absurdity. A study of geology makes the idea of a universal flood in the year 2348 B.C. a non-existent hoax. A study of Egyptian history also completely repudiates the story of the great flood. A study of authentic history further repudiates the so-called "history" the Jews have concocted for themselves in the Old Testament. Suffice it to say that the conflict is endless and an excellent set of books has been written on this subject. It comes in two volumes and is entitled "A History of the Warfare of Science with the Theology of Christendom" written by A.D. White. Unfortunately, it is now out of print and extremely hard to come by.

**48. Q. What about the recent discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls?**

A. I have read several good books on the Dead Sea Scrolls. All the Scrolls really prove, it seems to me, is (a) that there was already a small Jewish sect living by the Dead Sea called the Essenes. (b) **That the Essenes were teaching essentially the same suicidal ideas as are claimed to have been espoused by Jesus Christ in the Sermon on the Mount.** (c) This would seem to indicate that the so-called new teachings attributed to a mythical Son of God called Jesus Christ were not new at all, but were already being promoted almost word for word by the Essenes, who preceded the Christian era by at least a hundred years.

**49. Q. What do you say about archaeologists digging up and discovering such cities as Jericho? Doesn't that confirm the authenticity of the Bible?**

A. Not at all. All it confirms is that there was once a city called Jericho, if it even confirms that, and scientists aren't sure. And even if it



did, the Bible also mentions such cities as Rome, Jerusalem and many others that are still standing today. So all of this only confirms nothing more than that there were cities such as Jericho, Rome and Jerusalem during biblical times but it does not offer the least bit of confirmation to the rest of the hocus-pocus.

**50. Q. So what do you see as the difference between science and Christianity?**

A. Basically, as we see it, science is nothing more than **organized common sense**. It seeks honest answers. Science dispassionately **seeks the truth**, regardless of where it may lead. Christianity, on the other hand, **seeks to suppress the truth** and concentrates on forcing its followers to "believe" its claims, regardless of how ridiculous these claims may be and regardless of how much of an affront they may be to its followers' intelligence. Science has tremendously advanced the knowledge and progress of the White Race. Christianity, on the other hand, has stifled knowledge and progress as witnessed by a thousand years of the Dark Ages, and has perpetuated superstition, ignorance and suffering.

**51. Q. The White Race seems to have done quite well in maintaining itself. Why are you so concerned about its survival?**

A. The White Race **USED to do quite well for itself** in the 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th and 19th centuries, **but no more**. In fact, as late as 1920, the White Race was outnumbered by the mud races of the world only in a proportion of 2 to 1. Today, scarcely two generations later, it is outnumbered by the rapidly exploding mud races of the world, by a ratio of 12 to 1. The United Nations, which is a Jew-controlled organization, gleefully reports that in another generation the White Race will be outnumbered on the face of this earth by a ratio of 49 to 1. A person has to only have an elementary grasp of mathematics to see that the White Race is now a very much endangered species, and will soon be either crowded into extinction or mongrelized into oblivion. Either way, the White Race will be gone, and **with it also will vanish all the good things that it has produced**, such as civilization, culture, art and all the other valuable attributes that we consider as contributing to the good life. The tragic and ironic thing about all this is that it's the White Man's ability to produce ample food, the White Man's technology, the White Man's medicine, and all the other valuable contributions created by his own ability, **foolishly transferred to the parasitic mud races** that has caused the present dilemma and catastrophe. It is these valuable contributions of the White Race transferred to the mud races that has caused the latter's explosive increase. It is the unalterable goal of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** to bring the White Man back to sanity and to again conserve his creativity and productivity for the benefit of his own race and his race alone.

**52. Q. You've written a great book and I can go along with mostly everything you say. But why did you have to spoil it all by dragging Hitler into it?**



A. Every day of the week the Jews pour out volumes of scurrilous lies and invective against Adolf Hitler although he has now been dead for over 35 years. It would take billions of dollars a year to buy the vicious propaganda that the Jews pour out all over the world vilifying Hitler. This in itself is the best proof of how frightened the Jews are of Hitler's ideas of White racial supremacy. The significance of this great White leader's contributions to our cause, therefore, had to be part of our creed, and needed to be honestly analyzed and properly recognized.

**53. Q. Does CREATIVITY agree with Adolf Hitler in all respects?**

A. Not in all respects. **There are four or five major issues in which we depart from National Socialism.** The main difference is we believe Nationalism, per se, was and is a divisive issue among the White Race. We instead espouse **RACIAL SOCIALISM** to embrace all the good White people on the face of the globe, rather than Pan-Germanism. See Chapter 4, page 290 of **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**. Germany, Adolf Hitler and National Socialism.

**54. Q. But didn't Hitler kill six million Jews?**

A. No, he did not. This, along with Christianity, ranks as one of the biggest lies and biggest hoaxes in history. Privately, among themselves, the Jews published the growth of their total world population between 1938 and 1948, as increasing from approximately 16,600,000 to 17,650,000, an increase of over a million. This would be an outrageous impossibility, if it had been decimated by 6,000,000 during this same period. See Chapter 36 of the **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**.

**55. Q. If it isn't true, why would the Jews want to tell such a monstrous lie?**

A. **It has reaped tremendous dividends for them.** Having worldwide monopoly of the propaganda machinery, they were able to put that lie across with little or no opposition.

**56. Q. What were the "tremendous dividends" for the Jews you speak of?**

A. (a) It enabled the Jews who were the real instigators of World War II and the real culprits, to appear to be the victims, and arouse worldwide sympathy from the gullible and unsuspecting Gentiles, or goyim, as they call them. (b) Through this world sympathy, it **enabled them to loot the Arabs of their lands in Palestine**, and set up the bandit State of Israel. (c) It enabled them to loot the Germans with "restitutions" in amounts of **as much as a billion dollars a year** to the State of Israel. In short, this is plain blackmail and looting. (d) It enabled them to pursue a vicious program of destroying all opposition to Jewish aggression and take-over throughout the world. (e) It has provided them with a bonanza in tightening their stranglehold on the peoples of the world in areas of finances, of propaganda, of governmental expansion and the spread of Jewish Communism.



**57. Q. So what do you propose as the answer to the Jewish problem?**

**A.** The only total answer is for the **White people** of the world to unite and organize and **regain control of their own destiny**. This is the highest right in Nature. In order to do so, they have to unite around **SOMETHING** and that something must be a meaningful, significant and worthwhile creed that all the good White people of this earth can dedicate their lives to. This we have provided in the religious creed of **CREATIVITY** as set forth in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION** and the **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**. In it lies the philosophy, the creed and the program for the salvation of the White Race for its own survival, expansion and advancement for all time. It is every White Man's highest moral duty to promote, advance and disseminate this lofty creed, not only for his own generation, but also to our future progeny for the next million years. **Therefore let us dedicate ourselves to this noble task and go to work.**



## OUR ORGANIZATIONAL GOALS

**Immediate Goals.** In the beginning of this book we set forth our overall long range goals for the future of the White Race and the world we live in. Now that in the intervening pages we have blueprinted our creed, program and philosophy for the next million years. I want to set forth some of the practical and immediate goals of organization that we must accomplish.

**Rapid Dispersion.** Our first and most difficult step is expanding our membership and getting copies of our two White Man's Bibles into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. It is extremely important that we do this as quickly as possible. We consider the initial goal is to distribute ten million copies of our White Man's Bible. This is a most urgent first step—**dispersion**. As I have stated any number of times before, this would be the biggest bargain the White Race ever purchased for itself. When we consider that we undoubtedly spend more in half an hour subsidizing the niggers and other parasites than those ten million Bibles would cost, you can appreciate the overwhelming small price we would pay.

**Bargain at Any Price.** But regardless of the cost, we must pay the price. It is a phenomenal bargain at any price. It is a matter of life and death.

**Promote, Distribute, Organize.** Therefore I urge each White Racial Comrade that reads this book to immediately **become an ardent promoter and distributor of this, the White Man's Bible**, of which NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION is one half. This is the first big step and it is tremendously important. Once we have ten million copies dispersed we can consider the battle tide in our favor. The more dispersion we achieve the more impossible it becomes for the Jew to reverse the tide. But time is of the essence. Then, as you gather similar concerned and willing activists about you, form a small church group. Do this as soon as you can, even if there are initially only two or three of you, form a group, hold weekly meetings, distribute the books and expand. This is a must. Before we can exert any muscle or influence we must have members. Forget about legalities, incorporation charters, etc., until you have a fair sized group, say twenty or thirty.

**Become A Minister.** We ordain ministers and grant ministerial certificates. Whoever is best fitted to lead the group should be selected as minister. This may, or may not, be the same person that started the group, but in any case the one with the best leadership qualities should become leader of the group and hold the ministerial title.

**Memberships and Charters.** As the group grows you can apply for and we will grant a charter to such group as being affiliated with the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Even before such a charter is taken out



each and every member should apply for an individual **Membership Certificate and Card**. These are granted to any good White Racial Comrade that has read our Bible and made a small donation towards the Church. These memberships are issued from the central headquarters of the church only.

**Building Creativity Centers.** Once we have laid this much of a foundation we want to build a **CREATIVITY CENTER** at our headquarters. As the branch churches in the individual communities grow, and as each one of them acquires the numbers and financial resources to do so, they too should endeavor to build Creativity Centers in their own towns, cities or communities as membership and resources permit.

**Encompass Community Activities.** Here is what we envision in a Creativity Center Complex at our main headquarters, although not all components of the complex need necessarily be in one geographic location. For example, the Creativity University may, and most likely will, have a campus entirely on its own.

In any event here are some of the components, to be expanded, added to (or some left out) as we now envision it:

1. **The Religious Center**, the main edifice of which we will call the **White Temple**. This will be our main meeting place and also the heart of our organizational center. Nearby we also plan to have a **seminary** for the training of our ministers and religious leaders.

2. **Recreational Center.** On the same grounds as the main church we want to have excellent recreational facilities for our members to enjoy themselves. This hopefully will include tennis courts, a swimming pool, bowling alleys and any other activities that the members can afford and deem necessary. Among the later should be a gym that will serve to improve the health and vigor of our members.

3. **Health Center.** Since we promote **Salubrious Living** as an important aspect of our religious program, we want to augment the gym and recreational facilities with a store where **organic foods**, fruits, vegetables, nuts and seeds can be purchased.

We also want to have a **Health Spa** where members can be supervised during longer fasts and advised on what foods to select in order to avoid chemical poisoning on the one hand, and build up their health, on the other. We also want to have on hand a **selection of the best books** furthering the education on Salubrious Living.

4. **Social Center.** Since we envision the Church as encompassing the whole spectrum of living we deem it very important that it also become the social center of the White community. Whether or not separate buildings are erected for this purpose or whether the White Temple is the center is a matter of economics. In any case we should have a large hall in which we can carry on such activities as square dances, religious pageants, concerts and diverse cultural activities. We want to have



something interesting for everyone, and make joining not just a banding together for survival, but to also make it fun and an interesting adventure.

**5. Educational Institutions.** These may or may not be on the same grounds as the main religious complex. In most cases the higher institutions, such as the colleges and universities will not.

**Racial Awareness.** We not only want our children to get away from niggers, race-mixing and Jewish brain pollution, but we also want to **instill in them race consciousness and pride of race** from the time they are toddlers. Therefore we want to build our own schools for them, starting from kindergarten. We want to have our own teachers, White leaders who are not only free from Jewish indoctrination, but on the contrary, instilled with White racial pride and awareness and well versed in the philosophy of CREATIVITY.

This we want to carry on through the elementary schools, the high schools, and last of all the universities.

**Vocational Training Important.** Also we want for our young people a school in which they can learn a useful trade or vocation with which they can earn a good living. This latter is very important to us. We believe in placing more emphasis on learning as a useful and practical training for life, rather than a sophisticated accumulation of useless information, much of which is irrelevant to the real business of living.

**Value Judgment.** We CREATORS believe that education should serve a much broader function than just the cramming of diverse information into the heads of our young people. We believe it should (a) lead to astute value judgment, a category in which present educational facilities are almost completely bankrupt (b) such value judgment should place emphasis on character building, racial pride, importance of our previous historical heritage and the importance of upgrading our gene pool, (c) training for marriage and rearing a family (d) training for being a productive member of our White society and being able to earn a good living (e) cultural appreciation and familiarity with the finer arts.

**6. Financial Centers.** These would be oriented in such a way that they would help our members be more successful financially. This would include any number of aspects of trade and commerce, among which the following would only be a few of the main ones.

(a) **Job Placements** for our members.

(b) **Credit Unions** where our members can deposit their savings at the best possible rate, and at the same time borrow money when they need to. We mean to take the financial business away from the parasitic Jews who have monopolized it from early historic times.

(c) We may also carry on **our own system of exchange**, such as Trading Coupons. This is an involved subject and more study of it will be made.

(d) **Exposing Jewish Businesses** and professions so that we will be able to blacklist and boycott them. Also boycotting foreign made goods



from such alien mud races and countries as Japan, Korea, Taiwan, Hong Kong, etc.

(e) **Cooperating** in throwing all business opportunities to our own members. For example, doing business with a building contractor, or a real estate agent, or a hardware store, etc., who are members of our church. There is nothing new or immoral about this. The Jews and the Mormons have been doing this for centuries. It is a very effective means of bolstering our own and we mean to use it. It is called **teamwork**.

**7. Political Action Groups.** Whereas this will be separate from the church itself, it will nevertheless be a very important phase of our activities until such time as we wrench control of our destiny—governmental, financial, cultural, religious and every other aspect—from out of the slimy hands of the Jewish network. Therefore we must organize, build a power base, expose our enemies and eventually seize control of our government. Until we do, none of our other major problems such as inflation, unemployment, race pollution, communism, foreign aid giveaways, the drug problem, invasion by aliens (Mexicans, Haitians, Jamaicans, etc.) or a myriad of other problems will ever be solved. I repeat—until we get control of government none of these problems will be solved. We will be on the outside looking in. We will only be a dispossessed majority, dwindling into a persecuted minority.

**Control of Our Own Destiny.** So let me repeat: in order to achieve the great and beautiful goals we cherish we must wrest control of government out of the hands of our enemies and take charge. Before we can ever do that we must take all the intermediate steps in between as first goals. These, as I have stated repeatedly, are first of all building up our numbers and organizing our racial church organization.

**Start with Basics. Start Now.** We go back to square one. We need you. Study this intense religious program. Distribute our White Man's Bible to your White Racial Comrades by the hundreds, and if you can possibly afford it, by the thousands. Become a card carrying member of the church. Organize your own church group and become a minister.

Multiply this by ten million and we are well on our way to complete victory.



## FIGHT OR DIE!

### "WE CAN'T WIN!" THE MOST COMMON ALIBI OF THE COP-OUT MENTALITY

**CREATIVITY Readily Accepted.** In revealing the Jewish conspiracy to the uninitiated, it is most encouraging, even surprising how many of our good White Racial Comrades will readily accept the philosophical view of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. Whereas the Jews have seen to it that our people have a thousand different and divergent views about race, religion, and the world in general, nevertheless when CREATIVITY has been given even at least a minimal hearing, most people will react favorably. In fact, many will admit "You know, I've felt that way for years, but I have never really thought it through and never have I had the whole picture presented to me so clearly."

**We now have a Positive Program.** Some people upon understanding the situation are psychologically given a shot of adrenalin and are ready to do something. For the first time they have seen the whole picture. For the first time, the pieces fit together and for the first time they have been given positive answers instead of more riddles. For the first time **they have been given a constructive and dynamic program** as to how they can join with the rest of the five hundred million White people of the globe and clean up the sorry mess the Jews have perpetrated on all of mankind, especially the White Race.

**Challenged to Action.** Now that they know the problem and they know the answers to the problem, they are challenged to action. They are **faced with obligations that they can no longer avoid.** They can no longer plead ignorant to a matter of life and death, and to do nothing is a serious indictment weighing on their conscience. **To be aware of the conspiracy and do nothing about it is to become an accomplice in the crime.**

**Cop-out for Cowards.** There are several cop-outs, unfortunately, to which the White Race is sorely addicted. It seems throughout history when the trials and tribulations of mankind become worse, more and more people turn to religion as an escape from the unpleasant realities of life, in the same way that others seek escape by drowning their problems in alcohol, or dope, hallucinatory drugs, or whatever. All these are an escape mechanism, **an escape from the real world** into a world of fantasy, and none of these cowardly escapes solve the problem. They result, of course, in just the opposite—**they compound the problem** and generally make it much worse.

**Plead Hopelessness.** However, since we have devoted considerable



attention to religion and the evils of Jewish Christianity in other chapters, it is not necessary to repeat it here. In this chapter we are concerned primarily about **those good White Racial Comrades** who are neither spook-chasers nor drug addicts, but **seek to avoid facing the realities of the Jewish menace** by pleading hopelessness.

**Your House is on Fire.** The situation of being told of the worldwide Jewish conspiracy and their program to commit genocide on the White Race is similar to a man nonchalantly sitting in a bar nursing his drink. Along comes a messenger in great excitement telling him his (the drinker's) own house is on fire. No longer can the man in the bar sit there indifferently and peacefully continue with his drink. Drunk or sober, he is jolted into a position where he must get concerned! **He must take action! Like it or not, he is involved!** His own house is on fire!

**You are Involved.** It is the same way with every White Man and Woman on the face of the earth. Once they have been informed of the dire jeopardy of the White Race, of the vicious Jewish conspiracy, of the war for the mongrelization and extinction of the White Race, they are heavily involved. The world is on fire, like it or not! Every one of us now has a painful (but glorious) obligation to enter into that battle. We now have the urgent responsibility of becoming activists to save our children, our civilization, our country, our homes, and yes, our very own skin. It is a duty we cannot shuck. **Having read this book no one can any longer plead ignorance.** Like the man in the saloon, **you now know. You must act.**

**The Last Alibi.** In their ingenuity to avoid responsibilities, the average cowardly yokel has one last alibi in an effort to cop out, to try to avoid entering into the battle. It goes something like this. "I agree with everything you say. I am convinced the Jews are an unmitigated evil and are in control of a worldwide power network to destroy us. I am aware that the niggers are multiplying like rabbits and we will eventually have wall to wall niggers in this country. I am aware that the Mexicans are flooding into this country by the millions and have practically taken over California, Arizona, New Mexico and other southwestern states. I am aware that the Cubans, Haitians, Chinese, Vietnamese and millions of other mud races are converging on this country like a swarm of locusts."

**Not Too Late.** "But" (and here comes the inevitable "but" to grease the skids for an ignominious cop-out) "isn't it too late? What can we do about it? The Jews have all the money. They are in control of the news media, in control of the schools, in control of the government, the churches, and every other nerve-center of power. There is nothing we can do. We are helpless."

**Our Potential Power is Tremendous.** Wrong. We are not helpless. There is a hell of a lot we can do about it. It just simply takes guts and energy.

**Will to Survive.** It is a matter of will. It is a matter of determination. It is a matter of guts. The coward can always dream up a thousand excuses as to why it would be better to capitulate than fight. The coward



can have all the guns and ammunition in the world at his disposal, but if he doesn't have the guts and the **will to fight**, all those weapons will be completely useless to him.

**Must Use our Awesome Power.** The White Race today is in a similar position. Despite the fact that it has a preponderance of ammunition and fire-power in its hands, it lacks the **will to fight**, the **will to survive**. The Jews, what with Christianity and other "humanitarian" propaganda, have, over the centuries, done such a thorough job in castrating the White Man of his will to survive that he acts like a docile steer. He would rather dismally succumb to the Jewish horrors of the future, than rouse up his ire in holy vengeance and rise up to destroy his tormentors.

**No Time to Lose.** If this drags on much longer the White Man will actually be in a hopeless position to fight back and survive.

**In a Leaky Rowboat.** The White Race today is in a position similar to that of a man in a leaky rowboat out in the ocean. He is five miles off shore and there is a gentle breeze pushing him further off shore. At present the leak and the wind are such that if he bailed and rowed, bailed and rowed, he could make it back to the shore. The longer he sits there and contemplates his fate the lower his boat sinks and the further the wind blows him off shore. In short, **the longer he dawdles, the slimmer are his chances**. If he had any brains at all, **there is really nothing much to contemplate, since he only has one choice**. His only chance is to row and bail like hell, and head for the shore, the sooner the better, the quicker the better. His very life depends on the **urgency and vigor** with which he pursues his salvation—heading for the shore. There is nothing to be gained in philosophizing as to why his boat is leaking, as to why he got into this stupid situation, or in wasting any time speculating on what are his odds in reaching the shore. All these are only a disastrous delay and waste of time! There is only one thing to do—bail and row and head for shore.

**Time for Drastic Action.** The situation is exactly the same for the White Race of today. That we (or our traitorous representatives) have gotten ourselves into an idiotic mess, of that there is no doubt. Once you know this, then there is no use in wasting further precious time pontificating about it. Like the man in the leaky boat, time is running out on us! The longer we dawdle the more precarious becomes our position. **The time has come for action!** We will either act now or we and/or our children will pay dearly for our dalliance and cowardice. **You have no choice but to become committed and Become An Activist.** It is either now or never.

Now that you are convinced that you have neither an alibi nor a way out, other than blood, sweat and tears, the next question to alibi out, will be: "What can I do about it?"

**You Already have the Answers.** I am glad you asked that question, although if you have read this book so far, and have read NATURE'S



ETERNAL RELIGION, and will read the rest of this book, you already know the answer. In CREATIVITY we have the **total solution**, the **final answer**, the **ultimate creed**. By becoming a member of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR, helping to organize and promote our creed and program you are doing the most direct, the most effective and the most constructive thing you can do to save your family, your country, your civilization, and your race.

**Do It Now.** To briefly spell it out again, you can and must do the following:

1. Read and study both NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE so that you yourself are thoroughly familiar with our creed and program.

2. Spread the word to every White Man and Woman you possibly can. **Sell, loan or otherwise distribute the White Man's Sacred Books.** Get them into the hands of as many White Racial Comrades as possible. It is the least you can do. Our initial goal is to place 10 million copies into the hands of our White Racial Comrades. (But this is only the start, the break-even point.)

3. Next organize a small church group and start recruiting members. Hold regular meetings. Don't worry about legalities, organizational structure, incorporation, charters or whatever. **First, get started.** Then we will get to the charter and legalities.

4. Grow and expand. Help to build a worldwide organization.

**Get Started. We are Powerful.** This in short, is the starter. Once you get started, the sky is the limit. Remember the Jews don't have it all their way by any means. For one thing we are better fighters than they are. We are more intelligent. We are creative, productive and self-sufficient in our own right. We don't need the Jews, the niggers or any other mud people to survive and prosper. In fact we would be ten times better off if the world were rid of all the parasitic mud people, and inhabited by White people only. The Jew, on the other hand, is a miserable parasite and needs the White Race to bleed and feed upon, or he will perish. And last but not least, we the White Race outnumber the Jew at least thirty to one. How many more advantages do you need? For a further catalogue of our advantages read again the last part of the third chapter in this book, "Recognizing Our Enemies." Become an activist! Become a White partisan!

**Jew sitting on a Powder Keg.** Remember the Jew is sitting on top of the world today, but he is also sitting on top of a precarious powder keg that could explode any minute and blow him into smithereens. He is where he is because he has had the will and determination to be aggressive and the White Race is where it is because it has lacked the will and has meekly allowed the Jew to desecrate and undermine its will to survive.

**We Must Fight! We Must Win!** Now is the time to get our ramrod up and fight! We can win and we must! **We have no other choice.** It is a



matter of will! Remember the man in the leaky boat. Remember also that anyone who knows about the Jewish conspiracy and does nothing is an accomplice to the crime.

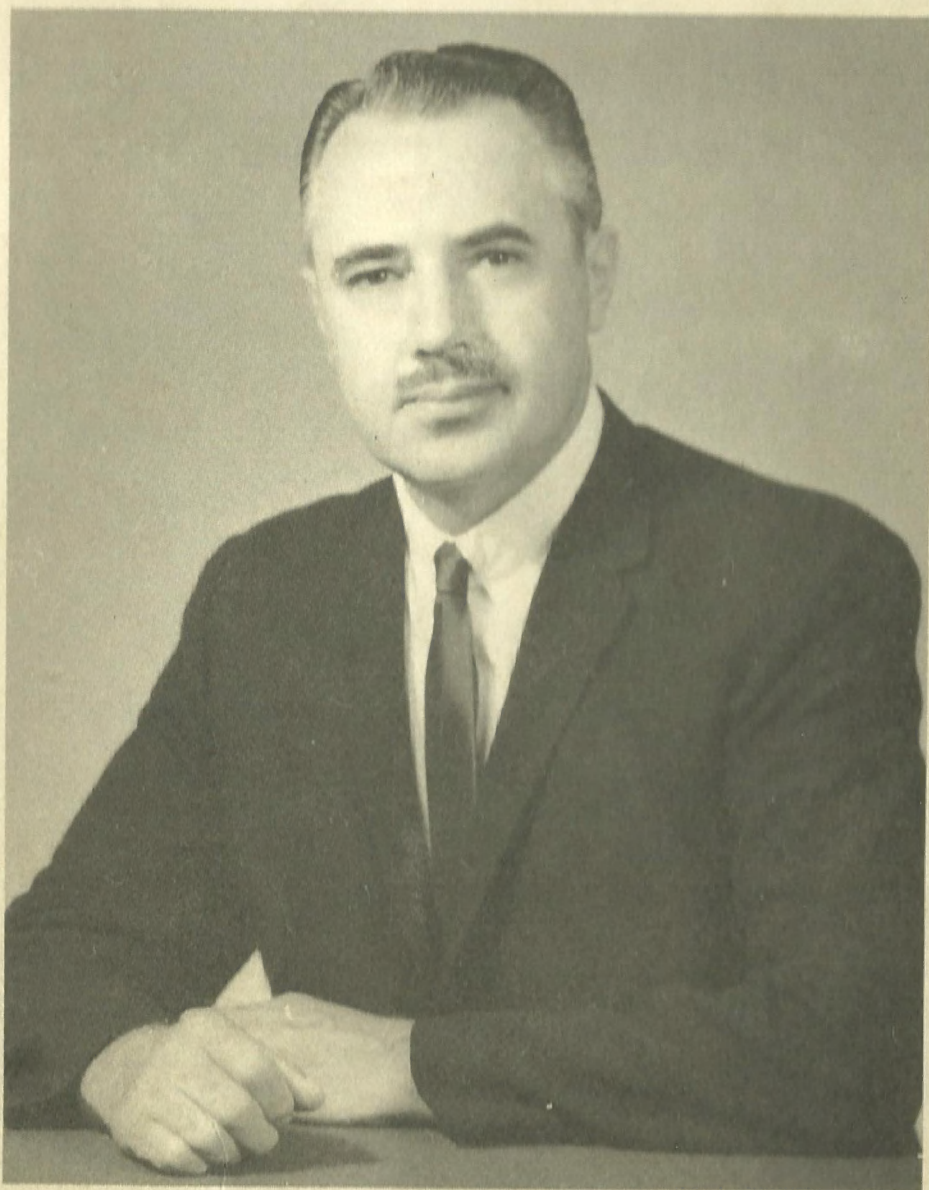
**Triumph of The Will.** In CREATIVITY we have the fighting creed to re-affirm the White Man's triumph of the will as heroically demonstrated by that greatest of all White leaders—Adolf Hitler. So let us get into the fight today, now! **You have no alibi, no other way out, White Man! It's Either Fight or Die!**



## **BECOME A MILITANT WHITE ACTIVIST!**

**Join our fight for the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race. Become a Miniature Distribution Center for this, the White Man's Bible. Write us for quantity discount prices.**





**BEN KLASSEN, P.M.**

*Author of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION  
Pontifex Maximus and Founder of  
The Church of the Creator*

*This book, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE,  
is an extension and expansion of the Creed  
and Program laid down in the first book  
NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION*

***BE SURE TO READ BOTH***